



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

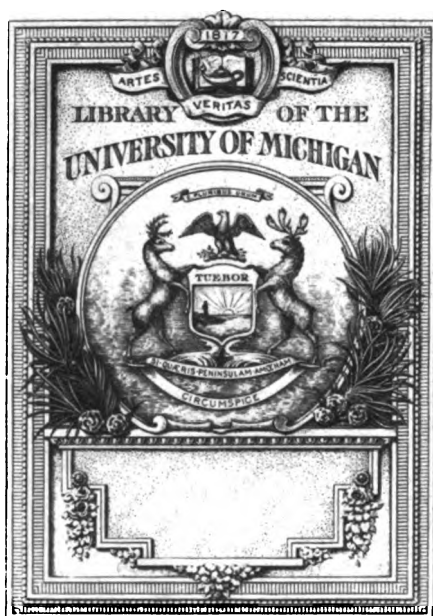
We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>





334  
C4  
1.57













# LIFE AND LETTERS OF THOMAS CROFTALL

ROGER FICHLON M.A.

AND FELLOW OF THE SOCIETY

WITH A PORTRAIT AND ENGRAVING

VOL. II

LETTERS FROM THE NOTES, INDEX

OXFORD

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

1902





# LIFE AND LETTERS OF THOMAS CROMWELL

123742  
BY

ROGER BIGELOW MERRIMAN

A.M. HARV., B.LITT. OXON.

WITH A PORTRAIT AND FACSIMILE

VOL. II

LETTERS FROM 1536, NOTES, INDEX

OXFORD

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

1902

**HENRY FROWDE, M.A.**  
**PUBLISHER TO THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD**  
**LONDON, EDINBURGH**  
**NEW YORK**



# CONTENTS

## VOLUME I

CHAPTER	PAGE
I. THE ANCESTRY AND EARLY LIFE OF THOMAS CROMWELL . . . . .	1
APPENDIX. PASSAGES FROM CHAPUYS, POLE, BANDELLO, AND FOXE . . . . .	17
II. THE PARLIAMENT OF 1523 . . . . .	27
III. WOLSEY'S SERVANT . . . . .	47
APPENDIX. THE WILL OF THOMAS CROMWELL . . . . .	56
IV. THE FALL OF THE CARDINAL . . . . .	64
V. THE CHARACTER AND OPPORTUNITY OF THOMAS CROMWELL . . . . .	77
VI. IN THE KING'S SERVICE . . . . .	89
APPENDIX. THE SUPPLICATION OF THE COMMONS AGAINST THE ORDINARIES. . . . .	104
VII. INTERNAL POLICY . . . . .	112
VIII. IRELAND, WALES, SCOTLAND, CALAIS . . . . .	147
IX. THE MONASTERIES. . . . .	165
X. THE PILGRIMAGE OF GRACE, 1536. . . . .	180
XI. CARDINAL POLE . . . . .	202
XII. THE FOREIGN POLICY . . . . .	213
XIII. THE CATHOLIC REACTION AND THE ALLIANCE WITH CLEVES. . . . .	242
APPENDIX. REPORTS OF THE LUTHERAN AMBASSADORS TO ENGLAND IN 1539 AND 1540 . . . . .	272

CHAPTER	PAGE
XIV. THE FALL OF THOMAS CROMWELL . . .	281
APPENDIX. PASSAGES FROM FOXE: CROMWELL'S SPEECH AND PRAYER ON THE SCAFFOLD . . . . .	303
XV. THE WORK OF THOMAS CROMWELL . . .	305
PREFATORY NOTE TO CROMWELL'S LETTERS . . .	311
CROMWELL'S LETTERS: 1523-30 . . . . .	313
"          "      1531 . . . . .	335
"          "      1532 . . . . .	343
"          "      1533 . . . . .	352
"          "      1534 . . . . .	372
"          "      1535 . . . . .	396

## VOLUME II

CROMWELL'S LETTERS: 1536 . . . . .	I
"          "      1537 . . . . .	50
"          "      1538 . . . . .	111
"          "      1539 . . . . .	166
"          "      1540 . . . . .	244
AN ITINERARY OF THOMAS CROMWELL, 1523-40 . . .	279
A LIST OF THE MINOR PREFERMENTS OF THOMAS CROMWELL, AND A DESCRIPTION OF HIS ARMS AND CREST . . . . .	283
NOTES TO LETTERS . . . . .	285
LIST OF AUTHORITIES . . . . .	313
INDEX . . . . .	319

## ILLUSTRATIONS

PORTRAIT OF THOMAS CROMWELL . . .	<i>Frontispiece to vol. i</i>
FACSIMILE OF A LETTER FROM THOMAS CROMWELL TO LORD LISLE, AUG. 30, 1538 . . .	<i>Frontispiece to vol. ii</i>

## LETTERS

### 135. CROMWELL TO GARDINER.

B. M. Add. MSS. 25,114, f. 118; Cal. x. 16. Jan. 3 (1536).

The bearer will give him the King's answer to his letter of Dec. 25.  
Requests him to labour for the delivery of the ships at Bordeaux.  
Promises to pay Peter Lark.

Aftre my moost harty commendacions by this berer Mr. Walloppes *seruaunt your* lordshippe shall receyve the kinges highnes answer to *your letteres* written to me the xxv<sup>th</sup> of the last moneth, the contentes wherof I doubt not but youe wil *with* suche dexteritie setfurth as ye may obteyne present delyuerance of the shippes deteyned at burdeulx whiche his grace moche desireth, and hath in that matier more relented thenne he was determyned, as by the said *letteres* ye shal perceyve. To morowe I shall not fayle to paye *your seruaunt* peter lark money to be conveyed vnto youe, according to *your* request and desire. And thus for this tyme moost hartely fare youe well. From Eltham the third of January

Your lordshippis assuryd

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To my veray good lorde My lord of Winchestre the kinges Ambassadour in fraunce.

*Endd.* From Eltham thridde of Janua[ry]. Mr. Secret[ary].

### 136. CROMWELL TO GARDINER AND WALLOP.

B. M. Add. MSS. 25,114, f. 126; Cal. x. 54. Jan. 8 (1536).

Requests them to use caution in communicating the news of Katherine's death to Francis. In the postscript, written at the King's command, they are further urged to be less cordial to the French King in view of the probability of a reconciliation of England and Spain.

Aftre my moost harty commendacions to *your* Lordship and in like maner to youe Maister Wallop, being here nowe at london, and having receyved *letteres* of the departure yesterdaye of the princesse douagier whose soule god pardon,

to thintent ye may aswell declare the same to the frenche king if ye haue occasion to speake *with* him befor ye shall receyve any other *letteres*. As knowing the state here vse *yourself* therastre in *your procedinges* I thought I could no lesse doo, thenne *immediatly* aduertise youe of the same, whiche vppon this myn aduertisement ye maye be bold, being the same certainly true, to speake as ye shall haue cause and thinke convenient for the advauncement of the kinges highnes affaires tempering *your* doinges there in suche matiers as ye haue nowe in treatie, by the same, as by *your* wisdomes ye shall thinke may best *serue* for the kinges highnes purpose in that behaulf. And thus in hast moost hartely fare you well from the Roulles the viii<sup>th</sup> of January at night.

Your lordshippis and your

assuryd frend

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

Post scripta The kinges highnes hauing seen this *lettere* willed me for *your* more ample instruction to wryte vnto you somewhat at more length. Albeit his highnes doubteth not *your* wisdom to be suche as *without* long *letteres* can facyllie conceyue what may best conduce to thaduauancement of his affayrees yet his highnes thought good somewhat to aduertise you of his gracious pleasure in this *parte* which is that considering vppon the Deth now of the saide lady Douagier whereby themperour hauing none other cause or querele to the kinges highnes will of grete lightlywod by all weyes and meanes seke for the kinges highnes amytye being the onelie matier of the vnkyndenes betwixt them now abolisshed by the Deth of the saide lady, Ye therefore in your conferences and procedynges *with* the frensh kyng and his counsaile shall not onelie kepe *yourselfes* the more aloof and be the more Froyt and colde in relentyng to any their ouertures or requestes, but also by suche polycies as by *your* discrete wisdomes shall seme most expedient to set fourth this matier. So as it may appere vnto them what Fruyte the kinges highnes may now haue at themperours hand if he woll, who now ye may sey will offer aswell gret pleasures and benefites to the kinges highnes to attayne amytye as he did vnto them domynyons or possessions Sayeng vnto thadmyrall it shalbe good for them if they wil com to any conformytie in this treatie to accelerate the same before the kynges highnes be ouermoeche sought or pressed by themperour. Which matier being handeled and proponed by you after such sorte and *with* such other reasons and argumentes as the kynges highnes doubteth not ye right wisely

can shalbe a meane to cause them the more facilly to com to such poynt as shalbe agreable to the kinges highnes expectation and the better conducing of his grac[i]ous affaires.

*Add.* To myn assured Freendes My lord of Winchestre and sir John Wallop knight the kinges highnes Ambassadors in fraunce.

*Endd.* From the Roules the viii<sup>th</sup> of Januarye. Mr. Secretarye.

### 137. CROMWELL TO GARDINER.

B. M. Add. MSS. 25,114, f. 137; Cal. x. 255. Feb. 4 (1536).

Sends by the bearer the King's answer to his last letter. Requests him to report his action on it. Proffers of service, and private communications.

Afre my moost harty commendacions to *your* lordship ye shal by this berer receyve the kinges highnes *letteres* answering to *yours* sent by Maister Brian And with the same certain copies conteyning aswel my lorde of Herfordes *procedinges* in Germany as thaffections of the princes there towardes the kinges highnes the frenche king, the bisshop of Rome, the Counsaile and otherwise, whiche as his maiestie thought convenient to *communicate* vnto youe, with desire and request to haue the same vsed and setfurthe in suche a temperature, as by *your* wisdom ye shall thinke may conduce to thadvancement of his affayres there. Soo his pleasure is ye shall in *your* next *letteres* signifie what ye shall doo therin, and what *your* opinion is touching *euery parte* of the same. Other rehearsal I omytt to make any vnto youe, his highnes *letteres* conteyning in al thinges right ample matier, in effecte neuertheles tending to the wynnyng of tyme without cummyng yet to any *perfite* conclusion. And therfor signifieng for the rest only vnto youe that his Maiestie is mery and in *perfite* health *our* Lorde be thanked and that for my *parte* I shal be gladd to doo youe here no lesse pleasure thenne I canne deuise may be for *your* commoditie, and the good acceptacion of *your* service whiche is aswel taken, as it is indede worthie I pray god to sende youe no worse to Fare thenne I wold wishe myself. From the Roules the iiij<sup>th</sup> of Februarye

Concernyng *your* private *letteres* directed vnto me touchyng wood myll, and the pulling vpp of certain postes etc. I doubt not but *your* lordshipp knowing what good is like to ensue to the comunewealth by the pulling vp of the said myll, wilbe as gladd therof as I haue been for that only respect to further the doing of it, and as touching the saide postes I shal



further enquire of them, and take suche ordre touching the same, as shalbe I trust to *your* good satisfaction in that behaulf

*Your* lordshippis louyng assuryd Frend

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

*Add.* To my veray good lorde my lord of Winchestre the kinges highnes Ambassadour in the Courte of Fraunce.

*Endd.* From the Roulles the iiij<sup>th</sup> of February Mr. Secretary

138. CROMWELL TO THAMWORTH AND MARKEBY, PRIESTS.

R. O. Cal. x. 334. Feb. 21 (1536).

Summons them to London to make answer to an accusation of forgery made against them by Richard Gooding.

Forasmoche as it is in complaynte afore me that ye have heynously transgressed the lawe offendid the commen weale and greatlie hindred the compleynaunte whose name is Richard Goodyng by forgyng of a will the immanytie of the whiche offence so aggrifthe the goodnes of god and the conscience of all honeste men that be ye sure if ye be with this faute Lawfully charged ye cannot scape unpunysshed, and if ye be not then I wolde youre honestie were defended for this cause I will I saye that vpon the sighte of this my *lettere* ye haste hether to London to make suche aunswere in this cause as truythe and honestie biddith you. At London the xxi<sup>th</sup> daye of February.

*Your* Freend THOMAS CRUMWELL.

*Add.* To Thamworth and Markeby Prestis and to either of them At Bostone

139. CROMWELL TO GARDINER.

B. M. Add. MSS. 25,114, f. 249; not in Cal. Feb. 25-26 (1536).

Gardiner is to return to England after forwarding certain letters to Pate, the ambassador with the Emperor. Description of an interview between the King and the French ambassador.

My veray good lorde afre my moost harty commendacions *with* like thanks for *your* sundry gentle aduertisementes, ye shall her*with* aswel receyve the kinges highnes answer to *your* last *letteres* vpon the declaration of the contentes wherof (whiche his Maiestie doubteth not but ye wil *with* suche dexteritie setfurth, as ye shal neither omytt anything therein

comprised, ne yet soo moche irritate the frenche king as shuld interrupte their amyties) ye be appointed at *your* libertie and ease to returne, As also a paquet of *letteres* nowe addressed from his grace to Maister pate his Ambassadour *with* themperour whiche as his Maiestie thought more expedient for diuerse respectes to haue conveyed by your handes, thenne directly from hens by a special messenger, soo his pleasure and desire is ye shal aswel saufly and spedilye cause them by some sure post to be conveyed to Rome, soo as they maye be there immediately vpon themperours cummyng though ye shuld rather thenne to fayle of sure conveyaunce dispeche a special post thither only for that purpose, by this berer we haue dispeched all thinges necessary, that is to saye, ordre is taken that this daye peter lark shall receyve C<sup>ii</sup> towardes *your* post money defrayd and *your* costes in *your* returne and doubt youe not but at *your* cummyng home suche accompt shalbe made *with* youe as ye shall haue cause to be contented. Nowe I shall commence a priuate sute vnto you wherin if ye wil of *your* goodnes graunte graunte<sup>1</sup> my desire as my trust is ye will, ye shall not only doo therin I thinke veraylie a veray good turne but likewise to me in the same administre suche grate and thankfull pleasure as I shal be glad to recompense to *your* lordshippe if occasion may therunto serue. the matier is no more but that it wil like youe for my sake to accept this berer salisbury again into *your* seruice whom I haue dispeched only for that purpose, he may yet prove hable to serue you And thus most hartely fare ye wel from the Rolles the xxv<sup>th</sup> of february.

Your lordshippis assuryd freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

*In cipher.*

I wold your lordship had this day hard the kings grace handle the ambassador of fraunce he made suche repetycion of hys graces most frendly overtures and procedynges towardes them and of their unfre<sup>(e)</sup>ndely facyons towardes him that he had no worde to speake in whiche treatye he forgot not to remembre how both when pomeray was here and when thadmyral was her<sup>(e)</sup> he offred them to joyne in leage bothe offensyve and defensyve whyche they then refused and therfor seyng they be nowe entred as we be instructed into the warre and seke only uppon hym for theyr ouun commodytie as they have ever don in al theyr doyngs they must he sayd be

<sup>1</sup> *sic.*

contente to suffre him to refuse that which when he myght and offred they wold not and now they wold wyth his honor he cannot the ambassador wold fayne as (i)t appered by his comunycacyon have had his hyghnes graunte to some contrybucyon but beyng as is sayd answered by *ad omnia quare* he departed wyth as lytle hope as he had reason to alleage for his party which was nothyng at alle and in cace the French king shulde seme to take your departure dyspleasauntly *re penitus infecta* that ye cam for the kings grace trusteth ye wyl bothe by the allegacion of the sayd refusals by pomeray and thadmyral and with suche other reasons as ye shal by your wysdom devise so paynt them before theyr eyes hou abusyng frendship and seaking for theyr oune comodities they have enforced the kings grace t(o) refuse to condescend herin to theyr desyre as they may perceyve and see theyr oune foly and be by reason overcom and be compelled to graunte in theyr stomaches that they haue but theyr oune deserving qualifieng nevertheles this and al other thinges as ye shal by your wysedome thinke expedyent the twenty and syxte day of february.

*Add.* [To my loving] lord my lord of Winchestre the kinges Ambassadour in Fraunce

*Endd.* From the Roulles the xxv of February Mr. Secretary

#### 140. CROMWELL TO LORD LISLE.

R. O. Cal. x. 405. Mar. 3 (1536).

Desiring him to sign a letter of protection for a merchant.

After my right harty commendacion vnto *your* good lordship, these be to desire you to send vnto me a bill signed *with your* hand for a proteccion for a pore marchaunt straunger. according as I haue caused it to be writen and sent vnto *your* lordship herin closed. the whiche I pray you to remyt and send agayne vnder *your* signe and seale in *your* accustomed maner. Wherby I assure you, ye shall do a meritorious and very good dede, as god knowith who preserue *your* lordship. At my house in london the third day of Marche.

*Your* lordshippis assuryd

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

*Add.* To my very good lord the Vicount lisle the kinges deputie in Calays.

## 141. &lt;CROMWELL&gt; TO —.

R. O. Cal. x. 617 (i). Apr. 3 &lt;1536&gt;.

The King approves of his conduct in inquiring into the guilt of 'my ladye Katherynes preest.' Requests him to bring up with him everything that is worth the carriage.

I commend me vnto yow and haue Resayuyd *your* *lettere* datyd at Carew the xxvii<sup>th</sup> daye of marche by the which I haue well *persayuyd your* dylygens and good polycye vsyd in the Inserching the vntrewthe of my ladye Katherynes preest which as I *persayue* hadde Conveyed suche plate evydens and other thinges Conteynyd in *your letteres* which *lettere* I shewed vnto the kynges highnes who for *your* dylygens good polycye and good acquytall in that behalfe yeuythe yow right gret prayse and also allowyth *your* dedes and his gracyous pleasure ys that ye callyng to you soche dyscret and woorshypffull (persons) as ye shall thinke most mete for that purpose shall Cause the sayd prest to be Straytlye examenyd of such other thinges as he hath consayld and Causyd to be Inbeselyd and after examinacyon to put hym to Sewrtye to appere before the kinges Cownsayle <to> answer to suche thinges as shalbe Ferther on the kynges behalfe layde unto his charge and as to all suche Stuffe as ye shall thinke in any wyse mete to be Caryed leue hit not in no wyse behynd yow but Cause hit to be browght vpp yf ye Suppose yt may be worthe the Caryage and yf not then to make the most therof ye Can. I also hersay that ye do lake of the nombre of *your* Shepe. I praye yow make Dylygent Inquyrre for them and of all other thinges that ye shall Supposse to Be Inbesyled or Consyled<sup>1</sup> and know who hathe bene the doers or maynteners therof, and in Any wyse deuyse ye that the thinges may be browght hether Surlye and so trussyd as they do take non moystoyr nor other harme and specyallye haue ye good eye to the evydens plate and pryncypall Howsholde Stuffe and I trust at *your* Retorne ye shalnot Repent *your* Iorneye. and for *your* paynes and trewth takyn in this Iorney I hertelye thanke yow on my parte and thus as shortlye as ye Conuentyentlye may hauyng Resspect allway that all thing may be Substancyallye done and fynysshyd I trust ye wyll repayre homeward, wherof I wolde be gladde but in any wyse pray yow examene well the *preste*, and thus Fare well at London the thyrd daye of Aprell

<sup>1</sup> *c. o.* in any maner of wyse

## 142. &lt;CROMWELL&gt; TO MR. CRANE.

R. O. Cal. x. 617 (ii). Apr. 3 &lt;1536&gt;.

Explains that the report that Cromwell has let to farm the Port tythe is untrue.

Maister Crane I hertelye Commend me vnto you and wheras I persayue by Mr. Ratclyff & Mr. Gage that ye haue aledgyd that I haue letten to Ferme the port tythe Syr I assure <you> that ys not So but undowtydlye before this tyme henrye lodge offeryd to paye the half yeres Rent dew at *our* ladye daye which last for the sayd porte tythe my man Wylliamson Resayuyd I being at the Courte and when I Cam whome shewyd me therof, and delyuered me acqyutance which I Subscribyd but to Saye that I haue made any *maner* promes therin to henry lodge or any other I assure yow<sup>1</sup> I haue not ne wyll not doo, and this hertelye fare ye well at London the *iiij<sup>th</sup>* daye of Apryll

## 143. CROMWELL TO &lt;SIR PIERS DUTTON, SHERIFF OF CHESHIRE&gt;.

R. O. Cal. x. 618. Apr. 3, 1536.

Requires him to arrest or attach the goods of John Offeley, who has wrongly withheld £104 from Cromwell's friend Edmund Rous.

In my right harty maner I commend me vnto you, and where I am Crediblye enformed the oone John Offeley Aboute the space of ayere paste receyued at Calais of oone Humfrey Lightfote thenne factor vnto A frende of myne named Edmond Rous *ciiii* li to be delyuered over vnto the said Edmonde here in London whiche Som of *ciiii* li the said Offeleye contrary to the truste and confidence that he was put in as yete hath not made *Deliuery* of but imploiethe & conuerteth the same vnto his owne vse to the greate hurte & hinderance of my said frende. Beynge nowe aduertysed that the said Ofley hathe *merchaundyes* wares & goodes at this present tyme *within* the Town of Westechester and other places adyoynynge *within* the lymite of *your* office and that the same Ofeley hathe also *personall* recorse thether I requyre you and in the kynges name will and commaunde you that for redresse to be had of the said detestable wronge & due restytution to be made unto the said Edmond Rous of his said mony dishonestly and vntrewly kepte from hym by the said Offeley accordynge to iustice and equite you do *immediately* after the sight of these my *letteres* attache & arreste the *persone* of the sayd Offeley and oonles the same Offeley shall *incontinente* thervpon *without* delay restore

<sup>1</sup> c. o. yt ys vntrew

vnto the said Edmond his said mony *with* his resonable damages & expences sustayned by his vntrewe delynge or otherwyse *compownde* wythe the said Edmond to kepe the same Offeley in *your* salve custodye and to conuay hym hyther to london so shortly as you shall *conuenyentlye* may personally to answeare before me & others of the *kinges* honorable Covnsayll wherfore he ought not so to do. And if you shall not can apprehend the *persone* of the said Offeley than to arreste his said Goodes and to put the same vndre *your* salve custody vntyll the said Offeley shall outhur fully restore vnto my said frend his said Mony or otherwise gyue sufficyente cawtion to answeare hym in the same accordyng to the due ordre of the lawe Shewyng sutch erneste harty diligence herein as my said frende may by *your* polycye & frendshipp for my sake to be extended vnto hym be conveyed to his said debt *without* *ferther* Svtes or delays if by any honeste meane you shall so can compase the same. And I shall thaunkefully remembre *your* doynge herein at my desyre in case you shall make requeste vnto me at any tyme hereafter. And thus fare you well. From my howse at the Rolles the iii<sup>de</sup> day of Aprill 1536.

*Endd.* Copy from Mr. Crumwell.

144. CROMWELL TO JOHN WHALLEY.

R. O. Cal. x. 649. Apr. 11, 1536.

The King desires him to admit Thomas Wingfield to the post of comptroller of the works at Dover with suitable wages.

'Cope of suche another sent by Mr. Secretary the 11<sup>th</sup> of Aprill 1536.'

I comend me vnto you. thise shalbe to advertise you that the *kinges* pleasure and *commaundement* is that Thomas Wyngfeld shalbe Comptroller of his highnes workes at Dovorr *with* suche wages and Fees as shalbe conuenient for the same. Wherfore I requyre you furthewith vppon the sight herof so to admyt and accept hym. Yeldyng and payyng vnto hym by the day for his wages, to be paid wekely at his pleasure not doubtynge but he will vse and behaue hymself in the execucyon of that rome accordyng to the trust *and* expectation that the kynges highnes hath in hym. This Fare ye well at the Rolles the xi<sup>th</sup> day of Aprell.

Your Freend THOMAS

CRUMWELL.

*Add.* To my frynd John Whalley be this yoven

*Endd.* Cope of a lettere from Mr. Secretary *consernyng* Mr. Wyngfeld

## 145. CROMWELL TO GARDINER.

B. M. Add. MSS. 25,114, f. 260; not in Cal. Apr. 24 (1536).

The King desires more explicit information on the topic spoken of in Gardiner's last letters before he makes a definite answer. Has paid Peter Lark £200. Requests Gardiner to consider the overtures made to the King by Chapuys. Gardiner may detain the bearer, who is carrying letters to the King's ambassador in Spain, if he desires to send any word to the King.

After my right hartly commendacions your lordship shall herwith receyve the kinges highnes *letteres* answering only to the post scripta of yours by Thadeus lately addressed vnto him. the matier wherof for the sodaynes of it and the incertaintie of the conditions hath perplexed his Maiestie that before he wil make any other answer to theeffecte of your said *letteres* his grace wil knowe the veraye certaintie whither any suche thing be determynd or noo. And therfor it shalbe wel doon that ye accelerate your answer therin asmoche as ye maye *with* suche other occurantes as shal chaunce in the meane tyme. I haue delyuered vnto your seruauant peter Larke cc<sup>li</sup><sup>1</sup> and shal I trust see you from tyme to tyme sufficiently furnished during your abode and contynuaunce there. I haue in another priuate *lettere* made a request vnto youe the accomplishment wherof I haue euen as moche to harte as a thyng of that estimacion canne be worthe. I require your lordship that by the next post I may perceyve your resolucion therin according to my desire. Ye shal also in the kinges highnes *letteres* perceyve certain Overtures lately made vnto his grace by the *temperours* Ambassadour here resident, on *Temperours* behaulf, theeffecte wherof *with* the kinges pleasure touching the same I doubt not but your wisdom wil considre accordnglye And Thus Fare youe most hartely well From Stepnaye the xxiiii<sup>th</sup> of April

Your lordshippis assuryd freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

Post scripta your lordship shal vndrestande that this berer is nowe dispeched *with letteres* to the Kinges Ambassadour *with* the *temperour* concernyng the said Overtures, and his Maiesties answers to the same, *with* his pleasure howe he shal vse himself in the advauncement of them, if your lordship vppon the reading of the Kinges *letteres* nowe addressed vnto youe, shall gather any special matier worthie, his aduertisement or haue elles decreed to write for any other purpose

<sup>1</sup> i. e. 200 pounds.



vnto hym, ye maye deteyne the currouer tyl ye haue written *your letteres* albeit bicause his Message requirethe some hast I require you in that cace to dispeche him as spedely as ye canne. And thus eftsones most hartely Fare youe wel. From Stepnaye etc.

*Add.* To my veray good lorde my lorde of Winchestre the *Kinges Ambassadour* in Fraunce

*Endd.* From Stepnaye the xxiiii<sup>th</sup> of April Mr Secretary.

#### 146. CROMWELL TO GARDINER.

B. M. Add. MSS. 25,114, f. 350; Cal. x. 761. Apr. 30 (1536).

Informs him that the King's answer to the overtures of France are sent at the same time. Reports the arrival of Gardiner's servant. Sends cramp rings for Gardiner's friends in France.

Aftre my right harty commendacions to *your* lordship The same shall herwith receyve the *kinges* highnes *Letteres* conteynynge certain overtures made here By the frenche Ambassadour with his graces answers to the same, and his further pleasure howe ye shal procede there, whiche I doubt not but ye wil accomplishe as shal appertayn. on Fridaye arryved here your *seruaunt* Massye with *your Letteres* in Ciphre wherunto if anything shalbe answered ye shal haue it by the next post. I sende *your* lordship certain certain<sup>1</sup> Crampe ringes to be bestowed there amonges *your* Freendes. And thus moost hartely Fare youe well From Stepnaye the last of April

Your lordshippis assuryd

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

*Add.* To my veray good lord my lord of Winchestre the *Kinges Ambassadour* in Fraunce.

*Endd.* From Stepnaye the last of April Mr Secretary

#### 147. CROMWELL TO GARDINER AND WALLOP.

B. M. Add. MSS. 25,114, f. 160; Cal. x. 873. May 14 (1536).

Informs them of the arrest of Anne Boleyn, and of the conspiracy against the King's life which has been disclosed. Gardiner will receive £200 and Wallop will not be forgotten. Cf. Letters 149, 153, and 156.

Aftre my right harty commendacions, Albeit ye shall at this tyme receyve non answer to *your letteres* sent by Salisbury

<sup>1</sup> sic.

being the same differred tyl tharryval of the baylie of Troys, Yet the *kinges* highnes thought convenient that I shuld aduertise you of a chaunce, as most detestably and abhomynably deuised contrived ymagined doon and contynued, soo most happely and graciously by thordenaunce of god reueled manifested and notoriously knowen to all men. Wherof though ye haue harde I doubt not the rumour, yet I shal expresse vnto youe some *parte* of the cummyng out, and of the *kinges* proceeding in the same. The quenes abhomynacion both in incontynent lyving, and other offences towardes the *kinges* highnes was so rank and *commen*, that her ladyes of her privy chambre, and her chamberers could not conteyne it *within* their brestes, But detesting the same had soo often *communi*cations and conferences of it that at the last it cam soo plainly to the eares of some of his graces counsail that *with* their dieutye to his Maiestie they could not concele it from him, but *with* greate feare, as the cace enforced declared what they harde vnto his highnes Wherupon in most secret sorte certain *personnes* of the pryve chambre and others of her side were examyned, in whiche examynacions the matier appered soo evident, that besides that cryme, *with* the accidentes, there brake out a certain conspiracye of the *kinges* deathe, whiche extended soo farre that all we that had the examynacion of it quaked at the daunger his grace was in, and on *our* knees gave him laude and prayse that he had *preserved* him soo long from it, and nowe manifested the most wretched and detestable determynacion of the same. thus were certain men *commytted* to the towre for this cause, that is Markes & Norres, and her brother thenne was she apprehended, and conveyed to the same place, afre her was sent thither for the crymes specefied, Sir Fraunces Weston and William Brereton. And Norres Weston Brereton and Markes be already condempned to deathe, vppon arraynement in Westminster hal on Friday last. She and her brother shalbe arayned tomorowe, and wil vndoubtedlie goo the same waye. I write noo particularities, the thinges be soo abhomynable, that I thinke the like was neuer harde, and therfor I doubt not but this shalbe sufficient for *your* Instruction to declare the truth if ye haue occasion soo to doo. *Your* lordship shall get in cc<sup>li</sup> of the III<sup>o</sup><sup>1</sup> that were out amonges these men, notwithstanding greate sute hath been made for the hole, whiche though the *kinges* highnes might give in this cace yet his maiestie doth not forget *your* seruice. And the third c<sup>li</sup> is bestowed of the vicar of hell, vppon (whom) though it be

<sup>1</sup> i. e. 300.

some charge vnto youe his highnes trusteth ye wil think it wel bestowed. And thus Fare you most hartely well From the Roulles in hast this xiiii<sup>th</sup> of Maye

Your louyng assuryd freen[d]

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

And youe Maister Wallop shall not at this tyme be forgotten, but the certaintie of that ye shall haue I cannot tel but in the next *letteres* ye shall knowe it, and I assure youe the *kinges* highnes taketh bothe *your seruices* in as thankfull *parte* as *your selves* could wishe or deuise

*Add.* To myn Assured Loving freendes my lord of Winchesterre and Sir John Wallop knight the *Kinges Ambassadors* in Fraunce in hast  
hast post

*Endd.* From the Roulles in haste the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of Maye Mr Secretary

#### 148. CROMWELL TO THE MAGISTRATES OF CANTERBURY.

B. M. Add. MSS. 32,638, f. 83; not in Cal. May 18 (1536).

The King is informed that they have chosen, others than those whom he desired, to be burgesses from Canterbury. Requires them to disregard the first election, to hold another, and choose the King's nominees.

The copy of the *kynges lettere*.

In my herty wyse I recomende me vnto you these shalbe forasmoche as the *kynges plesur* and comaundement. ys that Robert Derknall and John Bryges schulbe electe and chosyn Citezin or burgesses for that Cite by reson wherof my lorde Chaunceler and I by owyr *letteres* writen vnto you aduertysyd you therof and ye the same litle or nothyng regardyng but rather contemnyng haue closen<sup>1</sup> othyr at *your owne wylls* and myndes contrarie to the *kynges plesure* and comandement in that behalfe Wherat the *kynges highnes* dothe not a lytell marvell Wherefore in advoydyng of fether dysplesur, that myzte therby ensue I require you on the *kynges* behalfe that notwythstondyng the seyd eleccion ye *procede* to a new and electe thosse other, acordyng to the tenure of the former *letteres* to you dyrectyd for that purpose without faylyng so to do as the *kynges* truste and expectacion is in you and as ye entende to avoid e hys highnes displeur at your parell And yf any *persone* wyll obstynatly gaynsay the same I

<sup>1</sup> *sic* for 'chosen.'

require you to aduertise me therof that I maye ordre hym as the kynges plesur shalbe in that case to commande Thus fare ye well at the rolles the xviii day of May

Your louynge frende

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

*Add.* To my ry3th louynge frendes the Mayr Sheryffes and cominaltie of the Cite of Caunterbury and to euery of them

149. CROMWELL TO GARDINER AND WALLOP.

B. M. Add. MSS. 25,114, f. 162; Cal. x. 1084. June 8 (1536).

Informs them of the King's answers to the Bailly of Troyes—first that if a General Council is held, it ought to be convoked in a safe place and in a fair way; and, second, that he cannot grant the desired contribution, as it would render him unfit to mediate between France and Spain. Cf. Letters 147, 153, and 158.

Aftre my right harty commendacions Thise shalbe taduertise youe that Forasmoche as the frenche king hathe Lately directed hither to the kinges highnes the baylie of Troys, who hathe entreated only twoo speciall pointes, Thone concernyng his graces opinion and sentence touching thindiction of a generall Counsail, Thother tattayne knowlege of his graces resolucion concernyng their desired ayde and contribucion to be given by his Maiestie towards the supportacion and mayntenance of his good brother the frenche kinges warres against Themperour Like as his highnes deliberating vppon the same hath made suche answer as all partes considered was thought convenient, Soo to thintent having knowlege of the same, ye shuld the better prepare and arme yourself not only to mayntain the wisdom and equitie of them but also to aduance the same in suche wise as maye be for his graces honour and the general quiet and repose of all christendom his highnes hathe commaunded me in suche ordre worde for worde to signifie the said answers vnto youe as the same were conceyved and translated into frenche be nowe delyuered to the said baylie. First concernyng the general Counsail, like as his Maiestie cannot otherwise thinke, but that a free christien general counsail shuld be bothe expedient and necessary, bothe for thencrease of thonour of god, and thextirpacion abolicion and extinguishment of suche abuses errorrs and enormyties, as haue been long violently maynteyned to the obfustacion of goddes holy and indeficible trouth, and to the derogacion of the powre and auctorities of kinges and princes due vnto them by the same, Soo his highnes thinketh it shalbe more thenne necessary for all princes specially, not only to

forsee that noo counsaill shal be indicted but in suche place as maye be tute indifferent and suche as wherin all men that shall reasorte thither may frankly and frelye speake and pronounce their opinions and sentences in matiers to be entreated, in the same, and therupon to haue suche direction taken, as may be consonant to goddes worde and beneficial to the hole vnytie state and bodye of Christendom, But also that there maye be an ordre taken amonges *Christien princes* befor aswel for thappointement of suche a place as is specefied as for the maner and forme of the indiction and who shalbe the Ministre in the same, For his highnes hath soo well and *perfytely* desciphred the vsurpacions of the bisshop of Rome chiefly atteyned by a *pretended* supremacye in suche counsailes, that his grace hath certainly resolued neyther to condescende to any counsaill to be by him indicted, ne by any other potentate, onles the same shalbe befor agreed on befor in maner and forme befor expressed. As his Maiestie veraily trusteth his good brother the said frenche king whose wisdom his highnes knoweth to *perpende* and waye right wisely and prudently the *premisses*, will for his *parte* do the semblable.

Concernyng the Contribucion Albeit the said frenche king shall at all tymes fynde his Maiestie a most sure and faithfull freende vnto him, yet forasmuche as his highnes at this tyme *perceyvethe* a certain inclynacion bothe in *Themperour* and in his said good brother to compromytt all suche matiers as depende in controuerse betwene them into his highnes handes, to be by him compounded and determyned, his grace thinking and certainly knowing and considering that thappointement of any suche contribucion at this *present* shuld make him an vnmete Arbiter and Judge betwene them, whiche might be hindrance let staye and empechement to many good purposes and successes, not only to his said good brother but likewise to all christendom hath thought it requisite and necessary to put ouer the certain determynacion of the said ayde and contribucion vntill suche tyme, as he shall see an Actuel Invasion of *temperour* in the domynions of his good brother, or that *temperour* shal refuse vppon his mediacion to coine to suche conformitye as shal appertain trusting to receyve spedily suche articles from his said good brother touching his offres already made and *Themperours* demaundes as wherupon he maye entreate *with* the said *Emperour* and thoroughly seale his inclynacion and resolucion in the same. And like as his highnes trusteth veraily that his good brother sending to him suche articles will in the same not only for the better conducting of his desires to effecte but also for that his Assured freende

shall haue thentreatie of them, being oon that will travail to make his bargain as good as he canne devise and compasse, declare and offre suche thinges as may be honorable and reasonable, and rather commytt more to his graces fidelitie and freendship in the conclusion therof thenne he hath already offreed and commytted to the bisshop of Rome or any other potentate or Ambassadour. Soo in cace his highnes shal not therupon induce Themperour by any meanes to harken to reason, his grace will not faile, thenne to make suche answer to his saide good brother touching the said contribucion as it shal appere to all the world that his grace is his moost perfite and entier Freende.

Thus haue I writen vnto youe the kinges answer to the said two Articles proponed by the said baily of Troys, whiche his grace doubtethe not but ye wil as wel thinke reasonable, as mayntain *with* suche reasons as shalbe for his graces honour thentertaynement of thamytie, and thavauncement of the purpose conteyned in the same, that is to haue the king the mediatour betwene these two princes, whiche his grace will neyther by<sup>1</sup> moche seke ne yet refuse if it be put vnto him, & as Themperours Ambassadour here resident hath the good hope that his maister shall by his meane condescende therunto, soo as the frenche king wil doo the semblable, even soo hath the baylie of Troys and Monsieur de Tarbez also, that their master wil not faile gladly to com to the same purpose. Whiche towardnes on bothe sides caused and compelled his Maiestie to staye in the graunting of any contribucion for the respectes expressed tyl he shall knowe further certaintie in this behaulf. Finally his grace desirethe you also Maister Wallop to travail of *yourself* in the furtherance of this matier *with* themperours Ambassadour, and likewise *with* all other whom ye shall thinke may aduance the same. Whiche commission is to both of youe indifferent. And youe shal my lord of Winchestre vndrestande that the kinges highnes was moche offended *with your* earnest sute for the pencion appointed to Maister brian taking it half vnkindly that though he his grace had no pretence of right in it, ye shuld labour soo earnestly to defeate his earnest promyse. And therfor I shall freendely aduise youe by *your* next letteres soo frankly and simplie to graunte the satisfaction of his pleasure therin, as ye may redubbe that is passed and contynue *your* estimacion *with* him, whiche maye be asmoche worth to youe as that amounteth to. And this I assure youe I write more freendely, to youe a greate deale, thenne ye

<sup>1</sup> *c. o.* any meanes

haue held *your* peace *with* me in a matier of a greate deale lesse weight. And thus Fare you hartely well From the Roulles the viii<sup>th</sup> of June.

Your lordshyppis assuryd

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

*Add.* To myn Assured Loving Freendes my lord of Winchesterre and *sir* John Wallop knight, the kinges Ambassadors in fraunce.

*Endd.* From the Roulles the viij<sup>th</sup> of June. Mr. Secretary

150. <CROMWELL> TO <THE PRINCESS MARY>.

B. M. Otho C. x, f. 280; Cal. x. 1110. <June, 1536>.

Upbraids her for her obstinacy in resisting the King. Sends her a book of articles to subscribe, and advises her to comply. Threatens to abandon her if she does not yield.

.... I haue receyved *your letteres* wh ... ye be in greate discomfor .... that I shuld fynde the ..... *with* youe For answer ..... ndrestande that howe gr .... *your* discomfor is, it canne be n .... henne myn who hath vppon .... ken so moche of *your* repentance ..... full obstinacy against the .... and of *your* humble sub ..... thinges *without* exception .... to obey to his pleasure ..... knowing howe diuerslye a .... oceded at the late being ..... aiesties counsail w .... yo ..... moche ashamed of that ..... and likewise afrayed ..... doon ... somoche that ..... uel therof shalbe god ..... s *with* *your* foly ye v ..... that hathe wis .... I will ..... pitie ye shuld not ..... punishment if ..... self an exemple in .... *your* natural fathe ..... oune only fantaz<sup>1</sup> ..... iudgementes and .... of all men that ye ..... knowe and love god .... except ye will sh ..... presumption wherf ..... *with* youe as god is ..... I thinke youe to mos ..... ndurate woman all ..... that euer was and ..... wel deserueth the re ..... extremtye of M ..... ot open my lippes ..... may haue suche a ..... it may appere ..... the least that ..... for ..... that ye be bounde vnto by yo ..... of alleageance, if nature wer ..... from youe<sup>2</sup> and in a lik ..... planted in the same as it .... euery other comen subgiet ..... I haue sent vnto you a certa ..... f Articles wherunto<sup>3</sup> ..... yf ye .....<sup>4</sup> *your* h .... ribe *your* name<sup>5</sup> ..... e vndoubtedly please ..... same conformable to hi .... as ye will in sembla ..... yve it in *your* harte *withowt* dis .... pt

<sup>1</sup> *c. o.* opinions

<sup>2</sup> *c. o.* in

<sup>3</sup> *c. o.* I b

<sup>4</sup> *c. o.* pouer of god set

<sup>5</sup> *c. o.* whe

wherof again from . . . . . re declaring that ye . . . . . that  
 ye haue<sup>1</sup> subs . . . . . de, I shall eftsones . . . . . speke for *your*  
 reconsilia . . . . .<sup>2</sup> And . . . . . *with* spede leave . . . . . les  
 whiche . . . . . and desire youe  
 neuer to write . . . . . meane vnto me herafstre, for I . . . . .  
 think youe other thenne the . . . . . vnnatural and most  
 obstinate . . . . . lyving bothe to god & *your* most dere & ...  
 And I<sup>3</sup> ad . . . . . to nothing but I beseche god . . . . .  
 helpe me if I knowe . . . . . certainly to be *your* bounde . . . . .  
 goddes lawe and m . . . . . I must nedes iudge t . . . . .  
 shall refuse it, n . . . . . in a christien congreg . . . . .  
 wherof I take Christ . . . . . I refuse if I write . . . . . that I haue  
 not *profe* . . . . . and knowe to be true

151. CROMWELL TO GARDINER AND WALLOP.

B. M. Add. MSS. 25,114, f. 166; Cal. x. 1123. June 12 (1536).

Sends a duplicate in French of the answer given to the Bailly of Troyes,  
 which has been slightly altered since Cromwell's last letters. Cf.  
 Letter 149.

Aftre my right harty commendacions, Albeit by my Last  
*Letteres* I signified vnto youe the kinges highnes answer thenne  
 determyned and delyuered to the baylie of Troys vppon  
 theffecte of his message yet forasmoche as sithens the said  
 baylie hathe instantly sued to haue certain wordes in the  
 same answer altered, as rather gathered of his general *com-*  
*munication* thanne by him soo precisely ment as he wold  
 haue it in the same sorte it was expressed conveyed to his  
 Maisters eares, and that his grace hath been contented to  
 satisfie his request in that behaulf, for avoyding of all  
 errours ye shal her*with* receyve the very duble in frenche of  
 that whiche is delyuered vnto him, wherein ye shall fynde the  
 worde of Invasion supposed to be spoken by them left out,  
 and the certain inclynacion in the frenche king to com-  
 promytt into the kinges highnes handes, thoughe indede their  
 wordes before in effecte conteyned as moche as is expressed  
 in myn other *Letteres* And thus Fare youe hartely well From  
 the Roulles the xii<sup>th</sup> of June.

Your lordshippis assuryd freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

*Add.* To my Loving Freendes My lorde of Wynchester and  
 Sir John Wallop knight the kinges highnes ambassadors in  
 Fraunce.

*Endd.* From the Roulles the xii<sup>th</sup> of June Mr. Se(c)retary

<sup>1</sup> *c. o.* or shall

<sup>2</sup> *c. o.* . . . . . tes blessing

<sup>3</sup> *c. o.* write



## 152. &lt;CROMWELL&gt; TO SIR BRIAN TUKE.

B. M. Harl. MSS. 6069, f. 99; Cal. x. 1124. June 12, 1536.

Orders him to pay Clarencieux £10, due to him for his diets beyond what has already been paid.

Mr. Tuke whereas ye by the kinges comaundment certyfyed yow by me the xxij<sup>th</sup> daye of Januarye last past before the date hereof payd vnto norray nowe clarencieulx kinge at Armes sent then into Scotland to Attende vpon the lorde William Howarde and the bushoppe then elect of Assaph nowe elect of Saynt Davys being then also sent in ambassade into Scotland aforsayd vppon a Reckenynge of his dyettes afre the Rate of vis. viii d. by the daye for iiij monethes beforehande accomptynge xxviii daies to euery moneth the same dyettes to be accounted & to begyn the sayd xxii<sup>th</sup> daye of Januarye the Som of xxxvii li. vis. viii d. for Asmoche as the same norray nowe Clarencieulx contynued his Abode in the sayd voyage from the xxi<sup>th</sup> daye of Januarye last paste before the date hereof vntyll the xii<sup>th</sup> daye of June then next followinge exclusyve videlicet by the space of cxlii daies so that there ys due to him for hys dyettes for the sayd tyme the Som of xlvii li. vis. viii d. which he hathe in the sayde moneth of Januarye last past, wherof receiud of yow the Som of xxxvii li. vis. viii d. as before & so resteth due to him for hys sayd dyettes the Som of tenne poundes, I sygnifye vnto yow that the k[ing]es pleasure ys that ye incontyent of his graces money beinge in your Custodye paye vnto the sayd clarencieulx the sayd Some of x li. in Full supplyment & payment of his sayd dyttes for the tyme Aforsayd. And thus hartely fare fare<sup>1</sup> ye well. At my howsse at the Rolles the xii<sup>th</sup> daye of June in the xxviii<sup>th</sup> yere of the Reigne of our said soueraigne lorde kinge Henrye theight 1536.

## 153. CROMWELL TO GARDINER,

B. M. Add. MSS. 25,114, f. 175; Cal. xi. 29. July 5 (1536).

Reproaches Gardiner for his unfriendly behaviour. Upbraids him for his conduct in connexion with the annuity granted to Brian, and for his obstinacy in resisting the will of the King. Announces the King's marriage to Jane Seymour. Cf. Letters 147, 149, and 156.

Afre my right harty commendacions to your Lordshippe I haue receyved your sundry letteres, for the whiche I doo right hartely thank youe, and amonges others those of the xxi<sup>th</sup> of the last moneth, writen for your answer to a fewe wordes inserted in thende of my letteres a litle befor addressed vnto youe, touching your contencion for the annuitie by the

<sup>1</sup> sic.

kinges highnes graunted to Maister brian vppon thattainder of Norres, the cause of whiche *your* staye or I maye still call it contencion therin, apperethe in *your* said *letteres* not soo freendely conceyved, as I thinke my merities towardes youe haue deserued being only *your* fantazie that I shuld rather of my self thenne otherwise promote that matier vnto youe. For soo ye write, whenne his Maiestie shall give me an expresse commaundement, and saye my pleasure is thowe shalt paye oon hundreth poundes to suche an vse etc. Truly my lord though my talent be not soo precious as *yours*, yet I trust *with* his helpe that gave me it, to vse it soo as it shall doo his office *without* gathering suche suspitions vppon freendeship. I repete that worde again bicause I ment freendely in the writing of it, or the adhering soo fast to the ymaginacion therof, that I shuld doo nothing *without* expresse commaundementes at his request whose only inclynacion shuld of congruence bowe thaffections of suche men as we be. who hathe receyved all that we haue at his hande, and cause vs rather kindly to give place, thenne soo earnestly to contende as might *perceace* neyther prevayl ne suffre the thing to haue that grace it might haue had at the begynning And yet wold I as oon that toke myself in *your* oune estimacion for *your* freende, desire youe to thinke that I will not wade in any *pruiate* matier in the king my Soueraign lordes name vnles I haue his commaundement soo to doo, as in my first *letteres* writen for the said Annuite I declared vnto youe I had, whiche of his greate goodnes it pleasithe his highnes to avouche at this tyme vnto youe. But nowe to your *letteres*. Your giftes receyved of God be greate, and somoche the more cause ye haue to thanke him for them. *your* other giftes receyved of the king be not small, and therfor your *seruice* to his Maiestie for the same is loyall and diligent, and soo bothe for *your* discharge and the saufgarde of *your* estimacion it ought to be. *your* wisdom his grace knowethe in thordre of *your* thinges, and therfor desired you not to doo him pleasure, if ye wil exclude vtterly right, for that ye could not vse it pleasantly *yourself*, but for that he thought *yours* and his had not been yet soo deuided but he might *with* a peace of prayer haue doon as moche *with* youe in such a matier as *with* a straichte commaundement. What *your* debtes be his grace knowethe not, Ne I for my *parte* haue fully somoche leysour that I canne eyther take a iust accompt of youe, of all that ye owe, and haue receyved and paid sithens ye were bisshop of Winchester. I aduised youe not to entre giftes *with* *your* prince wherby your Creditours shuld thinke ye went aboute to give away that wherwithe ye shuld content and paye them their

dieuties, but I signified as a minstre thought not worthie of credence, his graces mynde only in the bestowing of oon *parte* of thre *partes* of that whiche ye neuer had befor, And therunto ye made a reciproque Argument that if the king had an Interest in the bestowing of it ye trusted in consideration of *your* nede and *seruice*, he wold bestowe it vppon youe, And if the lawe wold allott it vnto you ye said ye trusted his grace wold *permytt* vnto youe the vse of your oune, whiche whenne I *perceyved* that his Maiestie toke not in very good *parte*, ne determynd vppon that gentle dilemma to leave his determy-nacion *imperfite*, I wrote vnto youe freendely aduising youe rather frankly and *with* an apparence of a good will to satisfie his grace thenne soo to contende in it, as he might take it vn-kindely. And nowe for that aduise whiche I toke to be freendly ye take greate payne to make me beleve that I haue neyther freendship in me nor honestie, wherin howe freendely ye pro-cede *with* me But that ye be moche given to *your* oune iudge-ment, I durst make *yourself* the Judge. And nowe that I haue again vttered all my colour towards youe, I remytt *your* oune matier to *your* oune ordre, and shall only wishe ye maye take that waye that I wold take and wold haue taken or this in a semblable cace. Touching *your* greate desire of newes In good faith I wrote asmoche and as plainly of the matiers that chaunced here as I culd deuise vnles I shuld haue sent youe the very confessions, whiche were soo abhominable that a greate parte of them were neuer given in Evidence but clerely kept secrete, that the king is married again I doubt not but ye knowe, And for *your* further satisfaction like as all his nobles and counsail vppon their knees moved him soo to doo, soo hath his grace I thinke chosen the vetuost lady and the veriest gentlewoman that lyveth and oon that variethe asmoche from the conditions of thother as the daye variethe from the night My lady Mary is also a most obedient child to the *kinges* highnes, and as conformable as any living faithfull subgiect canne be, the late princesse the lady Elizabeth is by *parlia-ment* pronounced also Illegitimate, I trowe I shall nowe please youe, for more ye cannot require of me thenne I canne signifie, I haue delyuered *your* *seruant* Peter Larke money according to *your* desire that is to saye ccxxxiii<sup>li</sup> vi<sup>s</sup> viii<sup>d</sup>. I require *your* lordship by the next post to sende vnto me the copie of the treatie *with* the Frenche king made last whenne *pomeroy* was here. And thus moost hartely Fare youe well From the Roules the v<sup>th</sup> of July

Your lordshippis louyng Freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

*Add.* To my Veray good Lorde my lord of Winchestre the  
Kinges Ambassadour in Fraunce

Johannes Kyngston

*Endd.* From the Roules the v<sup>th</sup> of July Mr. Secretary

154. CROMWELL TO JOHN HARDING, PRIEST.

R. O. Cal. xi. 44. July 8 (1536).

Informs him that the King's command is that he repair to Cromwell at once.

I Commende me vnto youe Lating you wit the kinges pleasure and commaundement is that all excuses and delayes set aparte ye shall incontynently vppon the right herof repaire vnto me Wheresoeuer I shall chaunce to be, the specialties wherof ye shall knowe at *your cummyng without* failling thus to doo as ye will answer at *your perill*. From the Roules the viii<sup>th</sup> daye of July

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

Resayd the morow after St. Mary Mawdlen day

*Add.* To Sir John Harding *parishe prest* of Harding

*Endd.* My Lord is *lettere* to Sir John Harding *parish prest* of Harding

155. CROMWELL TO LORD LISLE.

R. O. Cal. xi. 55. July 10 (1536).

Protests that his last letters to Lisle have been written in a spirit of perfect friendship. Promises to let him know when he can come over to meet the King at Dover.

After my right harty *recommendacion* vnto *your* good lordship thiese shalbe to aduertise the same that I haue receyved *your letteres* and *persayve* aswell by thesame as by other reaport that ye shuld take unkyndly my *letteres* lately sent vnto you, takyng therby occasion to iuge me to be displeased *with* you. I assure *your* lordship howe so ever I wrote I ment no ill, but for asmoche as *your* former *letteres* and myne were so written that neyther of vs understode thesame well, as *your* lordshippis lovyng frynd I wrote the more playnly for the tyme to geve you occasion to set forward that weighty besynes as the necessite therof dyd then require, menyng no thing elles touching any displeasure then your very *perfait* frynd myght do. I haue byn ones in hand *with* the kinges highnes to opteyne licence that *your* lordship

myght come over to mete *with* his sayd highnes at Dovoire when he shuld come thither, but as yet I haue no determynate answer therin but when I shall resceyve the same I shall more largely aduertise *your* lordship therof by huse *your* *seruaunt* who attendithe here (as he saithe) for that purpose. Thus the blessed Trenyte *preserue* *your* good lordship. At the rolles the x<sup>th</sup> day of Julye.

Your lordshippis assuryd

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

*Add.* To the right honourable and my veray good lord the Vicount lisle the Kynges Depute at Calays.

*Endd.* my lorde *previsaillis*.

#### 156. CROMWELL TO GARDINER.

B. M. Add. MSS. 25,114, f. 191; Cal. xi. 152. July 23 (1536).

Has perceived that Gardiner is hurt by what Cromwell wrote about Brian. Thinks the matter had better drop now, and assures Gardiner of his friendship. Cf. Letters 147, 149, and 153.

Aftre my right harty *commendacions* to your Lordshippe, By this curroure ye shall receyve the kinges highnes answer to suche *letteres* as ye haue lately dispeched vnto him, theeffecte wherof I doubt not but ye will considre and accomlishe if ye maye as shall appertayn. And forasmoch as by *your* last *letteres* of the xij<sup>th</sup> of this moneth writen to me, I perceyve that vppon myn writen befor touching the cause of Maister Brian ye were *sumwhat* moved, gathering what ye could, and applieng the same if not colerikly I must nedes thinke melan-couilly, to *your* *purpose* *with* chaunge of some of my wordes and sentences to make your matier the more apparant being yet freendely disputed, to thintent the matier therof might haue no further mention, being nowe come to a good ende bothe for the kinges highnes satisfaction, and the remocion of that hote matier from bothe *our* stomakes who be nowe, as for myn oune *parte* I dare avouche, soo I think for *yours* clerely purged, like as I *commenced* the same freendely *with* youe, that is to saye that *parte* wherin at the lest appered a contencion Soo, now I require youe, for *your* *parte* to finishe freendely that ye haue promysed as I doubt not but ye will, and to wrappe vppe the rest in the patent to be made of the same. For I am for my *parte* even the same man I was befor, that is your assured Freende, thoughe in this mater thinking myself a litle touched I wrote *sumwhat* quykly, and

doubte not in you to fynde the semblable inclynacion towards me And thus moost hartely Fare youe well from Dover the xxiii<sup>th</sup> of July

I require *your* Lordship to make myn harty commendacions to Maister Walloppe.

*Your* lordshippis assuryd frend

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

*Add.* To my veray good lord my lord of Winchestre the Kinges Ambassadour in fraunce.

*Endd.* From Dover the xxiii<sup>th</sup> of July the lorde Privay Seel

157. CROMWELL TO LORD LISLE AND THE COUNCIL OF CALAIS.

R. O. Cal. xi. 207. Aug. 1 (1536).

Begs to be informed of the reasons that Edward Thwaites can bring forward for his statement that the office of the Lantern belongs to him by inheritance.

Aftre my right harty commendacions Forasmoche as my *seruaunt* Edward Thwaytes hathe declared vnto me that he canne prove sufficiently that the office of the Lantern belongeth vnto him by the cours of his Enheritance, in whiche cace the Interest of Cornwales is determyned, like as I thought convenient to desire and pray youe fauorably and indifferently *without* respecte to here, see and conside what he shall in that behaulf alledge shewe and declare for himself Soo I doubt not but fynding him to be rightfully entiteled vnto it, ye will according to Justice restore him to the possession therof in suche sorte as he or his Auncestours befor him haue had and enioyed the same. And what ye shall Fynde in this matier vppon suche examynacion I require youe to signifie also vnto me accordingly. And thus Fare you hartely well From Oxford the first of August.

*Your* lordshippis assuryd

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

*Add.* To my very good lord the viscounte lisle deputie of Calayes and to all other of the kinges Counsail there

*Endd.* my lord priuy seale

158. <CROMWELL> TO <CHAPUYS><sup>1</sup>.

Vienna Archives; Cal. xi. 306. Aug. 15 &lt;1536&gt;.

Has been informed that the Emperor's subjects in the Netherlands rob and maltreat the English, especially by sea. Begs him to write for redress in order that the friendship of the King and the Emperor may not cool.

Monseigneur. Par ce present porteur, que j'ay faict des- pecher au plus tost quil ma este possible sans longuement le retarder, je vous ay bien voulu aduertir que les subiectz de lempereur vre. maistre en ses pays dembas maltraient et journellement molestent et pyllent et desroubent les subiectz du roy mon maistre, comme speciallement ilz ont faict puis nagueres par la mer, de quoy je vous prie rescrire de par dela et faire tant que sera possible, non seulement que telz oultraiges cessent pour le temps aduenir, mais aussi que redresse en soit faicte, et que lesd. subiectz puissent sommairement estre recompensez entierement accordant droict et raison; a quoy monseigneur, je vous prie daultant, que par les moyens les choses se porroient exasperer, et led. seigneur roy non sans cause estre desplaisant, si remede ny estoit mys ainsi qu'il appartient, et par ce les bons propos au tant vous que moy auons tant la bonte et pris de paine estre interrompez ou refroydyz, vous vueillez vous y employer et y tenir la main en tant que vous sera possible, de sorte que le roy mond. maistre puisse par effect congnoistre que lesd. excès sont faict sans le sceu et adueu de lempereur et de madame, et que par tolerance ilz ne semble quilz les vueillent ratifier, ains plus tost reprouuer punissant les malfacteurs a lexemple des aultres: et jespoire que ce faisant et veu la bonne inclination que lon rescript estre de par dela, que noz affaires sortiront et auront bon succes, honnorable a tous princes et prouffitable au bien vniuersel de la chrestiente. A tant mons<sup>r</sup> apres mestre recommande tres affectueusement a vre. bonne grace je prie a nre. createur vous auoir en sa tres sainte et digne garde.

Escrypt a Oking le xv<sup>e</sup> daoust.

## 159. CROMWELL'S INJUNCTIONS TO THE CLERGY.

R. O. Cal. xi. 377. August, 1536.

Directions to the clergy how to preach, and what to insist upon. They are to teach all children and servants the Lord's Prayer, the Articles of Faith and the Ten Commandments in English. They are not to haunt ale-houses or play cards. All those beneficed above £20 yearly, are to give away one-fortieth of their revenue. Cf. Letter 273.

<sup>1</sup> From the official Record Office transcript.

In the name of god Amen in the yere of *our* Lorde god a thousande five hundredth syxt and thritty, and of the moste noble reigne of *our* soueraigne Lorde Henry the VIII<sup>th</sup> king of England & of fraunce, defensour of the faith Lorde of Ireland, and in erthe supreme hedde of the church of England the xxviii<sup>th</sup> yere and the daie of August Thomas Crumwell knyght Lorde Crumwell keper of the privey Seale of *our* said soueraigne Lorde the king and vitzgerent to the same for and concernyng all his Jurisdiction ecclesiasticall within this Realme. Visiting by the *kinges* highenes supreme auctoritie ecclesiasticall the people and clergie of this deanrie of N by *our* trustie Commissarie Mr. N. N. doctour of lawe, Lawfully constitute and deputed for this parte haue to the glorie of allmightie god, to the *kinges* highenes honour the publique weale of this his realme, and encrease of vertue in the same, appoynted and assigned thies Iniunctions ensuyng to be kept and obserued of the deane, persons, vicares curates and stipendiaries resiante or having cure of soule or any other speciall administracion within this deanrie vnder the paynes hereafter limited & appoynted.

The Firste is that the deane persons, vicars and other hauyng cure of soule anywhere within this deanrye shall faithfully kepe and obserue, and as farre as in theym maye be, shall cause to be kept and obserued of other all and singular Lawes & statutes of this Realme made for thabolisshing and extirpacion of the busshop of Romes *pretensed* power and Jurisdiction within this Realme. And for theestablishment and confirmation of the *kinges* Authoritie and Jurisdiction within the same, as of the supreme hedd of the church of Englande; and shall declare at the Leaste wise ones euery quarter of a yere in their sermons howe this busshop of Romes vsurped power and Jurisdiction hauing no establishment nor ground by the Lawe of god was of moste iuste causes taken awaye and abolisshed. And that therfore they owe vnto hym no maner of obedience or subiection. And that the *kinges* power is within his dominion the highest potentate or power vnder god, to whom all men within the same *dominion* by goddes commaundement owe moste Loyaltie and obedience, afore and aboue all other powers and potentates in erthe.

Also in the same their sermons the persons, vicares and other curates aforesaid shall diligently admonishe, the parentes Maisters and *gouernours* of youthe being within their cure to teache or cause to be taught their children evyn from their infancie their pater noster, tharticles of *our* faithe, and the x *commaundementes* in their mothers toong, and the same so taught shall cause the said youthe ofte to repete and vn-



drestande. And to thintent this maye be the more easely doone the said Curates shall in their sermones deliberately and planely recite one clause of the said pater noster, articles or commaundementes one daye and a nother a nother daie till the hole be taught and lerned by Litle & Litle. And shall deliuer the same in writing or shewe where printed bookes conteynyng the same be to be solde, to theym that can reade and woll desire the same. And therto that the said parentes Maisters and gouernours do bestowe their children evyn from their childehod other to Lernyng or to some other honest exercise occupation or husbandrie. Leaste at any tyme afterwarde, they be driven for lacke of some misterie or occupacion to live by, to fall to begging stealing or some other vnthriftynes. Sithe we may see dayli through slouth and ydlenes diuers valiaunte men fall some to begging and some to thefte and murder, whiche after brought to calamitie and miserie imputeth a greate parte therof to their frendes & gouernours, which suffred theym to be brought up so ydelly in their youtthes. Where yf they had bene well educated and brought up in some good literature occupacion or misterie they shulde being rulers of their owne familie haue prouffited aswell theymself as diuers other persons to the greate commoditie and ornament of the common weale.

Also that the said persons vicares and other curates shall diligently prouide that the sacramentes and sacramentalles be duely and reuerently ministred in their parishes. And if at any tyme it happen theym other by the cases expressed in the statutes of this realme or of speciall licence geuen by the kinges maiestie to be absent from their benefices they shall leave their cure not to a rude and vnlearned person but to a good, lerned & experte curate, that maye teache the rude and vnlearned of their cure, holsome doctrine and reduce theym to the right weye that doo erre, And allwaye lett theym see that nother they nor their vicares doo seke more their owne prouffit than the prouffit of the Soules that they haue vnder their cure or the glorie of god.

And to thintent that lerned men maye hereafter spring the more for thexecution of the premisses, euery parson vicar clerk or beneficed man within this deanrie hauyng yerely to dispende in benefices or other promotions of the churche a hundreth poundes shall geue competent exhibition to one scholar And for as many hundreth poundes more as he maye dispende to so many scholars more shall geve like exhibicion in the vniuersite of oxforde or cambrige or some gramer schole. Which after that they haue prouffited in good Lernyng may be parteners of their patrones cure and charge, aswell

in preaching as otherwise in the execution of their offices. Or maye whan nede shalbe, otherwise prouffit the common weale with their counsaill and wisdom.

Besides this to thintent that all supersticion and ypochrisie crept into diuers mens hartes maye vanyshe awaye, they shall not sett forthe or extolle any images reliques or miracles for any superstition or Lucre. Nor allure the people by any entisementes to the pilgremage of any saint (otherwise than is permitted in tharticles Lately condescended vpon by the clergie of this realme in conuocation) as though it were proper or peculiar to that saint to geve this commoditie or that. Sithens all goodnes, helthe and grace, ought to be bothe asked and loked for onely of god, as of the very authour of the same, for without hym it can not be given. But they shall exhorte aswell their parishioners as other pilgremes, that they doo rather applie theymself to the keeping of goddes commaundementes and fullfilling of his workes of charitie. And persuaue theym, that it dothe conduce more towarde their soules helthe yf they doo geve that to the poore and nedy, that they thought to bestowe vpon the said images or reliques.

Also the said clerkes shall in no wise at any vnlawfull tyme nor for any other cause than their honest necessitie haunte or reasorte to any tavernes or alehouses. And after their dyner and souper they shall not geve theymself to drinking and ryote sitting all daye at Tables or cardes playng and any other vnlawfull game and specially with vn-honest and vnthryfte persons. But whan they haue suche Leasure, they shall reade or here somewhat of holyscripture, or shall occupie theymself with some other like honest exercise. And lett theym allweys doo those thinges which maye apperteigne to good congruence & honestie with prouffit of the commune weale, Having allweys in mynde howe they ought to excelle all other in puritie of lif, and shuld be example to all other to live well and christianely.

To this bicause the goodes of the churche are called the goodes of the poore, and at thies daies nothing is lesse seen than the poore to be susteyned with the same. We woll that all persones and vicares and other beneficed men and pensionaries within this deanry not being resident vpon their benefices, which maye dispende yerely xx<sup>li</sup> or aboue, other within this deanrie or elsewhere, doo distribute hereafter yerely amonges their poore parishioners, or other inhabitauntes there in the presence of the churche wardens or some other honest men of the parishe the fourtieth parte of the frutes and revenues of their said benefices Leaste they be not vnworthely noted

of ingratitude, which reseruyng so many partes to theymself, can not vouchesauf to imparte the fourtieth portion therof emonges the poore people of that parish that is so frutefull and prouffitable vnto theym.

Also that all persons Vicares and Clerkes hauyng churches chappels or mansions within this deanrie shall bestowe yerely hereafter vpon the same mansions or chauncels of their churches being in decaye, the fifte parte of that their benefices, till they be fully repared, And the same so repared shall allweys kepe and mayntene in good state.

Item where as certain articles were lately deuysed and putt foorth by the *Kinges* Authoritie and condescended vpon by the *Prelates* and clergie of this his Realme in conuocation, Wherof parte are necessarie to be holden and biloued for our saluacion, And thother parte doo concerne and touche certain laudable ceremonies, rites and vsages of the churche mete and conuenient to be kept and vsed for a decent and a politique ordre in the same, The said deane parsons, vicares and other curates shall so open and declare the said articles vnto theym that be vnder their cure, that they maye playnly knowe and discerne, which of the said articles be necessarie for their saluacion, and which of the same doo but concerne the decent and politique order of the said churche. And the firste diligently to plante and inculcate into the myndes of their parishioners: and to shewe thother to be laudable & expedient & not to be contempned albeit that no man may reken hymself to be saued by thobseruyng of theym.

Moreouer, that they shall declare vnto all suche as be vnder their cure tharticles likewise deuysed, putt foorth and Authorized of late for and concernyng the abrogacion of certain superfluous holydaies according to theeffect and purporte of the same articles. And persuade their parishioners to kepe and obserue the same inuiolately as thinges holesomely provided decreyd and establisshed by commune consent and publique Authoritie, for the weale commoditie and prouffit of all this Realme.

All which and singular Iniunctions we woll shalbe inuiolately obserued of the said deane, persons, vicares curates, stipendiaries and other clerkes and beneficed men vnder the payne of suspension and sequestracion of the frutes of their benefices, vntill they haue doone their duetie according to thies Iniunctions.

*Endd.* Iniunctions for the Clergie publysshed by the Lord Crumwell vicegerent to the kinge etc anno 28 H 8.

*And again* To Mr wriothesley. Iniunctions for the Clergie.

160. <CROMWELL> TO JOHN WHALLEY AND OTHER  
OFFICERS AT DOVER.

R. O. Cal. xi. 379. Aug. <1536>.

Has admitted John Gold to be head clerk for the King at his works at Dover. He is to be paid 12*d.* a day and the arrears due to him.

John Whalley and other of the kynges officers ther, I commend me vnto you. Ye shall vnderstand I haue not only admyttyd for the kyng this berar John Golde to be in his graces workes at Dover hede Clarke for his highnes ther. But also to haue the recepte of all that <is> met for his graces workes. And to kepe his booke as accostomablye he hathe vsid hertofore. Therefore for suche payens and good seruices that is informyd me he hathe done and intendythe to doo for the kynges profyght and aduantage, ye shall vpon the syght herof paye vnto hym his wadges of xii*d* for euery daye contynually. And aswell the arerages of the same due vnto hym before this daye as vnto this daye all redye due. And in this your so doying ye shall deserue of me harty thankes, as knowyth god. At the daye of August.

*Endd.* Aug. John Whalley.

161. CROMWELL TO SIR GILBERT TALBOT AND JOHN  
RUSSELL.

Library of William Berington, Esq., of Little Malvern Court; not in Cal. Sept. 7 <1536>.

Requests them to examine the vicar of Crowle in Worcestershire, and to report what they learn from him. Torture may be used if necessary.

After my right harty commendacions I haue receyved your Letteres touching the lewd communication of the vicar of crowley and haue declared the contentes of the same to the kinges highnes Who taketh your faithfull diligences therin in very good parte and for answer hath commaunded me to signifie vnto youe that his pleasure is ye shall eftsones examyn the prest himself vppon what grounde he vttered that communication Vsing all the wayes ye canne possibly deuise to fishe out of him whither he hathe had any communication thereof with any other personne or whither he knowe any man mynded or disposed if he might get suche oportunitie to suche purpose not sparing for the knowledge hereof to pynche him with paynes to the declaracion of it in case good aduertisement will not serue to the same. And what ye shall fynde herin taduertise keping him in the meane season in suer and sauf Custodye your paynes wherin his grace woll consider

accordingly and thus Fare youe hartely well. From Grafton the vii<sup>th</sup> of September.

Your louyng Freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

I sende you again for *your* better instruction the examynacion taken of this matier.

*Add.* To my loving Freendes sir Gilbert Talbot knight and John Russell esquier and to eyther of them.

162. CROMWELL TO SIR JOHN CLARK, JOHN WILLIAMS,  
AND GEORGE GIFFORD.

R. O. Cal. xi. 446. Sept. 12 (1536).

Desires them to inquire on the King's behalf if the report be true that Sir John Browne has a mill in Oxfordshire, which annoys others by causing their lands to be flooded.

In my right harty maner I commende me vnto youe Lating youe wit that forasmoche as complaint is made to the kinges highnes that Sir John Browne hath a certain Milne in the countie of Oxford whiche doth annoye the kinges other Subgiettes adioyning to the same. Specially in the surunding and overflowing of their groundes. His graces pleasure is that youe thre or at the least two of you shall view the said Mylne and examyn indifferently thinhabitauntes aboute of the damage it doth vnto them and what ye shal fynde therin to signifie in writing to me with Diligence And thus Fare you hartely well From Grafton the xii<sup>th</sup> of Septembre.

Your louyng Freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

*Add.* To my loving Freendes Sir John Clerk knight John Williams and George Gifford esquiers and to euery of them

*Endd.* My lorde pryvy seale is letteres sent to Sir John clerk knight John Williams and George gifforde esquiers

163. CROMWELL TO THE PRIOR OF ST. FAITH'S.

R. O. Cal. xi. 484. Sept. 23 (1536).

Informs him that his house, though on the list of those which the King has decided to suppress, has been saved by Cromwell's diligence. Begs him to consider the trouble to which Cromwell has been put, and hints that a reward would be acceptable. Cf. Letter 180.

Right welbelouyd In god I Recommend me to yow etc. the cawys off my wrytyng at thys tyme ys thys For as myche as

ytt plesses the king off his Regall power to take Refformacion of all and singular howses off Relygyon within the dyoces off Norwyche lyke as hys Grace hawys done In other places and For the abwsyon off Relygyon and excesses off lyffying (some) schalbe deposyd off the wyche yower howse was byllyd and namyd to be on that nott withstandyng by the labor off yower Fryndes mayd to me *with* my dyllygens yower howse ys takyn owt off the kynges bokys and *with* owt dangier and so schall Remane tyll the Retorne off thys my chaplaine off woys Report hanges yower Infformacion to the counsell wome I wyll that yow schall Receue as my trusty chaplaine and thes plesure consederyd as I haue dysseruyd to loke to my panes and to the berer here off as yow wold haue Ferther plesure scoyd off me In lyke mattieres For the mayntenans off yower howse I am the more bolder to wrytt by cawse that Itt hawys bene sumtws to me off layt as the berer here off can expres more planely to you. Wryttyn att london the xxiii<sup>d</sup> day of September

By me

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To the Reuerentt Father in God prior off saint Fathys be thys d.d.

164. CROMWELL TO JOHN RUSSELL.

Library of William Berington, Esq., of Little Malvern Court; not in Cal.  
Oct. 8 (1536).

Requests him to keep the person of whom he has written in custody, until Cromwell can get leisure to examine the matter. Cf. Letter 161.

In my right hertie maner I comende me vnto you Aduertising the same that I haue receyued *your letteres with* also thinformacions ayenst the person that ye wrote to me of wherein being at this tyme enbusied aboutes other affaires of greater importance I haue none oportunyte to answer you conueniently, but rather gyuyng you thankses for *your paynes* taken in that behalf do requyre and pray you for the tyme to comytte the saide person to warde and sauf custodie till this troubelous season be a little quyeted that I may haue leysour to order the matier accordyngly not doubtyng but or this ye haue receyued the kinges *letteres theffecte and teanour* whereof I doubt not ye will ensue according to suche trust as the kinges highnes hathe commytted vnto you in that behalf

And so Fare ye well at Wyndesour the viij<sup>th</sup> daye of October

Your louyng Freende

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

In your monasterye I wyll do my best

*Add.* To my louyng frende Mr. John Russel oone of the counsaile in the marches of Wales.

165. CROMWELL TO THE EARL OF SHREWSBURY.

Heralds' College of Arms; Shrewsb. MSS. A. f. 61; Cal. xi. 612.  
Oct. 9, 1536.

Thanks him profusely for his letters, and praises his loyal service to the King. Informs him that all the munitions he wrote for are on the way.

My singuler good lord after my most hertye *Recommendacyons* this shalbe to aduertise the same of the Recept of *your* honorable *letteres* the sight wherof *with* the demonstra-cyon of *your* Nobyll courage and trowthe hath so *comffortyd* me that whylys I lyue and yf I myght after my deth I wooll & wolde honour yow & *your* posterite as the man and most woorthye Erll that *euer* *seruyd* a prynce and suche a chefftayn as ys worthe eternal glorie my lorde I assure [you] I wrytt thys *with* my veray hart and I pray god to gyue me sum occasyon to doo yow pleasure whyll ye lyue and to *your* posterite yf I *ouer* lyue yow. I woold ye knew as well as I how the kinges highnes reputyth *your* most acceptable & Loyall seruyce which ye shall right well *persayue* by the Tenour of his gracyous *letteres* to yow dyrectyd at thys tyme my lord all suche habylmenttes & munyscyons For the warrys which yow wrott For *with* money plentye ys alredye vppon the way towards yow & shall god willing be *with* yow shortlye and thus *our* lorde send *your* lordshyp as long lyf and aswell to Fare as I woold myself, and then ye sholde be in goodd helth and but xxx yeres of age. Wrytten at Wyndsor the ix<sup>th</sup> daye of October anno R. R.<sup>1</sup> H. viii. xxviii<sup>th</sup> *with* the hastye and layserles hande of hym that ys yours in hert

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

*Add.* To my veray good Lorde my lord of Shrewisbry lord Stewarde of the kinges houshold.

<sup>1</sup> i. e. Regni Regis.

## 166. CROMWELL TO MR. GOSTWICK AND MR. STOMPE.

R. O. Cal. xi. 875. Oct. 26 (1536).

Requests them to suffer Lord Powis to occupy the monastery of Stradmarsell in Montgomeryshire, as it was sold to him before the making of the Act for the dissolution of religious houses,

I commend me hartely vnto you. And for asmoche as the Monastery of Stradmarsell in Powes land was bargayned and sold vnto my lord Powes and he in possession therof before the making of the act. I require you to suffer my sayd lorde powes to occupie and enioye the same accordyngly, till suche tyme that you shall come hither that I may more largely declare and shewe vnto you the kinges pleasure in that behalfe, hauyng regard that ye leue suche goodes and [chat]allys as belonged to the sayd monastery *with* my sayd lord or his depute by bill indented betwixt my lord or his depute and you, mencionyng euery thing particulerly, and thesayd lord powes shall not only make answer therfore, but also for the rentes and profites therof, if the case shall so require. Thus fare ye well. From Wyndesore the xxvi<sup>th</sup> day of October.

Your louyng Freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

*Add.* To my lovyng fryndes Maister Gostwike and Maister Stompe the Kinges Commyssioners in North Wales and to euery of them

*Endd.* my lorde privye seale is letteres Resayued the xx<sup>th</sup> daie of Marche

## 167. CROMWELL TO SIR THOMAS BUTLER.

R. O. Cal. xi. 919. Oct. 30 (1536).

The King thanks him for his diligence, and Cromwell rejoices to hear that the Earl of Derby and others are so loyal. Desires him to be vigilant.

Maister Butler afre my right harty commendacions having receyued your *Letteres* sent vnto me by your *seruaunt* with other instructions sent also by the same. I haue not only declared your diligence and approved trouth therin expressed to the kinges highnes Who giveth vnto you for the same his right harty *thankes*. But do myself moche reioyse bothe to here of the towardnes of my Lorde of Derbye and to perceyve the loyaltie of all youe the gentlemen and others the kinges good subiectes in those parties. The sequel of whiche trouth



shall not be more acceptable to his Maiestie thenne *beneficial* to *yourselves* as a thing *preseruyn*g that pollicye *without* the whiche they that haue most gotten by their honest industry shuld be in worst cace. I haue *procured* suche *Letteres* of *thankes* as you desired and the same send vnto you by this berer. And thus desiring you to be vigilant nowe in this queysie tyme I bid you aswel to fare as I wold my self From Wyndesour the penultime of Octobr.

Your assuryd Freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

*Add.* To my lovyng Freend Sir Thomas Butler knight yeve this in hast

168. CROMWELL TO <LORD HUNGERFORD><sup>1</sup>.

Longford Castle MSS.; not in Cal. Nov. 4 <1536>.

Thanks him for transmitting the confessions and prophecies of certain persons. He has done well in committing Sole and Spicer to prison. They may remain there until he hears the King's pleasure concerning them.

Thiese shalbe to advertise the same that I ha[ve] resceyved your lettres with the deposicions and confessions of certayne persones and a boke, wherin was writen amonges other thynges certain prophecies accordyng to your lettres. And for your good procedynges in that behalfe ye have assuredly deserved of the Kynges Highnes right harty & condigne *thankes*. And wher ye have commetted Richard Sole and Richard Spicer to prison ye have done very well therin requyryng you they may remayne ther in saff and sure custodie and kepyng untill suche tyme as ye shalbe further advertised of the kynges pleasure in that behalfe.

Wyndesore 4 Nov.

Signed

169. CROMWELL TO SIR RALPH EVERS THE YOUNGER.

R. O. Cal. xi. 1032. Nov. 10 <1536>.

The King will always remember his good service. If the rebellion continues, it will be subdued in such a way that it will be a fearful example to all subjects.

Maister Evers, *after* my most hertie comm[en]dation[s] I assure you ther was neuer man of *your* sorte & degree *that* hadd

<sup>1</sup> From the official Record Office transcript.

more cawse to reioyse [at the g]ood service doone to his maister then you have at *this* tyme of *your* fidelitie and trouthe shewed to [his m]aiestye *our* most dradd souerayne lord, as this b[earer] canne partly advertise yow. For you shall . . . . . *that* god sending his grace liff, ye shall not in wo[ordes] oonely but in deades persave howe thankf[ully] his grace dooith accept the same. And his highnes haith putt *every* thyng nowe in suche part-fitt order [that] if thes rebelles doo contynue eny lengar in their rebellyon Doubt you not but ye shall see theym so subdued as their example shalbe fearfull to all subgiettes whilles the woorld dooith endure. And for my part I promyse yow *that* I doo moche reioyse *that* you have proved in this honest sorte. And you maye be assured *that* if I maye at eny tyme doo vnto yow eny pleasur ye shall have the same as redy[ly] as my dere freend And thus fare you hertely woll From Westmynster the x<sup>th</sup> daye of Novembre.

Your Loving freend

THOMAS CROOMWELL.

*Add.* To my loving freend Sir Rauf Evers the youngar knyght

170. CROMWELL TO GARDINER AND WALLOP.

B. M. Add. MSS. 25,114, f. 222 ; Cal. xi. 1091. Nov. 17 (1536).

Informs him that the proposals of the French ambassadors for the marriage of Mary and Angoulême have been 'slenderly' answered. Directs him to keep himself 'in indifferent termes' in his conferences with Francis.

Aftre my right harty commendacions, Thise shalbe taduertise youe that *Monsieur* Pomeray *with* the Ambassadors here resident haue sythens the dispeche of the *kinges* Last *Letteres* vnto youe, entreated styll the matier of the mariage, but their commencement of the same in such slendre and sleight sorte as *Pomerey* did at his arryva[1] set it forwarde, hathe brought them furthe almost as slendre an answer, at the lest an answer soo general, that it doth neither refuse their alliance ne moche encourage them, to conceyve that they maye *without* difficultie obteyn their desire, as by the veray copie of the same answer whiche you shal receyve *herwith* youe shall *perceyve*, being made by the hole counsail and not in *specialtie* by the *kinges* highnes, Wherfor his grace desireth you in *your* conferences *with* the French king to kepe *yourself* in suche indifferent termes, as if he seme to note any slacknes on this side youe may rather turne it to him, and yet to pryck him nothing

more forward in the acceleration of thende therof, thenne of himself he woll nedes vse. Our matiers here be yet at a good steve and soo I trust they shall contynue having no innovacion sithens the writing of the kinges said last *letteres*, and yet I doubt not but you here there many wonders. And thus Fare you most hartely wel From the Roules the xvii<sup>th</sup> of Nouembr.

*Your lordshippis and your assuryd Freend*

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

*Add.* To my veray louing frendes my lorde of Winchester and Sir John Wallopp Knight: the Kinges Ambassadors resident in the courte of Fraunce.

*Endd.* 17<sup>th</sup> November. The Lorde Priuie Seal.

# 171. <CROMWELL> TO <THE DUKE OF SUFFOLK>.

R. O. Cal. xi. 1177. Nov. 27 <1536>.

Has discharged John Brown and John Patison of Louth, who were committed to the Fleet, as they have proved themselves upon examination to be honest men.

After my right harty recommendacion vnto *your* good grace thiese shalbe to aduertise thesame that I have caused John Browne of lowthe and John Patison of thesame towne to be apprehended and commytted theym vnto the Flete, till vpon the due examynacion of theym, they haue declared theymself in suche maner like honest men that I haue discharged theym, and geuen theym licence to repayr vnto theyr houses, desiryng *your* grace to be good lord vnto theym as the cace shall require, thus the blessid Trenyte preserue *your* grace. From london the xxvii<sup>th</sup> day of November.

# 172. <CROMWELL> TO THOMAS WINGFIELD.

R. O. Cal. xi. 1259. Dec. 6 <1536>.

Reproaches him for his inefficiency and wastefulness as comptroller of the King's works at Dover. Desires him to reduce the number of his servants, and in future to act with the consent of the master of the Maison Dieu.

The copie of the *letteres* sent to Thomas Wyngfeld Controllour of the kinges graces workes at Dover.

Mr. Wingfeld after my herty commendations I can not a litel mervaille to here and vnderstand how evill the Kinges *Maiestie* hath ben served ther by a sorte of you whom his highnes hath put in trust whiche bothe in respecte of your

dueties and for that his grace geveth you right honest wages ought to have vsed his highnes ferre otherwise. For first to begyn *with* you I have *perfait* knowlege that if ye had done *your* duetie specially amonges the rest for that you be the Controllour of the workes the Kinges highnes myght almost have saved the one half of that whiche hath ben there rather spoyled from hym by naughty meanes then well spent either for his graces honour or the advancement of his purpose in that worke And howe you shuld answer therunto if ye were called to the accompte of it I am in grete Doubte. For nowe I knowe howe ye have vsed *your* office, and howe others that were put in trust have deceyved myn opinion in them. Seconde it appereth right well howe litel ye regarde his graces charges and howe moche you sett by *your* owne profit (If spoyle may be called profit) and by the setting furth to the kinges charge of those that It liketh you *with* the kinges purse to maynteyne when at the last order taken for discharge of some part of the workemen ye have kept in a grete many men as clerkes and suche other that be veray chargeable to the kinges maieste And reteyned onely in a grete nombre xxx laborers. This maner of dealing Mr. Wingfeld is suche as I am right sory to see passe you that shuld be a man of honestie and some suche other as I thought wold not have vsed themselves as nowe I knowe they have done. You shuld for *your* part have ben the kinges housewief and specially have looked to his graces profit. And you have devised vpon nothing more then how to kepe his grace in grete charge to a litel purpose. It is true that evill can he correct other that in thesame cryme is gylyte and Reprovable hymself Wherefore first ye shal vnderstand the kinges pleasour is ye shal there reteyne onely foure clerkes oone for the check the same to be Foxley, oone for the ligers oone for the storehouse, the same to be Eduard dawes, and an other for the call. Seconde his grace hath appointed you for his comptrollour there And therefore his highnes thinketh that if ye will do *your* duetie he shal nede non other overseer. In the rest his grace woll have no greter nombre of any sorte then shalbe necessarye and those men mete to serve hym Thyrdely his graces pleasour is you shal make no prouision neder any thing touching those workes but with the advyse and consent of the Maister of the Mayson Dieu. Whiche ye must observe as ye woll answer. And his grace woll allowe no suche fat Fees of Iron and other thinges as hath been there taken. Remember that his graces fees that he giveth to every of you is right honest and that his Favour is moche better If *with* a narrowe respect to *your* owne private lucer you lose worthely his graces favour

and so be brought onely to answer to the partes of *your* proceedings, you woll lose in the shire that you have gotten in the hundreth. Wherefore lett this be a warnyng for you and cause you to waye your duetie as his graces workes may go foreward *with*out further charge then very necessite shal requyre And so fare ye well From the Roules the vi<sup>th</sup> day of December.

The kinges pleasour is ye shal admitte onely for an overseer Robert Thomeson Brother to this berer.

*Endd.* The Copie of my lordes *letteres* To Mr. Wyngfeld *controllour* of the workes at Dover.

### 173. CROMWELL TO GARDINER.

B. M. Add. MSS. 25,114, f. 236; Cal. xi. 1317. Dec. 16 (1536).

The King requests him to endeavour to maintain the amity between England and France. Promises to send money as soon as possible. Encloses three copies of treaties.

Afte my moost harty commendacions to *your* lordshippe Touching the kinges affayres in thise private *Letteres* I shal write nothing being the same sufficient[ly] treated in myn other *letteres* now by his graces commaundement addressed vnto youe, whiche ye shal receyve her*with* theeffect wherof his grace doubtethe not but ye wil setfurthe *with* such dexteritie as shal both nurishe and entretayn thamytie, and conduce thaffayres to his highnes desire. Concernyng *your* request for money albeit by the reason of the hasty dispeche of this post and other thinges I could not now satisfie you therin yet I shal *with* asmoch spede as I may take suche ordre in the same as ye shall haue cause to be contented, I sende you thre copies of treaties and confirmacions amonges the whiche I think ye shall haue that ye wrote for, And thus having non other matier at this tyme worthy writing but that *our* Maister *our* Mastras and all *your* freendes here be mery and in health, desiring youe to make myn harty commendacions to Maister Wallop, I pray god sende youe wel to fare and as good an ende in *your* busines, as I wold wishe and desire if I were in *your* place. From Stepnaye the xvi<sup>th</sup> of Decembre

Your lordshyppis assuryd frend

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

*Add.* To my veray good lord my Lord of Winchestre

*Endd.* From Stepnaye t[he] xvi<sup>th</sup> of Decemb[er] Mr. Secretar[y]

## 174. CROMWELL TO GARDINER AND WALLOP.

B. M. Add. MSS. 25,114, f. 237; Cal. xi. 1363. Dec. 24, 1536.

Gives an account of the suppression of the revolt in the North, as he hears that false rumours about it have been spread in France. Has paid Peter Lark £100. Sends two letters from the King for the reconciliation of the Earl of Angus with the Scottish King, and requests Gardiner to urge the matter further.

Aftre my right harty commendacions to *your* Lordshippe and semblably to youe Maister Walloppe, forasmoeche as in *your* letteres of the xiii<sup>th</sup> of this moneth lately addressed to the *kinges* highnes, it appereth to his grace amonges other thinges, that there be diuerse rumours spredde in those parties of the late rebellion attempted in the North parties of this realme, and specially oon that for mystrust whiche the nobles and gentlemen had in the commens they were enforced to appease the matier *with* certain conditions and articles. To thintent you maye knowe the certaintie therof and prepare *yourselves* the better both to setfurth the same, and to answer all men that wold say any thing to the contrary, his Maiesties pleasure was I shuld signifie the *perfit* truth of thappeasing of that trouble and commotion vnto youe, Whiche is, that first there is nothing more false thenne that the commens assembled for the *kinges* partie were soo faynt and vnwilling, that they wold not haue doon their dieuties if it had comen to extremytie, For you shal vndrestande the very same brute was here told to the *kinges* Maiestie, wherupon his grace aduertised the Capitaines, and receyved answer that they had *perused* and tryed their men and founde no oon but they durst affirme wold doo his dieuty whenne the cace shuld require And I am assured both by aduertisementes made to the king and otherwise, that the most *parte* of the *kinges* retynue in maner wept whenne they were *commaunded* to retyre considering the rebelles were not more extremely punished, soo that you maye affirme it for certain trouth, that onles the greate wisdom of the *kinges* highnes forseing that the stroke of batail shuld haue but only diminished his force and strenght, and been thoccaseion of infinite mischieves, had given straicte *commaundementes* to his lieutenantes as in dede he did, that they shuld in no wise adventure his honour in batail, wherin he could haue gotten nothing but destroyed his oune membres that be ready to serue him, there had been suche extremytie administred by the *partie* of his grace vppon the rebelles as it was to be feared the like was not seen in many yeres, And nowe those that be indifferent maye see both the greate wisdom and clemency of the *kinges* Maiestie whiche did

rather deuise to *preserue* his oune *with* his honour, thenne *ieopard*e the losing of his oune wherin thoughe he could not haue lost honour, in the cutting of, of those corrupt membres, yet he shuld haue wanted the vse of them, whiche being heled and recouered as they be, maye and wil euer stande him in good stede, Seconde wheras it is reapiorted that the matier shuld be taken vppe *with* conditions, and articles, it is truth that at the begyning the rebelles made petition to haue obteyned certain articles, but in thende they went from all and remytted all to the *kinges* highnes pleasure only in moost humble and reuerent sorte desiring their *pardon with* the greatest repentance that could be deuised, in somoche as in their chief Article whiche next their *pardon* was for a *parliament* for that they might haue their *pardon* therin confirmed, they remytted thappointement of the same holly to the *kinges* Maiestie *without* the namyng of tyme place or any other thing touching that matier, and this discours may you declare to all men for truth, for no man with truth canne impugne the same, And nowe my lord of Norffolk shall goo thither to lye there as the *kinges* lieutenannt for the administracion of Justice, and shall haue a counsaill ioyned *with* him, as was appointed to the Duke of Richmonde at his lieng in those parties. Youe shall also receyve her*with* two *letteres* written from the *kinges* highnes in the *fauour* of Therle of Anguise and his famylie, for their restitution and reconsiliacion to the king of Scottes *fauour*, and the recouerey of their state in his realme, Thone is directed to the Frenche king to desire him to ioyne *with* the *kinges* Maiestie in this sute or desire for that the said Erle and his famylie haue been euer true and faithfull to the king of Scottes aforesaid, and that it shuld be therfor both his honour and surety to restore them, Thother to the *kinges* of Scottes himself vppon like groundes and *persuasions*, whiche *letteres* the *kinges* highnes desireth youe to *present* to both *kinges*, and to prosecute the obteyning of the *kinges* Maiesties desire therin as earnestly and effectuely as youe canne deuise, vsing all the meanes youe canne excogitate of *your* wisdomes to conduce it to effecte, And his grace thinketh that no man can supplie this parte better thenne you my lord of Winchester, who hathe good experience of the honorable demeanour of the said Erle and his famylie towardes the said king of Scottes euer sithens their first cummyng into Englande, and as it is thought of the cause of their departure also out of Scotlande, whiche his highnes trusteth you woll setfurth accordingly, And whereas you my lord of Winchester write for money declaring *your* nede therof, I haue this daye caused c.<sup>14</sup> to be paid to *your* seruauant Peter Larke, in whom I assure

you there is no defaulte for calling vppon me, for I thinke him many tymes to importune, but the faulte that is if there be any must be imputed to the tyme and aftre christmas I shall cause him to receyve a greater *somme*, trusting you will be contented *with* this in the meane season, You shall further vndrestande the kinges highnes is enformed that Mr. poles *seruaunt* of whom you wrote is deteyned at Muttrel whose delyuerance his grace wold you shuld in any wise in suche sorte sollicite that you maye obteyne the same, engreving the matier of his deteyndour as moche as *your* wisdom shall thinke convenient. And Finally forasmoeche as there hathe been lately a fraye here betwene certain of thinhabitantes of Flete strete and thambassadour of Fraunce his *seruantes* vppon an arrest wherin thambassadours men were yvel handeled in cace there shalbe anything said vnto you therin, the kinges pleasure is youe shall make answer that like as the madnes of men wil sumtyme vse suche folyes as shalbe displeasant to themselves and also to others, Soo his grace hathe caused that matier to be examyned *with* suche dexteritie, and hathe determyned to haue the same soo punished, as it shalbe an exemple to others howe to vse themselves in like caces herafre And thus Fare you hartely well From the Roules the xxiii<sup>th</sup> of Decembre.

Mr. poles *seruautes* name is Throgmerton

Your lordshippis assuryd Freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To my veray good Lorde my lorde of Winchestre, and to my loving freende Sir John Wallop knight the kinges Ambassadours in Fraunce.

*Endd.* My lord pryvaye seal From the rowles the xxiii<sup>th</sup> of Decembre 1536

175. <CROMWELL> TO —, COMMISSIONER AT  
DONCASTER.

B. M. Harl. MSS. 604, f. 64 b; Cal. xi. 1399. <Dec., 1536.>

Marvels that the gentlemen in the North have not kept the promise made at Doncaster about the delivery of the suppressed monasteries.

..... Neuertheles in the reading of *your*<sup>1</sup> *letteres* aswel writen to his highnes as to me both I and all the rest of my lordes of the counsail did not a litle mervayl to see that thing by you veriefed whiche by reaportes made by others befor was signified vnto vs, that is, that the gentlemen had not performed their promyses lately made to you and other his Maiesties Com-

<sup>1</sup> *c. o.* said



missioners at Dancastre, specially in that pointe concernyng the delyuerance of the possession of suche howses of religion as were suppressed to those *personnes* whom his highnes had appointed to be *fermours* to the same, And we all thought that seing they haue Broken promyse therin *with* his grace, his Maiestie shall not nede but at his pleasure to kepe promyse in other thinges *with* them, For surely we did moche mervayl that considering they loke to haue a *parliament* at Yorke, they wold haue soo litle regarde to thobseruacion of suche<sup>1</sup> promyse as they made whenne they required the same . . . . .

176. <CROMWELL> TO <THE BISHOP OF LINCOLN>.

R. O. Cal. x. 218. <1536>.

Requests him to permit the Prior of Spalding in Lincolnshire to remain undisturbed, and not to allow any 'busie falowes' of the town to do him injury. If harm comes to the Prior, Cromwell is bound to aid him by his duty to the King.

My lord in myne hertie wise I commende me to you. And where I visited lately by my depute the priorie of Spalding and substancially reformed suche thinges as were than to be reformed as I haue to shewe by the iniunctions which were gyven, forasmuche as that house *perteyneth* to my cure and not to yours, being nouthor founder nouthor benefactor of the same, as I wol shewe you more at large when it shal fortune me next to speke *with your* lordship. I desire and require the same to suffer and *permitte* the *priour* and the *conuent* there to lyve in quiet. And that certen busie falowes of the towne of Spalding, be not mainteyned by *your* lordship against the said *priour*, bicause he wol not let the fermes of his house to the greate dammage of the same, for denyeng wherof the said *priour* hath been put to muche troble and inquietnes (as I am credibly informed). In whiche caas I must and wol aide and succour the said *priour*, as it appertayneth to myne office, and to suche trust as the *kinges* grace hath put in me *concernyng* the religious *persons* and other of the clergy of his realme.

177. <CROMWELL> TO STEPHEN VAUGHAN.

B. M. Harl. MSS. 283, f. 18; Cal. x. 376. <September, 1535<sup>2</sup>>

Promises him reward for his expedition to Germany on the King's behalf, and thinks he has no cause to distrust the King's liberality or Cromwell's friendship. He is to take £5,000 to Denmark, and bestow it as Bonner and Cavendish direct.

Stephen Vaughan in my right hertie wise I commende me vnto you Aduertising the same that being absent from the

<sup>1</sup> *c. o. pactes*

<sup>2</sup> *sic*, see Notes

Courte *your lettres* addressed vnto me chaunced amongst others to com to the *handes* of the *kinges* highnes who in myn absence bothe opened and redde them and at my repairee ayen to the courte delyuered them vnto me willing me to answer you in this wise folowing. First his maieste *perceyuing your obedience* in herte to thaccomplishment of all his iust *commaundementes* and *your* willing mynde and towardnes to do him *seruyce* gyueth you therefore his hertie and condigne *thankes* but his highnes thinketh ye haue no cause to make any repeticion eyther of suche charges as ye haue susteyned by doing his grace seruice or of suche money as ye are bounde to pay him for the subsidie graunted by acte of *parliament* which being so graunted he is intitiled vnto by a lawfull meane and neuertheles doubtyth not but ye will *with* as good herte be contented to pay the same as any other of his louyng subiectes And for *your*<sup>1</sup> service<sup>2</sup> considering<sup>3</sup> not onelie the *annuell* Fee of xx<sup>li</sup> but also the office which his highnes latelie gaue you of the Facultees<sup>4</sup> Not doubting but all such charges as ye haue susteyned aswell in *your* voyage into Germany as otherwise in doing his grace *seruyce* eyther be or shalbe condignelie requyted, his highnes thinketh that considerac[ion] had thereunto ye nede not either to complayne or mistruste his munyfyence<sup>5</sup> liberalitie and gentilnes who be you assured is of suche benignetie<sup>6</sup> as will not suffer any of his faithfull *seru[a]ntes* by doing his grace *seruyce* to susteyn any losse charge or to be vnrequyted accordyng to his demerytes. And for *your* parte doubt ye not but in that ye haue don vnto his grace faithfull and trew *seruyce* and so to do I doubt not will contynew as ye<sup>7</sup> shall haue occasion, his highnes in thacquytall thereof will so remember you as ye shall well *perceyue* and knowe that he is *your* gracious and benigne Souereigne lorde which he willed me expressly to<sup>8</sup> aduertise you of. Signefieng vnto you further that *perceyuing* by *your lettres* how gret a suspicion ye haue conceyuid of my frendship and old amytye towardes you (whereof I cannot but meruaile) I must nedes playnelie say vnto you, that ye ar farre ouershotte in that behalf, For if ye do well consider my dealing *with* you from the first to the last ye shall Fynde that I haue euer ben *your* grete Frende without euer making any semblaunce or gyuyng you<sup>9</sup> cause to thinke the contrary And as I haue ben *your* frende so I am and assure you wilbe,

<sup>1</sup> *c. o.* charges susteynid in doing his grace

<sup>2</sup> *c. o.* his highnes sayeth that for thinketh you *partelie* requyted

<sup>3</sup> *c. o.* suche

<sup>4</sup> *c. o.* Supposing

<sup>5</sup> *c. o.* and

<sup>6</sup> *c. o.* towardes his

<sup>7</sup> *c. o.* shalbe

<sup>8</sup> *c. o.* wryte

<sup>9</sup> *c. o.* any

*your merytes & desertes* (as therein I haue no maner of diffidence or mistrust) requyring the same, as ye shall assuredlye Fynde me<sup>1</sup> aswell redy to do you good now as I euer was Aduising you therefore to vse *your frende* accordinglye and not *ouermoche* to presse *your frende* for frendship where ye may alwayes determyn *yourself* to be assured of the same nor to conceyue any like suspicion in *your Frende* till you haue cause which I am sure ye haue not had nor shall haue at my hande. But now for thaccomplishment of *your voyage* and for *your* better instruction what ye shall do in the same which I doubt not ye will execute according to the *kinges* trust, ye shall vnderstonde that his highnes pleasure is that the V.M<sup>li</sup>.<sup>2</sup> which ye haue receyved of Anthony Deny ye shall convey being packed as Body either hathe or will shew you in the parties of Denmarke by See and in suche a ship called the Swepestake as is appoynted to you and Cristofor Morys for that purpose keping alwayes the saide money *with* you as closely as ye can so as no man know of it but *yourself* and such as ye dare well trust And when ye shall arrive in the saide parties to repaire *with* the saide money to<sup>3</sup> the castel of Werberge where you shall fynde Doctour Boner and Rychard Cauendish being the *Kinges Ambassadors* there shewing them thereof and as they shall ferther aduise you so to do<sup>4</sup>. So as if they shall thinke it good and determyn to pay the saide money or parte of it vppon suche conuenantes as they shal pacte condiscende and conclude that then ye shall delyuer and pay the same or as moche of it as they shal aduise you and by their consent, Orelles to deteyne and kepe it *with* you still and to bring it home *with* you agayn or commytte it to such sure custody and keping as ye may com by it at *your* pleasure to be repayed into the *kinges* coffres at *your retourne*. And in case the saide Doctour Boner and Cauendish shal conuenante and conclude to pay parte of the saide money and not all that then ye do semblable bring home the residue, Folowing in all thinges the dyrection of the saide Boner and Cauendish touchyng the imployment of the saide money as is aforsaide<sup>5</sup>. And because ye desire to be well Furnished in money, albeit ye shall now go by see where

<sup>1</sup> *c. o.* in all

<sup>2</sup> i.e. 5,000 pounds

<sup>3</sup> *c. o.* the *kinges*

<sup>4</sup> *c. o.* in all thinges accordinglye

<sup>5</sup> *c. o.* I doubt not but or *your* ship and all other thinges necessary for *your* depechee be in a

redynes I shall myself speke *with* you orelles I will not faile to sende you *your* Instructions signed *with* the *kynges* hande to induce you in all thinges what ye shall do in *your* saide voyage. And because you desire to be well

ye shal<sup>1</sup> be at no grete<sup>2</sup> charge<sup>3</sup> yet the kynges highnes is contente to allow you xiiis iiiid by the day so long as ye be fourth, and to let you haue in press monethes Dyettes after that rate aforehande which ye shall receyue of Sir Bryan Tuke by this my *lettere* hereinlosed whensoever ye shall repaire<sup>4</sup> to him<sup>5</sup> or to Alen Hawt for the same. And as touching your money for your last voyage into Flaundres amounting to the some of xlii<sup>iii</sup> xvs. viij<sup>d</sup>. Resorte you to Willyamson my *seruaunte* making him a sufficient acquittaunce for the same and he shall pay you indelayedlie as I haue now wrytten to him for that purpose. And so Fare ye well.

178. <CROMWELL> TO <STEPHEN VAUGHAN>.

R. O. Cal. x. 377. <September, 1535<sup>6</sup>.>

The King thanks him for his readiness to undertake the expedition to Denmark. He is to have 13s. 4d. a day for his diets. He is not to deliver the money except with consent of Bonner and Mont.

I commend me hartely vnto you. And havyng resceyved your *lettere* I do perceyve that ye have resceyved the kinges highnes *letteres* and myne concernyng the kynges pleasure for your preparacion towards the parties of Denmark, ye shall understand that I beyng absent from the Courte the kinges highnes resceyved your *lettere* and had redde euery word therof, and givethe you condigne thanks for your towardly preparacion and the good hart and will that ye have to do vnto hys highnes acceptable *seruice*. His pleasure is also that ye shall haue for your diettes duryng this iourney thirtene shillynges and fower pence a day. And I haue writen to Sir Brian Tuke to deliver vnto you before hand for your diettes for thre monthes, whiche I doubte not ye shall resceyve at your pleasure. Ye shall passe by the See in a shippe that is prepared for that purpose called the Swepe-stake, wherein ye shall convey your money after the secrettest maner that ye canne. And doubte ye nothyng but your *seruice* shalbe right well considered at lengthe. The kinges pleasure is that ye shall not delyver the money out of your power but by the consent of Doctour Boner and Cristofer Mount.

<sup>1</sup> *c. o.* haue no  
<sup>2</sup> *c. o.* cause of  
<sup>3</sup> *c. o.* & expences

<sup>4</sup> *c. o.* or yourself or sende  
<sup>5</sup> *c. o.* for  
<sup>6</sup> *sic*, see Notes

## 179. CROMWELL TO THE DEPUTY AND COUNCIL OF IRELAND.

R. O. Cal. x. 1051. (1536.)

Requests him to delay the Act of Succession in the Irish Parliament if it has not yet been 'passed thoroughly.' The King sends William Body with instructions that a yearly revenue be secured, to pay for the repression of treasonable attempts in future.

In my right hartly maner I Commende me vnto youe Lating youe wit that the kinges highnes having seen the *Letteres* written from youe Maister Brabazon vnto me con- teyning a recytal of suche *Actes* as haue been in this session of that *parliament* passed the nether and higher houses there and rest only vppon the royall assent doth accept in very good *parte your* Labours paynes and Travailes in the con- ducing of the same to their desired purpose and giveth therfor vnto youe all his moost hartly thankes. Albeit his pleasure is that in cace thacte for the succession be not passed thoroughly ye shall staye the same tyl further know- leage of his graces pleasure whiche shalbe shortly signified vnto you in that behaulf. Vntil the signification wherof his pleasure also is ye shall contynue the *parliament with* suche other matiers as ye shall thinke mete to Betreated on and remembred in the meane tyme. And Forasmoche as his Maiestie hathe Lately written vnto youe and to the *Lordes* and *commens* then assembled to deuise howe the chargies that his grace hath susteyned may be *partely* recompensed and the like born of the revenues there vppon the ministracion of semblable occasion as hathe lately chaunced by the rebel- lion of Thomas Fitzgarrat and his Complices, his highnes mynding to knowe certainly howe ye haue provided in that matier hath at this tyme destinated and sent vnto you this Berer my *seruaunt* William Bodye *with* whom like as his graces pleasure is ye shall *communicate* all that ye haue doone therin *with* the inclynacions of all *parties* to the same, Soo ye shall give vnto him full and vndoubted credence in suche thinges as he shall declare touching that matier who hathe been sufficiently instructed and enformed for the declara- tion of his mynde touching that *purpose* proceeding *with* him soo spedily therin as he may again return *with* diligence. Ye shal also vndrestande that forasmoche as the kinges Maiestie hathe given vnto tharchbisshop of Dublyn the hole revenue due of his Archbisshopriche sythens Michelmas last passed his *pleasur* is that youe Maistr Brabazon shall eyther delyuer the same to the said bodye or elles in cace it be

employed in the *kinges* affaires there signifie the certain some therof to thintent it maye be deducted of suche moneys as shall shortly be sent thither. For ye shall vnderstande that his chargies here hath been greate by reason wherof he is moche indebted and must discharge the same of . . . . . whiche is appointed of the said Bishshop . . . vnto him. For whom in the meane tyme [I haue] vndertaken *with* all his Creditours [and do] therfor desire and praye youe to take such order as he maye eyther from thens or [hence] by *your* lymitacion receyve his dieuty accordingly.

Your lordshippis and other of the *kinges* pryuey counsaill assuryd Freend THOMAS CRUMWELL.

*Endd.* A minute of a *lettere* to my lord Lenard and other of the *kinges* counsaill in Ireland.

A Remembrance to William Body concernyng his Jorneye into Ireland.

First the said William taking *with* him suche *Letteres* as be prepared for his dispeche shall *with* convenient diligence addresse himself thither, and at his arryvall at Dublyn or suche other place as the deputie shalbe thenne in, shall to the same delyuer the said *Letteres with* myn harty and effectual recom-mendacions to him and all others of the *kinges* highnes counsaill there.

And forasmoche as the *kinges* Maiestie vppon the remembrance of the importable chargies which his grace hath been at in the defence of his loving faithfull and obedient subgiecttes there against the malices of the Thomas Fitzgarrad his Allyes and complices, amounting to xlm li<sup>1</sup> *sterling* and above hath Lately considered that it shalbe expedient for him being a prince of honour and supreme hed and gouernour of that land and domynion to haue some direction taken for the contynual yerely payment of suche a revenue to his grace his heires and successours as maye aswell defende and repressesuche attemptates whenne they shal *percace* insurge, as in tyme of peax bothe redubbe that which shalbe in warre expended and aduance vnto his Maiestie suche a revenue, as maye encourage him to haue the more care and regarde to his subgiecttes there, and therupon written to the said deputy Counsaill the lordes and commens then assembled in the parliament to deuise in suche wise vppon this matier as the desired purpose therof might take effect, whiche his grace doubteth

<sup>1</sup> i. e. 40,000 pounds.

not but they will travail *with* suche dexteritie taccomplishe as may be to his highnes satisfaction wherof shall ensue their oune suretye. The said William bodye shall require of the said Lord Deputie and counsail knowlege of their procedinges in this behaulf, and what they haue deuised for the furtherance of the same, in what sorte and howe the nombre will by all lightlywood be appliable to the graunting therof Whiche pointes he shall note in writing afre suche sorte as he may at his returne *perfitely* and plainly declare and explicate *euery parte* and circumstance of the same.

*Endd.* A remembraunce to William Body for the iourney towards Irelande.

# 180. CROMWELL TO THE PRIOR OF COXFORD.

R. O. Cal. xi. 485. (1536.)

Informs him that his house, though on the list of those to be suppressed, has been saved by Cromwell's efforts. Asks him in return to lend him £40. Cf. Letter 163.

Ryght Reuerent Father In god I Recommend me to yow etc & the cawys off my wrytyng att thys tyme ys thys For as myche as ytt pleases the kyng off hys Regall power to take Refformacion off all and synguler howses off Relygyon *with* In thys hys Reme For the abbwcyon off ther lyffing and some schalbe deposyd off the wyche yower howse was namyd yett nott *with* standyng by the Instans of yower Fryndes, tyll the Retorne off thys my Chaplaine and kynysman I do kepe yo harmeles were Fore I wyll that yow Receiue (him) as ye wold me yff I were present Further I wyll thys *premess* *consederyd* wyche belongs (to) the welthe off yower howse that ye must do me some *plesure* wyche ys to lend me xl l. the wyche schalbe payd yow a gane, and For yower payment ye schall Ressawe a byll off my hand were In ys sett no sum but loke how myche as ye delyuer so myche to wrytt In and thys doyn I schallbe Redy to kepe yow owtt off danger as the berer here off can scho yow more planely namore to yow butthat yow loke to the panys off thys berer Wryttyn att london

By me THOMAS CRUMWELL.

*Add.* To the Reuerent Father In god priour off Cokeysford by thys d. d.

181. CROMWELL TO JAMES BETTYS AND RICHARD PALSHID,  
OFFICERS OF THE CUSTOMS AT SOUTHAMPTON.

R. O. Cal. xii. (i) 189 (i). Jan. 22 (1537).

Requests them to permit 200 sacks of wool belonging to Anthony Guydot to pass the customs; they are to take securities for the subsequent payment of all duties on them.

I commend me hartely vnto you. And wher as my frend Anthony Guydot hath of longe tyme sued vnto the kinges highnes for his licence to convey wolles out of this Realme and hathe for that intent and purpose *provided* (as he saythe) two hundreth *sackes*. I shall therfore require you that ye *permyt* and suffer the sayd Anthony or his assignes to passe and lade thesayd nombre of two hundreth *sackes* in any shippe of this Realme or of any other parties beyng in liege and amytie *with* the kinges highnes and to convey thesame into the parties of beyond the see at his or their liberty and pleasure. takyng of hym or of his sayd assignes good and sufficient suretie suche as ye will answer for, to pay the kinges custumes and other duties whiche shalbe due vnto his highnes for thesame, at yere and yere after the shippyng therof, and I shall see you haue sufficient discharge for thesame. thus fare ye hartely well. At the rolles the xxii<sup>th</sup> day of January.

Your louyng Freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

*Add.* To my loving fryndes James Bettys and Richard Palshid Customers of the towne of Southampton and to either of theym.

*Endd.* my lord *privyseale* To the Customers of Suthampton to let passe shippinge for wolles

182. CROMWELL TO GARDINER.

B. M. Add. MSS. 25,114, f. 251; Cal. xii. (i) 626. Mar. 11 (1537).

Sends by the bearer the King's answer to Gardiner's letter, and his decision about Gardiner's remaining abroad. Sends also letters from Suffolk about the latter's affairs in France.

Aftre my moost harty commendacions to youre lordshippe ye shal by this berer your *seruaunt* receyve the Kinges highnes *letteres* of answer to yours sent by Fraunces the Curroure *with* his graces further resolucion touching your lengre abode, or spedy return as the cace shal require, like as by the contentes of the same whiche I doubt not but your lordship wil in



euery condition soo setfurth as shalbe both consonant and agreeable to his pleasure nowe signified, and yet *with* the same soo entretayn the amytye as shal appertayn, ye shal more plainly perceyve I sende also vnto youe her*with* certain *letteres* from my lord of Suffolk touching his matier I suppose there depending in controuersie, the setting furth of which matier also I Recommend to your lordship hartely requiring the same in suche wise to set it furthe and in suche effectuel sorte the rather for my sake to sollicite and followe it, as he maye therin obteyne fauorable iustice *with* spede and convenient celeritie, your travayl wherin as he himself may partly deserue, soo for my parte I shal as thankfully accepte them as if the same were employed in myn oune cause, And thus most hartely Fare youe wel From the Roullles the xj<sup>th</sup> of Marche at night

Your lordshippis assuryd freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To my veray good lord my lord of Winchestre.

*Endd.* From the Roullles the xi<sup>th</sup> of Marche Mr. Secretary.

### 183. CROMWELL TO THE OFFICERS OF DOVER AND CALAIS.

R. O. Cal. xii. (i) 707. Mar. 23, 1537.

Passport for John de Lissasson, who goes to France with one servant, one horse and 40 crowns of the sun in money.

After herty commendacion Thies shalbe to aduertise you that the Kinges maiestie hath geuen and graunted leave and licence vnto John de Lissasson seruaunt of The Bishop of Tarbe the Frenshe Kinges ambassadeur here resident to departe oute of this his highnes Realme, towne and marches of Calais and to passe togeder *with* his owne seruaunt and oone horse Also the some of Fortye crownes soleil or the value therof or vnder in redy money gold or syluer what soever coyne it be *with* his *letteres bagges* bagages and necessaries at his liberte and *with* the same to go in to the parties of Fraunce withoute any maner your lett trouble vnlawfull serche interruption or Impediment to the contrary. Wherefore I late you to wit his maiestes pleasur and commandement is ye and every of you shal permitte and suffer hym so to departe and passe *with* oone horse and thesaid xl crownes in maner and fourme aforesaid. Thus Fare ye well From the Kinges

palace at Westminster the xxiii<sup>th</sup> day of Marche the xxviii<sup>th</sup> yere of the most prosperouse Reygne of our souerayn Lord King Henry theight

Your louyng Freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

*Add.* To my loving Freendes the M[aiers] bailiffes Coustumers Controllers Serchers and other the kinges officers ministres and Subiectes Aswell at Dover and any other partes of his graces Realme As also at his towne and marches of Calais. And to every of them.

184. CROMWELL TO THE PRIOR AND CONVENT OF  
WENLOCK.

R. O. Cal. xii. (i) 889. Apr. 10 (1537).

Desires them to make out a lease of the farm of Clun in Shropshire to Adam Onley, as the persons to whom they had previously leased the reversion have forged a new lease and cancelled the old one.

My good lorde in my hartye wyse I commend me vnto yowe And wher as ye of Late grauntyd and dyd let to Ferme vnto Thomas Crowther and Wylliam Horwode the reuercyon of the personage of Clon and the Chapelles and all the prebendes tythes and proffytes to the same parsonage belonging for terme of certen yerys to begyn ymmedyaty Aftur an olde lease therof made for terme of certen yerys to oone John Harley gentylman endyd and determynyd And wher as the said Thomas Crowther and William Horwod by craft pollycye and falshode vsid between them and a brother of yours nowe of Late haue stollen owt the Covent seale of your Howse unknowyng to yowe and your brethern and haue cownterfetyd and forged a newe lease of the premysses And haue cancelled the olde lease by meanys wherof the said newe Lease which they nowe haue forged ys clerly voyde by the lawe And the free dysposycion of the said parsonage ys nowe in yowe and your brethern, I therfor hartely requyer and instantly desyer yowe that ye at this my request and contemplacion make a Lease of the same benyfyce and other the premysses vnto my frende Adam Onley brother unto the Kinges Attorney of his Cowrt of the Augmentacion of the revenues of His Crowne And in your so doyng ye shall doo me synguler pleasur whych I will god willing gladly reaquyte in any your persutes hereaftur to be made And that ye certefye me by wrytyng by the bryngar herof what ye intend to do in

the *premysses* at this my contemplacion. And thus hartely fare ye well Frome London the x<sup>th</sup> daye of Apryll.

Your Freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

*Add.* To the Reuerend father in god, the lorde prior of Wenlok & Convent of the same.

185. CROMWELL TO MARGARET QUEEN OF SCOTS.

R. O. Cal. xii. (i) 1198. May 14, 1537.

Has prevailed on the King to promote her quiet and ease, as the bearer will show. Promises to serve her in every way possible, and sends her a token of cramp-rings.

My dueuty humbly rememberd Pleasith *your* grace to be aduertised that I haue receyved *your* sundry *Letteres* And Like as according to the contentes of the same I haue travailed *with* the *Kinges* Maiestie my most dradde Soueraign lorde and Maister for the conducing of *your* graces desires to suche frame and pointe as might be to *your* good satisfaction, whiche his highnes like *your* most kinde and loving brother hathe of himself been gladde to aduaunce and setforward for *your* graces quiet and commoditie as this berer canne more at Large declare vnto you Soo I shall in all thinges wherin I maye convenyently doo *your* grace any sted or *seruice*, as willingly and gladly applie myself therunto, as you canne desire it of me, beseching *your* grace as you maye *without* *your* incommoditie that I may from tyme to tyme be aduertised of the occurantes of those parties, whiche I shall asferre as I maye *deserue* again in the sollicitacion of *your* honorable causes, I sende vnto *your* grace a poore token of Crampringes whiche right humbly I beseche you taccept in good parte having more respecte to the good wil of the giver thenne to the valewe of the thing, And thus & thus<sup>1</sup> as I beseche *our* lord to have *your* grace in his blessed tuicion From Westminster the xiiii<sup>th</sup> of May 1537

*Endd.* Copie of my lord P.S. *letteres* to the Quene doager of Scotcs

186. CROMWELL TO THE MAYOR, BAILIFFS, ALDERMEN  
AND BURGESSES OF CAMBRIDGE.

Cooper's Annals, i. 388; Cal. xii. (i) 1205. May 15 (1537).

Regrets their continued differences with the University. Advises them to desist from annoying the Vice-Chancellor, proctors, and scholars.

Aftre my hartie Comendacons, Wheras it pleased the kings hieghnes to permitt me to receyve the Office of the Chaun-

<sup>1</sup> *sic*.

celorship of that Universitie, I am right sory to perceyve that nowe in my tyme noo entreatie or good meane canne bring youe and the same to any maner of agreement or suche conformitie as youe maye live together in such ordre as hath been appointed. I cannot otherwise conceyve but that eyther youe think the King's Maiestie maye not graunt them such liberties as theye have, or ells you shewe *your* selves yvill Subjects that wooll presume to infringe that his grace hath lawfully graunted. It is not unknowen to his hieghnes what busines youe made the last Sturberige fayre, ne have little youe esteme eyther his Charters or your owne composicon, For as it is affirmed youe wooll neyther take the vicechauncelor for a Judge in suche things as belong to his office, ne suffre such correction for offences the punishment whereof is appointed to the said vicechauncelor and the proctors of the saide Universitie, as for the same be prescribed, but in contempt doo many tymes put to libertie suche prisoners without their consent as they comit to ward, constraining Scollers to paye tollage where their privilage dothe thereof discharge them, whiche things bicause I wold be glad to have by some good meane redubbed betwene youe, I thought meate as well to advise youe to desist from such contentious folly, as to signifie that in cace youe shall not permitt the said Universitie to enioye their liberties, but continue suche contencon as wher-uppon may ensue many inconveniencs trouble, and empechement to the comen quiet of the realme; I shall not fail in suche wise to declare your proceedings to the king's Maiestie, as I trust his grace shall well se your perverse inclinacons in that behaulf. Requiring youe to alleviat me of that payne, wherein I thinke youe shall unto your selfs no displeasure. Thus faere you hartily well. From the Roules the xv<sup>th</sup> of Maye.

Your Freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

*Add.* To my loving freends the Mayre, Bailiffs, Aldermen, and Burgesis of the Towne of Camebridge.

187. CROMWELL TO GARDINER AND BRIAN.

B. M. Add. MSS. 25,114, f. 265; Cal. xii. (i) 1235. May 18, 1537.

The King is not desirous of advancing money for the apprehension of Pole, but he will be glad to recompense any one who is successful in arresting him. Brian is at liberty to return. Cromwell hopes Gardiner also will soon be recalled.

After my right herty commendacions Thise shalbe to aduertise you that the kinges hieghnes hath aswell receyved *your*

*letteres* of the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of this moneth addressed vnto his maiestie by his seruauant Hammes As seen and perused *your* other *letteres* sent by Francisco the Currouer to me. And for answere to them bothe his grace hath commaunded me to make vnto you suche answer as ensueth Furst wheras in *your* said *letteres* directed to his highnes amonges *your* other aduertisements of the occurantes there (For the which his grace geueth vnto you his right herty thanks) ye desire to knowe his pleasure touching *your* further proceeding for thapprehension of his traytour Pole and what money he shuld be content to defraye for the conducing of the same to his purpose ye shall vnderstand that his highnes perceyving by the rest of *your* *letteres* that his intent therein is soo disclosed or at the lest suspected that being the said Pole therupon aduertised as ye write he is, to take hyde to the preseruacion of hymself there is no likelyhod that ye shuld be hable to conduce that mater to his desire his maieste myndeth not to auanture any money for his saide apprehension But if ye can of yourself Induce the *persones* with whom ye have broken that mater to devise for their owne benefite to do it If ye shal promise them som honorable reward, in cace they shal bring it to passe his grace will not faile to discharge *your* feith therein For the matier is soo opened that withoute the parfite achievement of his purpose he entendeth not to put anything in hazard for the compassing of it Nowe as to the retourn of you Maister Brian, his highnes is content as by my said *letteres* I did playnely aduertise you bifore, perceyving in what termes those two poinctes in the said *letteres* specified doo consist as by thies *letteres* it appereth ye have asmoche knowlege as ye shal attayne therof that ye shal retourn hether at *your* libertie accordingly. And you my lord of Wynchestre I trust that eere it be long ye shal heare likewise of *your* desyred retourn. And Thus right hertely Fare ye well From Hamptoncourt the xvij<sup>th</sup> day of Maye the xxix<sup>th</sup> yere of the prosperouse Regne of *our* souuerain lord King Henry theight.

Your louyng freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL

And wheras in *your* *letteres* ye desire to knowe the Kinges pleasure whether ye Sir Fraunces Brian shuld retourn thorough Flaundres or not I aduertise you his graciouse pleasure is that ye shal take suche waye as ye shal thinke ye may most shortely and spedely Retourne hither to his maieste with conuenient diligence.

*Add.* To my veray lovinge Freendes My lord of Wynchester

And *Sir Frances Brian Knight The Kinges Maiesties ambassadours in Fraunce.*

*Endd. 18<sup>o</sup> Maij 29<sup>o</sup> My Lorde Privie Seal.*

188. <CROMWELL> TO THE DUKE OF NORFOLK.

R. O. Cal. xii. (i) 1257. May 22, 1537.

General instructions from the King concerning the regulation of affairs in the North, especially the disposition of Bridlington priory and Jervaulx abbey in Yorkshire, and other property.

Pleasith it *your* grace to be aduertised, that the *kinges* highnes having received *your* *letteres* dated at Birlington the xviii<sup>th</sup> Day of this moneth, wherby his grace *percaiveth* *your* order takyn, for the same Birlington, and the howse of Gervies, his highnes giving vnto you alwaies his most herty *thankes*, hath commaunded me to aduertise you of his graciouse *pleasour*, both touching the effecte of the same *your* *letteres*, and also to the maters comprised in *your* *letteres* to me, with certain remembrances deliuered vnto me by leonard Bekwitli. And as touching *your* said order surely the *kinges* highnes liketh it veray well. And albeit that he doubteth not, but the persons whom ye haue appointed woll do euery thing to the best, yet neuertheles forasmoch, as by Acte of *parliament* all landes atteynted must passe by thandes of the *kinges* generall Surveyours and certain thinges by the order of the lawe bothe in fynding off offices & other thinges is to be obserued, ye shall understonde that the *Kinges* highnes at this tyme dothe send doun certain of his Counsail to take order in that mater, aswell touching the Fynding off offisses as also to make certayn & *perfect* bokes of all thinges belongyng to the same; not for that they shall attempt to adnull or infringe eny thing that shalbe done by you ne by the persons appointed by your lordship, but that they all to geder may so conferre that euery thing may be *perfite*ly and duely done to the *kinges* honour & resonable proffict, his grace thinking that afore the same shalbe directly & *perfite*ly accomplished, considering the tyme of the yere nowe, and that fermers *commenly* entre not but aboutes michaelmas. It shuld not be for his graces proffict, to make any graunt of any part of the said landes, vnto the said tyme and also that the same may be well surveyed at which tyme his highnes woll not onlye haue suche a respect bothe vnto the pore men Inhabeting about Bridlyngton & Jervaux but also forse for some substaunciall person, mete and necessary to staye the cuntrey & kepe hospitalite<sup>1</sup> to

<sup>1</sup> *c. o.* as shalbe most mete & convenient

dwell in the pryncypall parte of the monasterye <for> whom his highnes is mynded to folowe moche *your* lordships advice and counsaile, and dothe require you to aduertise hym Fullye of *your* oppynyons touching the same.

And as touching the deposicons takyn of *certain* women anempst the cutting down & buryall of the traytours in Westmoreland & Cumberlande surely having regard & respect to the evill example & *perverse* myndes of the offendours, whiche is thought cam not only of womens heddes but some *men* were the principal procurers, the *kinges* highnes thinketh verily, that if the said deposicons had been earnestly takyn, the plaines of that mater might have been easely known. And therefore *considering*, that suche a misbehaviour is not to be passed *ouer* without some conveyent punishment, his highnes requireth you, according to *your* high wysdom and his trust by all meanes possible, to trye and serche out the princypall doers and occasioners of the same, whiche oons done, and they apprehended, punishment shalbe devised for them according to the qualities of their offences

And as to the havon, wherof *your* lordship writith, the *kinges* highnes vpon suche *consideracions* as be mencioned in *your* said *letteres*, is contented that if xxl. according to the saying of Bekwith wolle amend it that ye shall cause the same to be don this *sommer* in all hast possible, remytting neuertheles the Further expences to *your* wysdom

As for the Shryne, the *kinges* highnes, to thentent that his people, shuld not be seduced, in the offring of thair money his grace wold haue takyn down, whiche and all other plate and Juelles apperteyning to his highnes, except suche as you desire to haue for *your* money, which his highnes is content with, his pleasure is<sup>1</sup> shall be sent vp hider<sup>2</sup> with all spede being also contented that you accordeng to *your* desire shalhaue such vestments and ornamentes of the church, not being mete for his highnes vse, the same being prayed for *your* reasonable money as shall appertain. And also that the Corn and Catall speciallye suche as be mete to be sold be vttered his highnes thinkes to be best nowe remytting the discrecyon and ordre therof vnto you and also the landes likewise at this tyme of the yere being bothe sown and of other nature his highnes doubteth not, but that ye will substauncially ordre the same, as shalbe most for his highnes proffitt. And the pleasure of his highnes is that the due dettes of the said howses well prouyde without Covyn shalbe contented of the goodes of the same.

<sup>1</sup> *c. o.* and so it is thought  
best

<sup>2</sup> *c. o.* as *your* lordship thinketh  
most convenient

And as to the leade, and all other thinges, wherein ye be willing to knowe the kinges pleasur, your lordship shall vnderstand, that upon the view and survey therof nowe at this tyme by your grace and his commissioners to be eftsones sent vnto his highnes in all thinges he wooll vppon the sight of the same determyn his Further pleasure

The kinges highnes also desireth your lordship that ye wold mak due serche of suche Landes offices, Fees, fermes and all other thinges as were in the handes & possession of the lord darcy sir Robert constable sir fraunces bigot sir John bulmer, Sir Stevyn hamerton<sup>1</sup> sir Thomas Percy Nicholas Tempest & all the persons of <those parts> lately atteynted here and to certifie the same to his grace, to thentent the same may conferre them to the persons worthy accordingly, and likewise to cause a perfite inventory of their goodes landes and possessions to be made & sent vp w<sup>th</sup> convenient spede as shall appertain.

As touching newes, ther be non here, but that ther is lately comyn hider twoo ambassadours from themprour out of spayn the oon of them named being of a good howse, & nere vnto themperour. as yet I can not certifie your grace of their purpose bicause they haue not had accesse to the Kinges highnes. when I shall know I wold make you participate therof, wher I . . . . .

*Endd.* Copy of my lordes letteres to my lord of Norffolk xxii<sup>th</sup> maij.

#### 189. CROMWELL TO SIR THOMAS WYATT.

B. M. Harl. MSS. 282, f. 203; Cal. xii. (ii) 41. June 6, 1537.

Reports the reception of the ambassador Mendoza, who has come to consult about the marriage between the Princess Mary and the Infant Dom Luiz of Portugal. Informs Wyatt of the subjugation of the rebellion in the North.

After my right herty commendacion Albeit ye have ben hitherto somewhat slak and negligent to write vnto me and aduertise me from tyme to tyme of your occurrences and successes yet nevertheles having oportunitie to write vnto you by the bringer herof Monsieur du Vauldray who hath been here w<sup>th</sup> the Kinges Maieste from the Quene of Hungrye Regen in the lowe countrees to visite and salute his hieghnes and declare her excuses of . the conveyance made and geven to the traytour Pole to conducte hym from Cambray (where

<sup>1</sup> *c. o.* of all the persons of those parties



being commaunded by the frenshe king to avoyde all his dominions he was retyred) to the dominion of the bishop of liege whiche was thought to have ben more *solemne*, then the traytes Requyred. It notwithstanding . his grace hath taken their excuses in good part . Nowe at his departure from hens to Themperours Court I have thought to aduertise you, that Don Diego de mendoza is arrived here . at the Wodensday next after pentecost resorting to the *kinges maieste* then being at Hamptoncourt . was veray honorably met receyved and entreteyned after the best sorte *with* the which. and also the other ambassadeur here resident I and other of the *kinges conseil* . by his *Maiestes* appointement have had at sundry tymes conference togeder vpon the causes of his *commying* touching the mariage Wherunto although his grace bee of good inclination nevertheles as yet there is nothing concluded Aswell bicause the said Don Diego brought no newe *commis*sion *with* hym but onely suche as thambassadeur bifore tyme here resident had receyved long bifore his *commying* As also bicause they seme to make som difficulte in suche thinges as on *our* behalf be proposed and demaunded touching the bishop of Rome . that the said Emperour for his behalf shal not sticke *with* his doinges but rather departe from them and adhere to the *kinges maieste*, in suche wise that he shuld assent nor agree to no *maner* thing that the said bishop or his adherentes wold attempt agenst his maieste Realme or subiectes or to any displeasure of thesame but rather lett it and *withstand* all suche purposes and enterprises to the vttermost of his power. And as yet have not agreed therunto. Wherupon the said ambassadours and also vpon other conferences had *with* them have writen at this tyme by the said Monsieur de Vauldray And vpon suche answer . as they shal have from thens agayn . the hole mater shalbe or concluded or broken of . as the case shal Requyre Wherof . I thinke best and advise you to pretende ignorance . Yet nevertheles if ye see good oportunitie and occasion offred . ye may shewe what disposition ye knewe the *kinges* highnes (vpon good causes) was at *your* departure Immutably agenst the said bishop and that ye doubte not but he shuld not repute hole entiere and *perfite* allyance *with* any person . that wold agree assent or assist hym to any thing that myght sounde to his *graces* person Royaulme or subiectes displeasure sayeng and declaring the same as of *your* self *with* the best circumstances and as discretely as ye can . Taking hede evermore to the entretenement and norrishing of the good amytie bitwene them asmoche as ye shall conveniently may and in all thinges requisite keping *yourself* as close as shalbe expedient vsing in this *your* charge such good dexterite

and circumspection as ye knewe our good opinion and expectation was and endureth yet ye shuld.

As concerning of *our* newes and successes here sithens *your* departure I assure you thanckes be to *our* blessed Creatour the kinges Maieste is in as good helth, and disposition as I saw hys grace of a long season And the more bicause the Quenes grace is quicke with childe god by his grace sende her good deliuerance of suche a prince long to lyve according to his Maiestes graciouse desir and the common Joye and welth of all his Realme and good feithfull subiectes who for the same being the newes therof brought from Hamptoncourt hether to london on Trinitie sondaye at after none there was grete celebrite at Poules and thanckes geuen to god, and in the evenyng solemne fyres made in sundry places as well of the Citie as of other townes. The hole estat of the Realme from the highest to the lowest are in veray good rest and quiete with their herty obedience and good will (to) the kinges maieste all of oon vnion and concorde suche as have ben offendours veray sorye for their offences and full desyr to have occasion to minstre the kinges maieste som acceptable seruice for to shewe their true hert to hym the more conformed for his benign and graciouse pardon mercyfully extended vpon them which his maieste hath observed hitherto and woll for ever observe Inviolably. For although . the Lordes Darcy and Husey . Sirs Robert Constable . Fraunces bigot, John bulmer . Stephen Hamerton, Knightes The lord Lomleys son, Robert aske, Nicholas tempest Thabbott of Jervaulx the priour of byrlington and som other, also Sir Thomas Percy . had their pardon . yet bicause they have ben openly convinced and attaynted . of certaine conspiracyes and highe treasons most Ingrately spitefully and haynously committed agenst his benigne and so graciouse mercyfull maieste vnto them (as Right was and their Incurable Ingratitudes deserved) have ben condemned of highe treason, and som of them alrede executed Wherof if there is any communication moved vnto you ye maye . assuredly afferme that If they had not highly offended sithens the kinges pardon. his maieste had never remembred their precedent offenses nor imputed thesame to their charge, Being a prince most honorable obseruatour of his worde . But seing their cankered recidive hert he could no lesse doo then to suffre them to have his lawes . to thexemple of suche Ingrate and Irremediable obstinate hertes. Shortely of all other occurrences as shal succede & of other conferences I shal aduertise at large by the next that shal be sent Thither. Thus Fare ye Right hertely well. From the Rolles this vi<sup>th</sup> of Juny the xxix<sup>th</sup>

yere of *our* most noble souuerain lorde his prosperouse  
Regne.

*Your louyng assuryd Freend*

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

*Add.* To my veray loving Freend Sir Thomas Wyat  
Knight The kinges of Englandes his maiestes ambassadour  
Resydent with Themperour.

*Endd.* From my lord prevy sele the first by Vauldray the  
xxvi of June. *Also*, My lord *privy* sele in Juyne at Valodd  
by Vauldry.

# 190. CROMWELL TO THE LORD ADMIRAL.

R. O. Cal. xii. (ii) 208. July 4 (1537).

Reports the capture of certain Breton pirates about Tenby in South Wales.  
Requests him to inform the King and learn his pleasure concerning  
them.

In my right harty wise I commende me vnto *your* lordship  
these shalbe to aduertise thesame, that this day I haue  
receyved *letteres* from John Wynter of Bristowe wherby I  
persayve that about seynt Peters day last passed tidynges  
came thither of two Britons whiche lay on the cost of Wales.  
and entred on a ship of Bristowe that was freight for Biscay  
and it is doubted that they haue either taken the ship and  
goodes or atte lest spoyled the same . they haue also robbed  
and spoyled certayne botes that were repaying towardes  
Bristowe with marchaundise agaynst Seynt James fayr, and  
of likelihod entend to wayt for Shippes and botes commyng  
to, and fro, that feyr. But in the meane season one Bowen of  
Bristowe hathe met with xiiii or xv of the Britons about Tynby  
in wales whiche landed ther for the refresshyng of their  
vitaill, and he hathe caused theym to be commytted to prison,  
and besides that wynter hathe manned a ship out of Bristowe  
for Rochell, with fiftie Souldiours besides maryners, and if they  
come in his way I doubt not he will borde theym. I pray  
you aduertise the Kinges highnes herof, and knowe his pleasure  
therin, and what his highnes will haue to be done in this  
mater and specially with the prisoners, and whither his highnes  
will haue any other thyng to be executed in those parties,  
that I may write therof accordyngly . thus the blessed Trenyte  
preserve *your* good lordship. At the rolles the fourthe day of  
July.

*Your lordshippis assuryd*

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Endd.* a *lettere* to my lord Admyrall *particuler letteres.*

191. CROMWELL TO <LORD HUNGERFORD><sup>1</sup>.

Longford Castle MSS.; not in Cal. July 6 <1537>.

Requests him to examine the charge against Thomas Beese, vicar of South Stoke in Somerset and to liberate him from prison.

And wher as before this tyme upon your advertisement of the mysdemeanour of Sir Thomas Beese Clerke vicar of Southstoke in the County of Somerset I required you to commyt him to warde to the next gaole, And forasmoche as the said vicar hath sufficient sureties bounde for hym that he shalbe furthecommyng to answer to soche thynges as shalbe layd agaynst hym on the kynges behalfe I require you calling unto you somme other discrete persone beyng one of the Kynges Justices of the Peax to exammyne the truthe of the matier whiche is layde agaynst the sayd vicar with the circumstaunces therof by all the ways and meanes ye conveniently may, And to advertise me therof when ye shall have oportunte therto. Requiryng you farther upon the receipt herof to cause the sayd vicar to be put at his libertie and to be delivered out of prison.

Stebenhithe, 6 July.

Signed.

## 192. CROMWELL TO LORD LISLE.

R. O. Lisle Papers, ii. 128; not in Cal. July 6 <1537>.

Requests him to give his support to Lady Whethel in the controversy she has with her son.

After my right herty Commendations to your Lordeshippe Forasmoche as in the Controuersye depending bitwene the lady Whethel and her sone the kinges maieste hath directed his commission thether. In consyderacion that she is a wydowe sole and destitute of Confort I have thought for the preseruacion of her good right hertely to desyre and praye you that the rather at myn instance and Requisition ye will beare her your lawfull favour and support in her good right and title according to the lawe equite and Justice. So that no part therof be oppressed but the veray truth appere and have place accordingly. Wherin ye shal doo averay charitable dede meritorious towards god and to me acceptable pleasur.

<sup>1</sup> From the official Record Office transcript.

Thus Fare ye right hertly well From Stibenheth this vi<sup>th</sup>  
day of July.

Your lordshippis assuryd

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To my veray good Lord The Visconte Lisle deputie  
of the Kinges towne and marches of Calays.

*Endd.* for my lady Whetyll

193. CROMWELL TO SIR THOMAS WYATT.

B. M. Harl. MSS. 282, f. 205 ; Cal. xii. (ii) 228. July 8, 1537.

Thanks him for his letters. Sends him news of the execution of the  
Northern rebels, and of the taking of St. Pol and Montreuil by the  
'Joly armye' of Burgundians.

After my right herty commendacion Bicause I wold not  
lett this berer, George Pery, oon of the gentilmen of Monsieur  
Chappuys themperours ambassadour here resident to departe  
withoute my letteres vnto you although I can not amply  
aduertise you of all thinges yet for this present I aduertise that  
being here at Stepeney this mornynge arryved hither Rouge  
Croix the herald which ye sent with your letteres dated the  
xxij<sup>th</sup> daye of June last And soo I sent them Incontinently to  
the kinges highnes which is nowe at Oking Wherefore as to his  
pleasur vpon the same I can not by this berer infourme you of  
it. But for my letteres aswell writen at your furst arryvaill  
bifore ye had audience as for those I have nowe receyved I  
geve vnto you my herty thanks taking your excuses for your  
so late writing in good parte. As touching the communica-  
cion with themperours ambassadours here. wherof I wrote  
partely vnto you by Monsieur de Vauldray. I hope there  
shall folowe good successe of it soo that there shalbe founde  
reasonable conformite and correspondence of that behalf.  
Concernyng the newes of this Royaulme Nothing is succeded  
sythens my last writing but from good quiete and peace dayly  
to better and better. The traytours have ben executed The  
lord darcy at towre hyll. the lord husey at Lincoln Aske  
hanged vpon the dongeon of the Castell of York And sir  
Robert constable hanged at hull. the residue were executed at  
Thyfbourne So that as ferre as we can perceyve all the  
cancred hertes bee wyded awaye. The bourgoynons have  
a Joly armye of hardy men. the which at the furst brout  
toke Sainct Pol by assawte and there kyllled at the assaulte  
viii<sup>1</sup> Frenshmen and at the entre & furour of the commynge  
in M<sup>1</sup>v<sup>e</sup><sup>2</sup> and more. From thens they passed the Countrey

<sup>1</sup> i.e. 800.

<sup>2</sup> i.e. 1500.

and came to Montereul where they abode two dayes so the towne was yelden by composition. Monsieur de Canaples capitayn there and the men of werre went oute with their bagges & bagages afterward the towne was spoyled brent and rased. From thens they went Incontinent to laye the siege at Therowenne where they be as yet in good hope to take it. they have as yet had in maner never a skarmoch by the Frenshmen that we can here of Albeit they saye the Dolphyn and grete maistre are nowe at Abbeville preparing and assembling their armye and puissaunce to reskue that town. and the frenshe king is at Fontayne bleaw. they cracke that they woll geve them bataille but what they shal do I can not lightly Juge Thise I have thought with this present occasion by the bearer that taryeth for non other purpose to write vnto you although generally and in haste more amply I shal write by the next. Nevertheles for all the hast I wold not omitte to aduertise you that som your servauntes here be called and named common stellers of the kinges hawkes I wold there shal <be> geven warnyng that they shal leave suche prantes and that ye wolbe no mayntener of such vnlawfull felowes of light disposition, and write vnto them earnestly. I thinke no nede to write of the Kinges and Quenes graces veray prosperouse disposition god contynue it as I trust for a grete many yeres. Thus Fare ye right hertely well From Stepeney this viij<sup>th</sup> of July xv<sup>o</sup>xxxvii

Your louyng Freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

*Add.* To my veray loving Freend Sir Thomas Wyat Knight the Kinges Ambassadour Resident in Themperours [C]ourte

*Endd.* My lord privi sele in Juli by George pery delivered at saragosse

ii from my lord privisele by George pery at Saragosse received the ii<sup>d</sup> of August of the date of viii of July.

194. CROMWELL TO <LORD LISLE AND THE COUNCIL OF CALAIS>.

B. M. Cleop. E. iv, f. 55; Cal. xii. (ii) 267. July 17 <1537>.

The King desires that William Minstreley and William Richardson, two priests, be sent to England in custody. Reproofs for permitting such 'papistical facions' to be maintained in Calais.

Aftre my right harty commendacions The Kinges highnes Being enformed that there be two prestes in that towne

thone called *Sir William Minstreley* whiche is nowe in warde thother called *Sir William Richardson* otherwise good *Sir William*, hath commaunded me to signifie vnto you, that like as his pleasure is that vpon the receipt herof you shall sende bothe the said prestes hither as prisoners in assured custodie, Soe his grace cannot a litle mervayl to here of the papisticall facion that is mayntained in that towne and by you chiefly that be of his graces counsaile, Surely his Maiestie thinketh that you haue litle respecte either to him, to his lawes, or to the good ordre of that towne whiche soe litle regarde him, in a matier of soe greate weight, whiche also his highnes hath somoche to harte, and willed me plainly to intymate vnto you all and euery of you, that in cace he shall perceyve from hensforthe any such abuses suffred or wynted at, as haue been hitherto in maner in contempt of his most Royall estate mayntained, His highnes wold put others in the best of your Romes that shall soe offende him, By whome he wilbe Better serued, It is thought against all reason that the prayers of women and there fonder flikeringes shuld move any of you to doo that thing, that shuld in any wise displease the prince and soueraign lord or offende his iust lawes. And if you shal thinke any extremitye in this writing you must thanke yourselves that haue soe procured it, for neither of yourselves haue you regarded these matiers ne answered to many my Letteres written for like purposes and vpon like occasions, Wherin thoughe I haue not made any accusacion, yet Being in the place for those thinges that I am I haue thought you did me therein tomoche Iniury and suche as I am assured his highnes knowing it wold not haue taken in good parte. But this mater nedeth noo aggravacion, ne I haue doon any thing in it, more thenne hath Been By his Maieste thought mete percase not somoche And thus Fare you hartely well From Sutton the xvij<sup>th</sup> of July

Your lordshippis assuryd

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

195. CROMWELL TO LORD LISLE.

R. O. Cal. xii. (ii) 328. July 24 (1537).

Thanks him for his news, and assures him of his friendship, in spite of his former sharp letters, which were intended only as a warning to the Council not to persist in their obstinate pertinacity and errors.

After my most affectuouse commendacion to your lordship with like thanks for your newes written vnto me in your Letteres of the xv<sup>th</sup> of this moneth which I have receyved this

mornynge. And forasmoch as by the kinges maiestes commaundement I wrote vnto you and other of his graces counsell ther for the sending vp of two sediciouse prestes somewhat sharpely to thentent that some of the said counsell which leane moche to their supersticiouse olde obseruacions and Rites myght be general warnyng to you all dyrected. Beware howe to moche to stande in their obstinat pertinacye and errour in some thinges but be induced to bring their hertes Inward to the conformite of the truthe Whatsoever be written in the same my lorde thinke non otherwise but that I remayne styll your parfite and syncer Freend, and that by such sharpnes ye ar non otherwise touched to therby <than> to take an occasion to be concurrent with me to altere such evill instructed and enclyned hertes to <leave> their olde Ceremonyes and obseruacions and exhorte them to knowe and folowe the truth declared vnto them and to sett all obstinacye and hardnes of hert a parte not thinking them selves wyser in such thinges then the moost lerned and best of the Royaulme. As I trust somoche in your goodnes that ye will not faille to do your good office and as moche as lyeth in your power for the same And like as therein ye shal administer vnto the kinges highnes veray acceptable pleasur and thankefull. So I shal soo moche esteeme your good earnest proceding therto as to any other other<sup>1</sup> thing as wherin ye could do me most pleasur. And contynuyng my good affection towardes you will no lesse earnestly employe me self to the furtheraunce of your resonable desires and sutes when soever occasion shal serve me therto trusting to gett your bill signed at the kinges grace next being at WyndSOR Thus Fare ye right hertely well. From Esthamsted this xxiiii<sup>th</sup> of July

Your lordshippis assuryd

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

*Add.* To my veray good lorde the Viscont Lysle the kinges deputie of his maiestes towne and marcheys of Calays

196. CROMWELL TO THE SHERIFF OF WEXFORD.

R. O. Cal. xii. (ii) 375. July 31 (1537).

Has obtained leave from the King that an Act shall pass in the Irish Parliament for the continuance of the liberties of Wexford.

Coppye of the letter Sent vnto the Shyryf of the Countye of Wexford.

After my Right hartye commendacions, I haue Receyuid your Letteres with your token of Remembraunce addressed

<sup>1</sup> sic.



vnto me by this Berer and Consydering *your* honestie and Reasonable petitions conteyned in the same haue Been a Suter to the Kinges Maiestie for *your* Satisfaccion therin. at the Contemplacion wherof as his Highnes hathe appointeid an acte to passe in his *parlyament* therfor the contynuaunce of *your* Lyberties dureing his graces pleasour. Soo his Maiestie is determyned to appointie suche officers amonges you as youe shalle haue cause to be contented withall. his highnes not doughting youe wylle in all thinges vse *your* selfes soo lyke goode & faythfull Subiectes towardes him as his grace shalle haue euery daye more cause to shewe himselfe *your* good & gracyous lorde. And for my parte vseing *your* selfes towardes his highnes as besemeyth youe doubt youe not but I shalbe a contynuall solysytour for youe in all *your* Reasonable purposes and in suche Wyse from tyme to tyme aduaunce *your* seruices and faythfull demeanours as the same shalle not be withoute condigne thanks. Requyring to aduertise me by *your* Letteres as you shalle See any thing doon that shalle in any wise be againste the kinges house his Suretye or the wealle of that his Lande. Wherin youe shalle doo vnto me very acceptable pleasour. And this fare ye hartyly well. From Sonnynghill the Last of Julye

Your loueing Frende

THOMAS CROMWELL.

197. CROMWELL TO DR. SANDWICH, OF CANTERBURY  
COLLEGE, OXFORD.

R. O. Cal. xii. (ii) 412. (July, 1537.)

Has appointed him to preach at Paul's Cross on the twelfth Sunday after Trinity.

In my right hartie maner I commende me vnto you And where as for the honest report of yowr lernyng in holly *letteres*, and incorrupte Jugement in the same I haue appointed yow emonges other, to occupie the Rome of a preachour, one day at Paules crosse, these be aswell to signifie vnto yow that the said day so limited for yow is the xii<sup>th</sup> sonday after Trinitie sonday, beyng the xix<sup>th</sup> day of August, as also to requyre you that ye faile not to be there at the same day, preparing in the meane tyme with suche pure syncerenes, trewly to open the worde of god, at the said day as I may therby take occasion, to thinke the reoport made of yow to be trewe. Wherby ye shall not only do a right good dede, but also mynistre vnto me thankfull pleasure which I shall not

fayle to requyte as occasion may thervnto sarue And thus  
fare ye well

Your Freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

*Add.* To my Louing frend Doctour Sandewiche of Canterbury college in Oxforde.

*Endd.* Mr. Crumwell commaunding him to preache at Paules Crosse.

198. CROMWELL TO <THE IRISH COMMISSIONERS>.

R. O. Cal. xii. (ii) 414. Aug. 1 <1537>.

Desires them to make out a lease to old Coley of the farm of Holmpatrick, near Dublin.

After my Right harty Comendacions wher as by the kinges highnes apointment I dyd hertofore addres my letters to the vicetresorer ther for the prefferment of old Coley to the Ferme of Holmpatryk wherapon as I vnderstande he is yet in possession of the same This schalbe to desire and pray you not only to make hym out his lease therof according to *your* Comission for Suche purposes but also in the doing of the same to vse bothe an honest diligens & to extende that Fauor for my sake that you Shall may Convenyently Shew vnto hym in the same wherin you Shall do vnto me very acceptable pleasure And thus fare you hertely well frome Sonnyng Hill the Furst day of August

Your loving frende

THOMAS CROMWELL.

*In the margin:* Coley for Holme patryke

199. CROMWELL TO <THE IRISH COMMISSIONERS>.

R. O. Cal. xii. (ii) 457. Aug. 6, 1537.

They are to permit Patrick Hawlde, Prior of Holyrood in Limerick, to enjoy the priory peaceably, as the King has allowed it to remain undissolved.

After my hertye comendacions Forasmuche as the maiour & burgeses of Limeryk haue made humble sute vnto the kinges magestye for the pryory of holy Roode of Lymryk aforesaide that for soundery consyderacions it maye please his grace that the same shulde Remayne unsuppressid but Contynue still after the fundacion therof. his magestye hathe

willid me to sygnifie vnto youe that his graciouse pleasur & commaundment is that not onely the saide pryory shalle not be for this tyme suppressed nor in no wyse dyssolued but rather Contynued & mayntayned shalbe according to the fundacion of the same as it hathe byn accustomed heretofore. And that for the goode qualyties whiche his grace is enformed ar in his well-beloued subiect Patryk Hawlde Clerke nowe prior of the same youe shalle see him quyetly and peasbly Inyoie & holde the saide priory and allmaner fruytes profytes Rentes emolumentes and Rightes therunto belonging and in any Wyse apperteynyng in asample forme and manour as he ought to do & his predecessors before hym haue enyoied the same, shewing vnto him in all thinges your lawfull and Reasonable favour the Rather at my desyre and Intercession wherin ye shalle admynistre vnto me Acceptable pleasur. And this fare you Right hartily well from windesor this vi<sup>th</sup> of August the xxix<sup>th</sup> yere of his Maiesties most prosperouse Reygne.

Your loveing frende

THOMAS CROMWELL

## 200. CROMWELL TO THE IRISH COMMISSIONERS.

R. O. Cal. xii. (ii) 456. Aug. 6 (1537).

Desires them to consider the enclosed letters, which James of Desmond sent to the King since their departure.

To the Kinges Commissioners in Irlande

For an order for the tytyle of therldom of Destmonde

After my Right harte comendacions you Shall vnderstande that the kinges maieste hathe Sythens your dispeche Receyued ~~serten~~ letters frome Jamys of Desmonde the copy wherof you Shall Haue herin inclosed whiche his graces pleasur is you Shall duly consider And at your Aryvall in Irlande you Shall duely wayth Euery point in the same bothe touching the title the demeanors of the trahentes of bothe parties And the seruice that may be don be eyther partie conducyng the hole mater to as gode Stay as you Shalbe abyll by your wyesdom and thervpon aduertes his grace of the perfectness of Euery point in the same letteres and herin also Expressyd vsing therin also thadvice of Suche of the Councell ther as you Shall thinke mete. And thus fare you hartely well from Wyndesor the vi day of August

Your loving frende

THOMAS CROMWELL.

Copy. James of Desmond's *Lettere* to the kinges highnes for his Submycion & Reformation of monster.

To the kinges highnes maieste.

Most excellent & Gracious Prince in the most humblest maner that I can I Recomende me vnto your nobyll grace Please it your highnes to be aduertesed how that I am as a poure *seruaunt* according to my dute of Alegeauns profering my *seruice* vnto your grace as I can or may better then any of my predecessors dyd sythens my grauntfader was heded at Drodagh Save only my fader. whiche was leader & Forman of the kinges hoste in Irland and specyally in Monster in all Fichtes & batellz that euer were geuyn in his tyme in your name & in your fathers name But not *withstanding* I do take in greate marvyll whyll your nobyll grace dothe not Remembre & consider in your hart the Extorcions treason & Rebelling of the bastarde called Jamys fitz moryce which your grace Receyuith after that he & his fader and his grauntfader was euer contynuall Rebellys agens the Crowne Robbyng Cytes & borough townes kylling marchauntes & other of your Subiectes and geve the landes & possessions with plate & other goodes of the Inglish men into the handes of Irishmen Considering the same if it were your graces nobill will I wold Fayne that you Cause an inquesicion to be don in all your Cytes & borough townes of monster wherby it might be knoen whether is better or more worthist to be worschipped then I or whiche of vs wold Rather complishe your highnes intent For by the help of God & your graces Supportacion with the cost of ccc men I wold thinke that your nobylite wold take in greate marveyll the order & Rule that I would put thorough all monster within two yeres wherby you might consider what *seruaunt* I am In the name of God who so your grace & highnes mainteyn & augment Frome the Towne of Kyllmallock the eight day of this Instant July

Your nobyll grace is

true & humble *seruaunt*

JAMYS OF DESMONDE.

## 201. CROMWELL TO (THE IRISH COMMISSIONERS).

R. O. Cal. xii. (ii) 468. Aug. 7 (1537).

Requests that Francis Herbert be preferred to one of the garrisons, and that he may have the rental of a piece of land.

After my right harty Comendacion for asmoche as this bearer hathe done as it was Reported gode *seruice* to the kinges maiestie in the tyme of the Rebellyon in thozе parties and

was therupon Sworen of his graces Councell ther And had also appointed vnto hym a Conuenient entretaynment. Now vpon the dissolucio[n] of the army ther his highnes pleasur is that you Shall not only preffer hym to one of the garnysons if he wyll accept the same but also that you Shall Lett vnto hym Some parte of his graces landes ther not before wryten for as ben comodyos and at Such Rent as he may haue a Conuenient Lyving of the same without fayling to haue a Specyall Respect to the Satisfaccion of this man if Reson will content hym without the preiudice of others before wryten for And thus fare you hartely well from wyndesour the vii<sup>th</sup> of August

Your loving frend

THOMAS CROMWELL.

*In the margin:* For fraunces Herbart

202. CROMWELL TO <THE IRISH COMMISSIONERS>.

R. O. Cal. xii. (ii) 472. Aug. 8 <1537>.

Desires them to inform the King of the value of any estate that the bearer may make suit for.

After my right harty Comendacions albehit I haue before wryten vnto you largely in the fauour of this bearer Fraunces Herberd yet the kinges highnes pleasur was I Shold Eftsones Recomend hym vnto you to this entent only that where he Shall Espy Any thing ther wherin he Shall determyne to be a Suter to his Maieste as percase for Some lenger Astate then you may graunt vnto hym you Shall vpon knolege of his mynde therin Aduertes his highnes of the Just and true value of the same Accordingly. And thus fare you hartely well from Donnestable the viii of August

Your loving frende

THOMAS CROMWELL.

*In the margin:* for fraunces Herbart.

203. CROMWELL TO THE IRISH COMMISSIONERS.

R. O. Cal. xii. (ii) 485. Aug. 9 <1537>.

Desires them to tell Desmond that the King takes his proposals in good part. They are to inform themselves about him and cause him to deliver up James de la Hyde, Parson Walsh and the Earl of Kildare's son. Cf. Letter 200.

To the Kinges Comissioners in Irland

After my Right harty Comendacions this Shalbe to Aduertes you that the Kinges Mageste hathe Receyued Suche an other

Letter frome Jamys of Desmonde as the copy wherof was sent to you enclosed in my *letteres Adressed by pattryk Barnwell*. And forasmuche as by his wryting ther aperith not only a gret conformyte in hym but also an *ouerturne* of the Reducyng of hole Monster *within* two yers to a perfect obediens Having therunto the Asistens of 300 men for that tyme. His highnes desireth you to handell the sayd James in A gentyll Sorte declaring that his *maieste* takyth his *letteres* in gode *parte* and to Enter *with* hym vpon the pointes of the same that you may the better Fele hym & his purpose. And therapon devising *with* others, way what *seruice* he schall be abyll to do. if his *maieste* Shold take Suche an order bytwene hym & the young man the said young mannes title notwithstanding whiche most men do preffer as he might contynue in his Extenuacion whiche I Suppose assuredly his grace wolle do what Recompens so euer he Shall make to this man if the Said Jamys wyll contynue a Feythfull obedyent corespondent to the Lawes ther. And can ther*with* accomplishe that he wrytith touching Mounster if his grace Shold beare as moche *with* hym for the same as he desireth. And what you Shall Fynde herin his graces pleasur is you Shall aduertes accordingly. And thus fare you hartely well. From Amphthill the ix<sup>th</sup> day of August.

Post Scripta the kinges *maiestie* hathe sertein knowlege that the Same Jamys of Desmond hathe in his cowntre Jamys de la Hyde one called *parson* Walsche two most detestable traytors & the Sonne of the late Erle off Kyldare whiche he may delyuer at his wyll. Wherfor his gracys pleasur is that at *your* Furst conferense *with* hym and in *your* practyse for the same if you Shall think it convenyent you Shall declare that it is come to *your* knolege that he hathe in his cowntre the said persons & lyke men that Semyd of *your* Selffys to Fauor hym & wold be glad to haue hym do that thing that might for his owne beneffytt be acceptable to his *Maieste* You Shall bothe demande the said iii persons and advyse hym the best you Can for an doubted argument of his trouthe whiche in wordes & wryting he Sewith to delyuer the same to the depute And if you Shall not Induce hym therunto you Shall yet assay by all meanes to you possible whow to gett in to *your* handes the said persons eyther *with* his wyll or agenst his wyll for I Ensure you the kinges highnes hathe the same moche to hart & woll accept *your* *seruice* to be don therin most thankfully thus Eftsones fare you well

Your loving Frende

THOMAS CROMWELL.

*In the margin : Copy.*

## 204. CROMWELL TO &lt;THE IRISH COMMISSIONERS&gt;.

R. O. Cal. xii. (ii) 486. Aug. 9 &lt;1537&gt;.

Desires them to inquire to whom the custom of Carlingford in Louth, appertaining to the castle there, belongs, and to satisfy Jerome Lynn and the bearer, Martin Skrine. Cf. Letter 211.

After my Right harty Comendacions where as this bearer Martyne Skryn had ons a byll Assigned by the late depute ther for the Custome of Carlingford whiche as I do understonde dothe aperteyne to the Castell ther now in the keping of Jerame lynne And Gevyn vnto hym *with* all the comodytes therof. Lyke as in case the said Jerome Lynne Shold haue the same by force of his patent I wold be lothe that he Sholde lose hit, so yett I wold nat the kinges mageste Shold not lose the beneffyt therof if his grace haue not Gevyn hit away in forme aforesaid. And therfor I Require you to Examen the mater indyfferently and if you shall Fynde that Jerome Lynne ought to Enyoie hit then I desire you hartely bothe in Recompens of this mans travayle and att the contemplacion herof to make hym Som honest Recompens *with* Som other ferme to his contentacion If hit be founde that Lynne haue no Right to hyt by cause hit lyeth nowe most mete for hym I pray you make hym a Lease therof for Suche Rent as this man Shold haue paid and to content this man *with* some other thing as is before Specefyed you Shall in the honest handelyng of this mater *deserue* my harty thanks And So fare you hartely well from Ampthill the ix<sup>th</sup> of August

Your loving frende

THOMAS CROMWELL.

*In the margin:* Copy. an order for the custome of carlingford for Jerame lynne at my lordes desire

## 205. CROMWELL TO &lt;THE IRISH COMMISSIONERS&gt;.

R. O. Cal. xii. (ii) 500. Aug. 11 &lt;1537&gt;.

Desires their favour for the bearer, Edward Beck, in his suits.

After my Right Harty Comendacions for asmoche as this bearer Edward Bek hathe vsed hym self in the tyme of the late Rebellyon ther and at all other tymes lyke the Kinges highnes most true and faithfful Subiect his maieste hathe comanded me specyally to Recomend hym vnto you And on his behalf to desire & pray you in all Suche Sutes as he Shall make vnto you for any lyving or Comodyte of

Ferme ther you shall Exstende that Fauour vnto hym that you may Wherin also you Shall to me Admynester very thankefful pleasur And thus fare you hartely well frome Amphill the xi<sup>th</sup> of August

Your loving frende

THOMAS CROMWELL.

*In the margin:* Edward Bek for . . . .

206. CROMWELL TO THE MAYOR, BAILIFFS, ALDERMEN,  
AND BURGESSES OF CAMBRIDGE.

Cooper's Annals, i. 389; Cal. xii. (ii) 513. Aug. 14 (1537).

Upbraids them for their ill-treatment of the members of the University at the late Stourbridge Fair. The King's command is that the University have the oversight of the fairs, that the Vice-Chancellor try all cases in which a scholar is involved, that the mayor take his oath as the charter requires, and that the town observe the compact made with the University.

After my herty comendacons, I am right sorye that by the occasion of your ungentil dealing with the universite at the last Sturbrigg feyre and continually sithens, ye have not onely shewed *your* selfs men rather enclined and desirous to bring the Kings highnes' people together by the eares, then personages of that sorte, as (leaving apart their own fantasies and desires as reason and duetie enforceth) are rewled by the *pleasur* and determinacon of their prince and sovereign lord: But also that in your perverse doings ye have shewed yourselves so unkind towards me, in your deds contempning all my letters written unto youe in the favor of the said universite, that I must nedes now eat lengthe write unto you in an other tune and (onles ye shall weye theis my lettres otherwise then ye have don all the rest before written) become a party agenst you, with myn humble sute to the kings maiestie to see you duely punyshed for your contemptuouse presumption, in the violation of his graces Charters to the said universite heretofore graunted.

If I had not ben your freende as I have ben, and rather more than becam me than lesse, yet being (though unworthy) oon of his highnes prive conceill, Indifferent men will saye that it had beamed every of you to have hadd a grete deale more respect to my lettres then ye have had, At the lest in your doings not to have contempned them. Whosoever hath geven you counseill so to use yourselfs as ye have don, eyther he wanted witt or elles he was your grete enemy. Can any of you be so folishe to think that ye can in such a Royaulme as this is, specially wher a Prince of so



excellent qualities (as the kings maiestie our moste dradd soverain Lord is) governeth, eyther wyne the accomplisment of your willes by violence, or will kepe that benefit of liberties that ye have of his highnes with your open and apparaunt contempt of suche graunts as his maiestie hath made to others. Doo ye not thinke that his highnes can no more of Justice suffre the liberties lawfully graunted to the universite to be taken from them without their offence deserving the same, then his grace can of equite permytt the Towne of Barnwell to usurpe upon you and *your* liberties. He that maketh you thus to stryve agenst the streame wolle percare not onely helpe you forward to the losing of *your* oune comodities, But to the entre in to your soverain Lords indignacon. For think thus to *yourselves* that ye cannot by . . . . the Universite to any hyndraunce, ye may doo them good in setting forth their wisdom and tolerance by your folye, and soo hurt yourself with your own extremite. But nowe to com to the pointcs for the which I do at this tyme write unto you, Bicaus there was like to have ben notable myschef in the tyme of the last Sturbrigge feyre, If the universite had not geven place in their right ; It hath pleased the kings maiestie to appointe me to write unto you.

Furst, that ye shall suffre the said universite to have, use, and enjoye quietly, the oversight, view, gagyng and correction of victaille and victaillers, of weights and measures and of forstalers and regraters as well within the town of Cambridge as in the said feyre of Sturbrigge whiche they have both by charter, in nowise exacting any tole of them against the purpose of the same, wherin alreedy ye have don them grete Iniury, and shewed yorselves men that seek rather cause of dissension then meanes of quiete with the love of your neighbours, without whom also, a veray fewe excepted, all the rest of you would live full thynnely.

Seconde that all actions wherin a Scholer is the oon part shal be heard and decided before the vicechauncellor, as the charter in that pointe purporteth, and as before tyme hath ben accustomed.

Thyrde, that the maior shal from hensefurth take his othe as hath ben used, and as the kinges highnes Charter requireth.

Fourth, that ye shal observe the composition made between you and the said Universite.

All which pointcs his Maiesties pleasure is ye shal observe, fulfill, and accomplish tyll further direction shal be taken bitwen you by his highnes and his counsell for the certain bitwen you by his highnes and his counsell for the certain and perfite redresse of all maters wherwith every partie thinketh

it self aggreved, And if ye shal directely or indirectely attempt any thing to the contrary, wherby any inconvenience shuld arryse to the interrupcon of the peace, the just preservacon wherof his Maiestie tendereth for the better quiet of his subiectts, Think assuredly that ye woll repent it, For this is sufficient warnyng to you to avoyde the occasion of the same. Finally, if ye shal use yourselfs from hensefurth as besemeth men of wisdom and honestie, I shall cotynue your Freende. Otherwise I must and will (as is aforesaid) be a party agenst you for the obteyning of Justice. And therto you may trust accordingly. Thus fare you hertily well. From Grafton the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of August.

Your lovyng Freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

*Add.* To my loving Freends the maier, bailiffs, Aldermen, and Burgeses of the Town of Cambrige.

207. CROMWELL TO <THE IRISH COMMISSIONERS>.

R. O. Cal. xii. (ii) 575. Aug. 25, 1537.

The King desires that Richard Aylmer be admitted to be his chief Serjeant in Kildare County, and that he be given a reasonable fee.

I Comende me hartely vnto you. And where as vnto the Request and intercession hertofore made vnto me by thes letters of the kinges lorde depute & Counsell of that his graces lande of Irlande in the Fauor & comendacion of Richarde Aylmer & of his gode qualytes desiring me to be meane to the kinges highnes that his mageste wold Alow & ordeigne hym his graces cheff Sergeaunt in the countie of Kyldare I haue moved & humbly besought his mageste for the same his highnes therupon hathe wyllled me to Signeffy vnto you that Fynding the said Richard Aylmer of Suche gude qualytes and disposicion you Shall not only Admytt hym to be his graces cheff Sergeaunt in that countye of Kyldare but also *with* advyce of the said lorde depute & counseyle for the said offyce of Sergeant to be by hym enyoidd duryng terme of his lyff you Shall apoint vnto hym a competent & a Resonable Fee yerly as by your Advyces & assent of all to geder Shalbe thought expedient & necessary & thuz fare you well from Wyndesour the xxv<sup>th</sup> day of August the xxix yere of his highnes most prosperos & nobyll Reigne.

*In the margin:* Copy for the kinges graunt tobe made to Ric. Aylmer for the chef Sergeuntship of Kyldare *with* a fee.

## 208. CROMWELL TO &lt;THE IRISH COMMISSIONERS&gt;.

R. O. Cal. xii. (ii) 591. Aug. 28 &lt;1537&gt;.

Requests them not to take further steps in the disposition of lands and castles, until the Lord Butler comes over with instructions from the King.

After my harty Comendacions I adueretes you that forasmoche as the lorde Buttler Shall Resorte thider Shortly and declare vnto you the kinges graces mynde & intencion touching the disposicion of Suche castells and fortresses as he hathe in his Handes his maiestes pleasur and Comandement is that ye Shall Surcesse all maner proceedinges to the disposicion of the same vntyll his comyng then Shall I Geve you ample knolege of his highnes purpose to be by you Folyoyd accordingly. And thus fere you hartely well from wyndesour the xxviii of August

Your loving frende

THOMAS CROMWELL.

*In the margin:* Copy to stay our proceedinges of all thinges in the lorde butler possessions tyll his comyng

## 209. CROMWELL TO LORD LISLE.

R. O. Cal. xii. (ii) 660. Sept. 7 &lt;1537&gt;.

Thanks him for his letters, and kindness shown to Master Leigh. Desires that all possible favours be shown to Wingfield.

Afre my right harty commendacions to your lordshippe I thanke you for your gentle Letteres and specially for your conformytie declared in the same touching the receyving again of the dromme whom I haue soo often recommended vnto you. Requiring your lordship to accomlishe effectually the purpose of my desire in that behaulf. I thanke your lordship also for your greate gentlenes for my sake extended to my Freende Maister Leighe and seing that Maister Marshall is soo honestly mynded towards him for my sake, I require you to forget all vnkindnes Betwene the said Marshall and you, that Joyning together in oone perfite vnytie you may be the more hable to doo vnto the Kinges Maieste that seruice that apperteyneth. I haue at lenght harde <from> sir Thomas palmer, and touching the matier of Maister Wingfeld wherin I wrote vnto you I require you considering his auncientye and good seruice doone hertofo as he may haue all that sauour that he canne desire without offence to the strenght

of the towne or to greate an annoyauce to the poore men. Bothe whiche pointes as I doo euer *preferre*, soo I trust *your* wisdom woll worke in suche a meane betwene oone and thother as neither haue their willes and yet bothe may be satisfied *with* an honest payment of that whiche may wel be had, and a convenient mitigation in that whiche *without* to greate damage to the poore could not be susteyned. And thus most hartely Fare you wel From Mortlake the vii<sup>th</sup> of September

. *Your* lordshippis assuryd

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

*Add.* To my verey good lord the vicount lysle the kinges deputie of the Toune of Calaice and the marches of the same

*Endd.* My lorde *privie* Seallis

210. CROMWELL TO DR. DINGLEY.

R. O. Cal. xii. (ii) App. 41. Sept. 23 (1537).

Orders him to appear at once before Cromwell and the Council.

In myn harty maner I *commende* me vnto you Lating you wit the kinges pleasure and *commaundement* is that all excuses and delayes set aparte you shall *personally* appere befor me and others of his highnes counsaill attendant vppon his *personne* with all convenient diligence vppon the receipt of this my *Lettere*, *without* failing as you tender his graces pleasur And thus Fare you well From Stepney the xxiii<sup>th</sup> of September.

*Your* Freend THOMAS CRUMWELL.

*Add.* To my loving Frend Doctour Dingley

*Endd.* S. xxiii. The lord *privey* seale To Doctour Dingley

211. CROMWELL TO (THE IRISH COMMISSIONERS).

R. O. Cal. xii. (ii) 734. Sept. 23 (1537).

In favour of Jerome Lynn, in case he make suit for any farm in the neighbourhood of Carlingford Castle in Louth. Cf. Letter 204.

I *commende* me hertyly vnto you lykewise desyring and *praying* youe that in case my loving *seruaunt* Hieronym Lyn who is assigned to the Custodye and kepeing of the Castell of Carlingford in that the kinges Lande of Irlande shalle thinke and sue at *your* hande for any ferme or other thing nere aboute the same Castell mete and *Commodity*ouse for him or

his Retynue of the same<sup>1</sup> you wylle for my sake paying and yeldeing suche Reasonable yerely Rent to the kinges highnes for the same as any other man wolde gyve and graunte vnto him your reasonable and Lawfull favors but also in all his other reasonable *poursutes* and *Requystes* Asswell bicause I thinke he is mete & apte to doo his Magestie goode and true seruice in those *partyes* as also bycause he is my *seruaunt* whose honeste (and) avauncement I tendre affectionously And doughte youe not but I shall remembre your so doying and take it thankfully. This fare youe well From Murtlake this xxiii<sup>th</sup> of Septembre.

Your loueing Frende

THOMAS CROMWELL.

212. CROMWELL TO (THE IRISH COMMISSIONERS).

R. O. Cal. xii. (ii) 735. Sept. 23 (1537).

Desires them to give a suitable farm to the bearer, James Sherlock, whom the King has appointed his Receiver in the County of Wexford.

In my Right hartye maner I commende me vnto and Right so desyre youe to be goode & fauorable vnto my *seruaunt* James Sherlok this berer whom I Esteeme to be of honest *facion* and *dysposicion*, And forasmuche as the kinges highnes at my contemplacion is contented to make him his *graces* Receyvous in the Countye of Wexford. And that it shalbe therfor the more necessarye for him to haue some conuenient ferme ther mete for him, at suche tymes as he shalle make his abode ther for his *graces* Recepte I shalle therfor moste hartly desyre youe to prefer him to some conuenient ferme *within* the saide countye wherby ye shalle admynistre vnto me right thankfull *pleasour*. And this hartly fare you well From Stepney the xxiii<sup>th</sup> of September.

Your loveing Frynde

THOMAS CROMWELL.

213. CROMWELL TO SIR THOMAS WYATT.

B. M. Harl. MSS. 282, f. 207; Cal. xii. (ii) 743. Sept. 24 (1537).

In favour of John Birmingham of Ireland, who has been robbed of his ship and goods by certain Spaniards.

After my moste hartie commendacions. Where as oon John brymedgham oon of the Kinges subiectes of Irlande was

<sup>1</sup> *c. o.* as any other man wolde

robbed of Late vpon the see of his shipp and also goodes by certain espaynyardes, For the restytucion wherof vpon complaynt made to the kingis highnes . Themperours Ambassadors here hath earnestly written to the Justices of that cuntrey. Leaste the same doo not take effecte there according to the due order of Justice and the said partie may fortune to be driven to seke further for remedie in that parties, this shalbe hartly to deasire you in that case Soo to purpose his cause and matier there *with* the emperours Counsaile, as the said brymedgham may haue Justice administred vnto him in the premisses accordingly. And further to doo therin, as my lorde Butler hath more at Large declared in his *letteres* to you at this tyme, who as fully instructed in that matier hath at leynght written vnto you for the same . vnto whome I pray you to give ferme and vndoubtid credence. And thus hartly fare ye well. From Stepenhith the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> day of Septembre.

Your louyng Freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

*Add.* To my veray loving and assured Freend *sir* Thomas Wyot knight the kinges maieste of Englandes ambassadour In Themperours Court

*Endd.* My lord *privi sele*, of september . delivered long after at barsolona for the Irsheman.

#### 214. CROMWELL TO <THE IRISH COMMISSIONERS>.

R. O. Cal. xii. (ii) 763. Sept. 28 <1537>.

Minute instructions concerning the discharge of their duties in Ireland, especially in the disposition of property and lands.

In my Right loveing maner I commende me vnto your goode lordshipes And lyke as I haue heretofore writen vnto you the kinges Commissioners to Surceasse in dysposing of any of the holdes or landes that nowe Resteith in the lorde Butlers Custody till his owne Repayre thider Soo shalle I desyre youe that for the fassaghe bentre whiche Mr. Richard Butler brother to the saide lorde Butler hathe by demise of the kinges vndertresorer ther ye make therof and of the newe Bawon and the dyppes alease to the saide Mr. Rychard making Convenyent Annuell Reseruacion to the kinges highnes, and the rather ye dyspose the same accordingly for that the saide Richard Butler gardid & kept the same all the Rebellion tyme there. And where as I am Enformed that one Piers Freigne commenceid an assise againste oone

Richard Wessley for Certen landes in the Countye of Kyldare whiche longtyme hathe dependeid and for lack of indyfferent Tryall it wolde be harde to passe in the saide countye. I desyre you therfor that ye call the parties before youe and duely to Examyn ther Tyttles and to do therupon that to Justice and Equitye shalle appertayne *withoute* longer delaye. Tharchebysshop of Casshell compleyneth also that where as byforce of a decre signed by youe my lorde depute and agreid by all the kinges hoole Counsaile there he peaceably enyoied the possession of the *parsonage* of Clomell that the vycar of the same dysturbeith him therin by indyrect meanes. I Aduertyse youe that I am remembred that the saide vycar made long Sute to me to be restored to the possession therof, and being enformed of the saide decre I thoughte it most expedyent to Remyt thordering therof to my saide Lorde Deputye and the kinges saide counsaill whiche notwithstanding as the saide Archebysshop affermeith by some Indyrect Commaundymnt attayned by the saide vycar dysturbeith him newly therin *withoute* any maner examynacion of ther Tyttles. Wherfor the kinges *pleasour* is that accordeing to that decre the saide Archebysshop contynue peasbly his saide possession vnto suche tyme as vppon Sufficient tittle if ther shalle happen any such to be shewid and admytteid, he by lawfull meanes be excluded from the same. And where as one Nicholas Power being attacheid in Dublyn dyd Submyt him by deade indenteid Obligatorye to performe thordre of the Bysshop of Waterforde Mr Wise, Jamys White recorder of Waterforde and of Waltyer Cowley in all stryffes & demaundes dependeing betwene him and the lady Katryn Butler Wydowe and piers power her Sonne, I am credeably Informed that they made an Ordre and awardeid Certen somes to the saide Lady Katherin and piers. Wherfor I desyre youe that examyning the same if the saide Nicholas haue not sufficient goodes to Satisfye the somes awardeid that then (you) Extente or cause to Extentid certen convenient *parcelles* of the saide Nicholas landes, the parties being confirmable therunto or otherwyse to do that to Justyce shalle appertayne for the levying of the saide somes, and therather that ye Extende *your* gude and Lawfull favors to the saide Lady Kateryn for that her husband was slayne in the kinges *servuice* by his Iryshe dysobeysautes, and that her Sonne is also in warde wyth the king. And fethermore where as the Erlle of Ossery contynued the possession of the prysewynes of Kynsale I am Lykewise enformed that he hathe been dysturbed therin Lately contrary to theeffect of the kinges magestie *Letteres* heretofore for that *purpose* dyrecteid. Wherfor the kinges *pleasour* is that he shalle enyoie and Con-

tynue in his saide possession vnto suche tyme as vppon goode and Sufficient Tytle if ther shalbe any suche exhibyted and Admytteid he by Lawfull meanes be put and excludeid from the same. Written at Stepney the xxviii<sup>th</sup> daye of Septembre.

Your loueing Frinde

THOMAS CROMWELL.

215. CROMWELL TO THE <IRISH> COMMISSIONERS.

B. M. Add. MSS. 19,865, f. 6 b; Cal. xii. (ii) 782. Sept. 30 <1537>.

Desires them suitably to reward Edmund Sexton for keeping the castle of Deriknockane, beside Limerick.

The copy of the Lord Privie Seal's *letters* to the King's Comissioners.

After my right harty manner I comende me unto you. And forasmuch as the king's servant Edmonde Sexten had the custody & keepinge of the Castell of Deriknockane be-seeds Limericke by apointment of the Lord Deputy & as yet is not allowed for the costs & charges he hath ben at by reason of the keepinge of the same. Therfor the king's pleasure is yee shall see him allowed for all his reasonable charges and that by *your* means he be discharged therof or otherwise put in security of payment for the keepinge of the same soe as he be noe looser therebe, desiring you to extend *your* lawfull favors unto him therein & in all other his reasonable suits, the rather at the contemplacion of these my *letters* wherbe yee shall minister unto me right acceptable pleasure as knoweth God whoe preserve you. from Mortlake the last day of September.

216. <CROMWELL> TO MICHAEL THROG<MORTON>.

R. O. Cal. xii. (ii) 619. Sept. <1537>.

Informs him that the King has consented to send Dr. Wilson to confer with Pole, in case he is assured that Pole will wait for him at Maestricht.

[In my har]tie maner I commend me vnto youe And [whereas I haue re]ceyued your *letteres* of the xx<sup>th</sup> of August [d]eclaring at lenght the causes that moeved youe [so] long to demore and continue in [those] parties [with sun]dry other thinges in the same exp[ressed] . . . . *your letteres* I receyued also a *lette*[re] . . . . the Kinges Maiesties Ambas[sador] in



Flaunders conteyninge amonges other thinges certayn credence committed to a friour whiche the same frier declared vnto him, growing in effect to this point, that if his maiestie wold put a steý to suche . . . . as ye write the Bisshop of Rome and [his accom]plisses be mynded to put furth agaynst his highnes, there were not so mete an Instrument for the purpose as doctour Wylson. For aunswer wherunto ye shall vnderstand that taking youe yet for a man that wold all were well, and conduced to the satisfaction of his *Maiestie*, I haue opened the hole discours of all the saide *letteres* to his highnes And trauiled not only to continue [the go]od opinion that his grace hath conceyved of . . . . But also that his grace shuld condescende to the sending of [Doctour Wy]lson vnto your *Master*, freendely and frankely to [com]mune with him for his reconsiliacion. And albeit [the kinges] *Maiestie* estemyth al that the Bisshop of [Romes] malice canne doo with his craftie meanes as [less] then nothing, not douting but with the [help] of god, in whom his hieghnes hath reposed . . . . . his princely puissance and great wysedom . . . . all tymes be hable to put him and all his that will in any wise shewe their malice . . . . grace to rebuke and displeassur . yet suche . . . . Inclination I fynd in his *Maiestie* that to sav . . . . he hath from his Cradel norrished [and] brough[t up in] Leryng and whose famyly be . . . . . d an[d] . . . . . vndr fote his goodnes hath aga[in] . . . . . their honour and possessions. In cace his Hi[ghnes] . . . . assured that he woll tarye at Mas[tricht] tyll . . . may Repaire thider to entreate all maters at length [with] hym His *Maieste* woll send the said Mr. Wilson with diligence for that purpose. Whiche your *Master* woll not re[fuse] to do If he reteyn that mynd that . . . . . owne wordes he hath in hym. Surely . . . . . soever he hath forced his *Maieste* to declare agenst [him his] highnes wold more esteme the reconciliacion of hy[m that] he knoweth to be made an Instrument to his owne con[fusion in] the ende if he persist in it then he passeth of all [that the] bishop of Romes malice can work agenst his grac[e]. Wherefore if he woll in any parte answer to his hi[ghnes] clemencye and affection towardes hym let h[im] . . . . . write the certaynte for his demore be . . . . . as he may rather redubbe partely the . . . . . any further Irritate his grace by any . . . . . or sentences to be in his *letteres* expressed . . . . . see the *letteres* conveyed hither and m . . . . . the meane season tyll answer come . . . . . And thus Fare ye woll. From M[ortlake] . . . . of Septembre at night

*Add.* To michel Throg[merton]

## 217. CROMWELL TO DR. WILSON AND DR. HEATH.

R. O. Cal. xii. (ii) 620. &lt;Sept. 1537.&gt;

Instructions for their conference with Pole. They are to urge him to come back and become reconciled to the King, who has borne so patiently with his madness.

A Remembraunce to Mr. Doctour Wilson and Mr. Hethe Chaplayns to the Kinges Maiestie for the better Directyon of themselves in theyr voyage in to Flaunders and thadvauncement of the purpose of their Jorneye thither

First whereas Michael Throgmerton seruau<sup>t</sup> to Reynold whiche Pole against his dieutie of alleageaunce and in the playn open and manyfest contempt of the Kinges Maiestye his natural and most benigne Souereigne lorde that of his mere goodnes from his mothers pappe nurished him not without hys great expenses and charges in vertuous discipline and good letteres, hathe lately gevin himself into thandes of his Hieghnes mortal and sworn enemye the bisshopp of Rome and taken vppon him the most miserably and ingratly that hathe been seen or harde of to become bothe a Sicophanta in Writing and a most Vnkynde deuiser and Worker of thinges most detestable and traytorous against hys sayd Souereigne lorde that hathe doone so muche for him and besides erected the famile Whereof he ys come being depressed and worthely for their treasons heretofore against their princes and cuntreys commyttyd overwhelmed and cast downe and of lesse thenne nothing hathe gevin them investiture of honour and *with* the same possessyons accordingly . Dyd of late *with* a pretence of a certain loyaltye towards the kinges Hieghnes Wryte vnto me the lorde pryve Seal Hys letteres from liege Bering date the xx<sup>th</sup> of August last passed in the which amonges other thinges that the same Throgmerton dyd setfurthe concerning the purposes of the bisshopp of Rome, He dyd also inserte that the sayd Maister Wilson shuld in his opinion be a meate instrument to steye the sayd Pole Whom it appereth the sayd Throgmerton taketh to be of no suche iudgement as myght not wel be stayed in his folye by men of right meane lernyng and grauitie were yt not that his folishe wilfull Wyll being gloryous in itself and thereby gladde to ioine to yt suche as woll Flatter him in his fantazyes to his owne distruc<sup>ti</sup>on if he repent not shortly must for His Recouereye if there be any recouereye in him haue suche personnes to settfurth his sayd folye afore his face, as he may be no lesse vnhab<sup>l</sup>e to defende the same by any coolour of lernyng against them

thenne ashamed if he be not more thenne past shame to send<sup>1</sup> in argument against men of suche lernyng and grautie as the sayd Wilson and Hethe be, having *communicated* theeffect of the sayd Throgmertons *letteres* to the kinges sayd Maiestie and therewith made most humble sute vnto his hieghnes to graunte licence vnto the sayd maister Wilson to repayre to the sayd pole being here at hande in the confynes of Flaunders, I founde a gratyous inclynacion in him to condescende to my desyer which as I folowed *with* humble petycion Soo the same brought me furthe the *perfy*t accomplishment of my sute, suche was the greate clemencye of his Maiestye that he could not but shewe himself willing to haue recovered that he hath himself made sumwhat of nothing, whenne he seeth it in suche Jeopardye of vtter distruccion. Howe muche yvel soeuer yt hathe deserued of hym for the greate benefytes it receyved, soo as fynally his grace licenced me not onely to sende the sayd Wilson and Hethe to the sayd Pole, but also to instruct them for the better achievement of that purpos *with* suche aduise of some others of his hieghnes Counsaill as were thought mete for their lernynges and Judgementes to consult vppon the same Whereuppon ioynyng to me the Reuerende fathers in god the Bisshoppes of Duresme and london men of no lesse estimatyon for their vertues thenne for their excellent lernynges, Lyke as they have bothe in the declaratyon of their Sentences in the pointes of lernyng to the sayd Wilson and Hethe and in their *letteres* thereup[on] conveyed and directed to the sayd Pole sufficiently doone their *partes* and aswel for their thinstructyon and for the full reconsiliatyon of the sayd Pole if he woll well *perpende* and waye their wryting and confourme himself to ensue and folowe the same. So for the rest yt pleased his Maiestye to appoynt me to instruct the sayd Mr. Wilson and Mr. Hethe in *maner* and *Fourme* folowing.

First that addressing themselves in Jorneye towardes the place where the sayde Pole dothe lye which ys at they shall <take> *with* them this Remembraunce *with* the *letteres* wrytten from the sayd Bysshoppes, a sermon lately made by the bisshopp of Yorke, an oratyon settfurth by the bisshopp of Winchestre, a booke of certain thinges lately determyned here by the hole clergy And at their arryvall there they shall playnely and in a Franke sorte declare vnto the sayd Pole his miserable state and condytyon, and <on> thother syde the greate clemencye and benignyte that is in the Prince which hathe suffered them for his reconsiliatyon to reasorte

<sup>1</sup> *sic, for stand*

vnto hym with the greate apperawnce they haue that his Maieste woll yet take him to mercye and besides put him in the state of an honest man if he woll return home from his Folye knowlege his faulte and desyer forgyvenes for yt, aduising him as moche as they maye to waye and consyder in what state he standeth What grace he may nowe fynd if he woll conforme himself to yt, and what thende ys lyke to be yf he persyst in his madnes. In the declaratyon of which partes and the reasonyng of the poyntes of lernyng which they shall alledge for his conuersyon they shall in no wise call hym by any other name thenne by the tytle of Mr. Pole ne in their gesture gyve hym any preemynence but they shall Fatyon bothe their woordes and gesture of suche sorte as he may perceyve that they haue him in the lesse estimatyon for his vayn tytle and vnaused procedinges to the same, and if they shall perceyve him repentaunt for his Folishe madnes and gladd to seke for Remyssyon of the same they shall thenne aduise him for a testymony thereof bothe to submyt himself to the kinges Maieste by his letteres and to send vnto the same contynently the mynute of his Frantique booke putting himself also in order to repayr hether *with* diligence in his personne to make lyke submyssyon as shalbe first signified in his letteres and if he shall put any daunger in his cummyng hither *without* a Further assuraunce the said Mr. Wilson and Mr. Hethe shall in that case aduertise me *with* diligence what he shall therein desyer. And I shalbe an humble suter to the kinges Maieste to declare his Clemency in suche wise towardes him as he shall not neade I trust to Feare any thing in that behalf.

*Endd.* Mr. Wilson remembrance for Pole.

218. <CROMWELL> TO MICHAEL <THROGMORTON>.

R. O. Cal. xii. (ii) 795. <Sept. 1537.>

A scathing rebuke to Throgmorton for his loyalty to Pole. Expatiates on Pole's ingratitude and folly, and threatens both him and his servant with punishment by death, unless they return and submit to the King.

I thought that the singuler goodnes of the kinges hieghnes shewed vnto youe, and the great and singuler clemencie shewid to that detestable traytour your maister, in promysing hym not onely forgeuenes, but also forgettings of his most shamefull ingratitude, vnnaturalnes, conspiracie against his honour, of whome he hath receyued no more, but evyn asmuche and all that he hath, I thought I saye, that either

this princely goodnes, myght haue brought that desperat rebell from his so stourdy malice, blyndnes and *pervicacie*, orelles haue encouraged youe to be his hieghnes true and feithfull subiect. But I now remember my self to late. I myght better haue Judged, that so dishonest a maister, cowlde haue but evyn suche seruantes as youe ar. No, no, Loyaltie and treason dwell seldome togethers. There can no feithfull subiect so long abide the sight of so haynous a traytour to his prince. Yow cowlde not all this season haue byn a spie for the king, but at some tyme *your* cowntenance shuld haue declared *your* harte to be loyall towards *your* prince, and vtterly bent against his trayterous dealinges. No youe and *your* maister haue bothe well declared how letle feare of god restithe in youe, which ledd by vayne promyse of promocyon, thus against his lawes, worke treason towards *your* naturell prynce and contrey, to serue an enymye of god, an enemye of all honestie, an enemye of right religion, a defender of iniquytie, of pryde, a marchaunt and occupier of all deceyte, and of twentie thinges that no honeste mannes penn can well towche, muche lesse vtter and putt forth. Yow thinke youe doo goode seruyce there to the kinges hieghnes; for asmuche as yow now se thinges, that being absent, youe shulde not haue seen, suche verelye as might haue done greate damage; if youe hadde not seen them. Yow haue bleared myn yee ones: *Your* credite shall neuermore serue youe so farr, to deceyue me the second tyme. I take youe as youe ar: And do thinke it muche light for youe to forge *letteres*, whiche by wordes, not long sowght for; thus haue deceyued me. *Your* parte was, to do as the king *your* souerayn lorde had commaunded youe. *Your* praise was to be sowght in obeying his hieghnes pleasure; and not in servyng *your* foolyshe fantasie. All though ye had thought this waye to haue [done] his grace better seruyce, But now to stick vnto a Rebe[1] to follow a traytour, to serue a frende of his, which mortally hatithe *your* souerayn lorde, to loue hym, whome god cannot but hate, What follye is it to excuse suche madd lewdnes. *Your* good maister lately entryd into the Religion that hathe been the ruyn of all Religion, cannot ye saye, but be the kinges hiegh frende. He woll (as ye write) declare vnto the worlde, why the king takithe hym for a traytour. In this thing, he nedithe to travaile neuer a dele. All princes (almoste) knowe, how well he hathe deseruyd this name. Yee, the kinges hieghnes is muche beholding vnto some of them, of whome his grace hathe lerned the godly enterprises that this sely cardenall went aboute. Now if those that haue made hym thus madd, can also perswade hym to prynte his

detestable booke, where one lye lep[eth] in euery lyne in an others neck, he shalbe then asmuche bounde to them, for their good counsaill, as his famylie . . . . to hym, for his wyse dealinges. God I doubt not will sende hym as letle Joy therof as his frendes . . . . . kynsfolke ar like to take proffit of it. Pi[ty it] is, that the follye of one braynesick Poole, or to say better, of one witles foole, shuld be the Ruyn of so gre[at] a famylie. Let hym regne, and follow ambicion a[s] faste as he can, these that letle haue offended (sauy[ng] that he is of theyr kynne) wer not the great marcie and benygnytie of the prynce shulde and might fele what it is to haue suche a traytour to their kynsman. Let his goodly booke, the frute of his whole studie, come abroad; Is there any man, but he may well accuse *our* prince of to muche clemencie, and muche mervaille that no waye is founde to take awaye thawctour of suche trayterie. Surely, when answer shalbe made to his heddy malice, I thinke, there shalbe veray fewe, but they will thinke (as I do) he hathe as he deseruyth, if he be brought to most shamefull dethe. Let hym not thinke, but thoughte he can lye largely, there be some *with* vs, that can say truthe of hym. His preise shalbe greate, when men shall se the kinges hieghnes benefites towardes hym, thad-uancement of his famylie from nothing at all, to that they now be in, And then shall loke vpon his good harte, his gratefull mynde, his desyre to serue the kinges honour. Let his lewde worke go forthe, after that let princes iudge whether the king can take thauctour of so famous a libell to be his true subiect. Let the kinges hiegh benefites, and (whiche is farr more to be extemed) his singuler benevolence shewed vnto hym of a childe, come, and make their plee, can he, or youe, thinke any grownde safe for hym to stande in. Hathe he not Just cause to feare leste euery honest man shuld offre hym self to revenge this so enorme vnkyndenes. Shall he not thinke, euery honest man to be his foo, to be mystrusted: Shall not his detestable Actes written in his conscience, euer more bryng hym to contynuel sorrow, vex hym, and so vex hym, that nowhere he shalbe quyet. And ye know that when so ever the kyng will, his hieghnes may bring it easilye to passe, that he shall thinke himself scase sure of his lyfe, although he went tyde at his maisters girdell. There maye be founde wayes ynow in Italy, to rydd a trayterous subiect. Surely let hym not thinke, but where Justice can take no place by processe of Lawe at home, some tymes she may be enforced to seke new meanes abroad. Emonges all *your* pratie newes, thes ar veray pleasant, that the wylie busshop of Rome, intendith to make a lamentacion to the worlde, and

to desire euery man to pray that his olde gaynes may returne home agayn Men will well thinke he hathe cause, or at the leaste good tyme to lament, not that the king of Englonde hathe pulled his Realme out of thraldome, but that a greate parte of the worlde, is like to do the same. Many a man wepith for lesse. We blame hym not, if he lament. Howbeit, doubte ye not, he shall fynde some man *with* vs, that shall bydd hym be a better man, though they byd hym not be of better chere. If *your* good *Master* take vpon hym to make this lamentacion (as in deade I thinke there is no man a lyve that hathe better cawse to waile, then he hathe) assure ye hym that he shall lacke no consolacion. Paul popith Jolyly, that wold desire the worlde to pray for the kinges apeyrement This ypochrisye *comm*myth evyn as it shuld do, and standith in place meyt for it. The worlde knowith right well, what other wyles he hathe practised these iii yeres They shall lawgh well to se his holynes come to prayer, bycause he cannot bring to passe that he most desireth. He that the last day went aboutes to set all princes in his graces topp, writing *letteres* almoste to all princes, for the bringing of this to passe, shall he not now be thought holye ; that thus sodenly castithe a way his weapen and fallithe to his bedes. God hearith (as Peter saythe) the prayers of the Juste synners ; If they be harde at any tyme, it is when they praye for goode thinges. He shall not praye so faste that we maye returne to error ; to the defense of tyranny, vngodlynes vntruthes, as we shall praye vnto god that his grace long may contynue towardes *our* most vertuous prince, vs subiectes and seruantes to bothe. We trust *our* prayers shalbe harde And that ypochrites neuer (after this daye) shall regne ouer vs.

Of the generall counsaill ; I nede saye nothing. Euery man well *percey*ueth the difference betwyxt a franke, a holy, a godly, a generall cownsaill, and an assemblie of ambitious manciples, of men sworne to popis lustes and gaynes. The first, shall neuer be, as long as the Popes shall rather seke their owen glorie, then goddes honour. There may be (as there haue beyn to to ofte) a companye confederat against god, his lawes his glorie. These may be gathered togethers, neuer better then now (the world being so occupied in euery corner of it, as it is) A generall counsaill, begynneth a day after the Grekes Kalendes. Michael, if yow wer either naturall towardes *your* contrey, or *your* famylie, you wolde not thus shame all *your* kynne. I pray god they byde but the shame of it. This am I sure of, though they by and by suffre no losse of goodes, yet the lest suspicion shalbe ynowghe to vndoo the greatist of

them. Wherefore if ye will yet turne, to *your* cuntrey, and shew *yourself* sorye for that ye foolishly haue done, I dare assure youe ye shall fynde the kynges hieghnes muche more redye to seke commendacion of clemencie, then of Justice at *your* fawlt<sup>es</sup>. Turne be tyme, ye haue taryed almost to long. If youe come not now, ye maye perchaunce be as euyll delt *with* in Rome itself, as ye haue deserued to be in England. I can no more; but desyre god that *your Master*, and yow maye acknowlage *your* detestable faltes, and be good wytnesses of the kynges hiegh mercie. Ye may turn, If ye so do, I doubt not, but the kynges hieghnes woll well show the worlde, that he desireth nothing more then the savyng of his subiectes. If ye contynue in *your* malice, and *peruerse* blyndnes; doubt ye not, but *your* endes shalbe as of all traytours for the most parte is. I haue done what I may, to save youe. I must I thinke do what I can to se youe condigly punysshed. God send youe bothe to fare as ye deserue, that is either shortly to com to your allegiaunce orelles to a shamefull deathe.

219. <CROMWELL> TO <THE DUKE OF NORFOLK>.

R. O. Cal. xii. (ii) 392. <Jan.-Sept. 1537.>

The King desires him to cause one or two of the Council to ride to Bamborough Castle and report what repairs are needed to make it habitable.

After my right harty commendacions to *your* lordship wheras the kynges highnes hathe given the keping of his castle of Bamburgh vnto this berer Maistr Horsey forasmoche as his grace is enformed that the said Castle is soo farre in decaye that *without* some reparacion to be *presently* doon vppon it, it canne not be enhabited, his graces pleasure is that *your* lordship shall cause some oone or two of the consail there to ride to the said Castle and to viewe the state therof and what reparacions must be necessarily doon out of hande vppon the same to make it habitable, and making theruppon an estimate of the charges to aduertise his majeste of their doinges therein accordingly forseing that they procede in this matier *with* suche dexteritie as in the reparacions to be doon for the dwelling of the keper, they haue only respectes to the necessitie therof and not to any thing to be doon for pleasure or suche commoditie as may be spared. And thus Fare you <well>.

*Endd.* cōpye of a lettere for Mr. Horsey.



## 220. CROMWELL TO &lt;WILLIAM BRABAZON&gt;.

R. O. Cal. xii. (ii) 826. Oct. 4 &lt;1537&gt;.

He is to allow to Lord Butler reasonable fees for his services, when he has accounted for the profits of certain castles of which he has had the keeping.

In my Right hartly Maner I comend me vnto you & wher as the lorde Butler hathe had the charge of keping of the Castells & holdes of Caterlaugh Thisteldormont Kylka Castellcurr Knokraffyn & Glaschare aswell in the tyme of the Rebellyon ther as Sythens whiche Castells be scytuatt in the Frountares & marches for the profytes & Reuenues wherof Receyued by the said lorde Butler or his offycers he most be accomptaunt to the kinges highnes his magestes pleasur and comandment is that vpon the accompt of the said lorde Buttler in to the whiche as he affermyth he hathe Entred, having opteyned of you afurther Respett or day for makyng vp therof ye Shall alow to hym for the garding and defens of the said Castells & holdes Suche Somes of money as you with thadvyce of his graces Comissioners ther at this tyme schall think Resonable & indyfferent sowyng in the same vnto hym convenyent Fauor and thus hartely Fare you well. from murtlake the iiij<sup>th</sup> of Octobre

Your loving frend

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

*In the margin:* for my lorde butler allowances for castells keping.

## 221. CROMWELL TO &lt;THE IRISH COMMISSIONERS&gt;.

R. O. Cal. xii. (ii) 838. Oct. 6 &lt;1537&gt;.

The King desires them to show favour to the inhabitants of Waterford, who have rendered good service to the royal cause.

In my Right Loveing maner I commende me vnto you and being in sundry wyse aduertysed of the goode hartye demeanour & laudable service of the maier bayllyues & Cytyzens of the kinges Cytie of Waterford aswell in the obserueing alwaye of ther alleageaunce to the kinges highnes and Resysteing of Rebelles at sundry tymes of Rebellion in that his graces Lande of Irlande as of the refressing and exburseing Bothe of the money & vyc Tayles for a long tyme to the greate Comfort succur & Relyef of the Kinges Armye ther and in especyall of William Seintloo and his Retynue whiche I assure youe the

kinges magestie accepteth Right well & thankfully whois pleasur & Commaundment is that in all causeis & maters that shalle consourne the said mayer Bayllyues & Cytyzens ye doo extende your goode & lauffull fauours from tyme to tyme. And this fare youe hartyly well wryten at Mortlake the vi<sup>th</sup> day of Octobre

Your Loueing frende

THOMAS CROMWELL.

222. CROMWELL TO SIR THOMAS WYATT.

B. M. Harl. MSS. 282, f. 208; Cal. xii. (ii) 870. Oct. 10 (1537.)

Directs him to sound the Emperor on the subject of the mediation proffered by Henry, and on other matters. News of the Court. Urges him to try to discover the Emperor's real inclinations.

Maister Wiat afre my right harty commendacions By this berer Rougecroix you shall receyve the Kingeshighnes *Letteres* conteyning his pleasure for an ouerture to be setfurth for a mediacion of peax Betwene Themperour and the Frenche king wherein By the said *letteres* you shall perceyve that his grace like a good prince, and a very Freende to both parties, offrethe himself to travayl, if they woll commytt the mayning of the matier to him. Your parte shalbe nowe like a good Oratour, bothe to setfurthe the princely nature and inclynacion of his highnes *with* all dexteritie, and soo to obserue Themperours answers to the said Ouerture and to the rest of the pointes in the same *letteres* expressed, as you may therby fishe out the botom of his stomake, and aduertise his *Maieste* howe he standethe disposed towards him, and to the continuance of thamytie betwene them. It is Bruted that there shuld be a communication of a peax to be mayned by others. vse all your wisdom in thenserche also therof that you may in that matier likewise signifie summe certaintie to his highnes and semblably what themperour woll doo touching the bisshop of Romes counsail whiche the Germaynes vppon good groundes haue refused to consent vnto, and the Kinges *Maieste* vppon many of the respectes declared by the Germaynes *with* certain other greate and weightie considerations hathe made like refusel, You must in your conference *with* themperour take occasion to speake of all those matiers, and soo frankly to speake of them as you may feale the depenes of his harte. wherein you shall doo good seruice. It is moche *mervailed* that you haue not yet delyuered my Lady Maries grace *letteres*. It was a parte of your Instruction and therfor very negligently thus *pretermytted*. I haue yet soo excused the matier that

you may nowe delyuer them and write thanswer to the same, as doon befor according to *your* commission thoughe not at the first accesse, for want of oportunitie. The Kinges Maieste is *your* good and gracious lorde and taketh *your* conferences both *with* Monsieur de Grandevile and those *with* Themperour himself in good parte. Contynue vigilant nowe in thenscerching out of thinges mete to be knowen, and vse diligence in aduertisement whenne any suche thing shall occurre. And doubt you not but *your* seruice shalbe wel employed. And as for *your* diettes and post money I shall see you shall haue them paid according to *your* warrant, and in the rest of *your* affaires I shall be suche a Freende vnto you if nede require as *your* enemyes if you haue any shall wynde litle at *your* hande in *your* absence. Your brother Anthony lee hath been in the porters Lodge for consenting to the steling of certain the kinges hawkes and *your* suster suying for his delyuerance hath ben here *with* me at Mortlake they be bothe mery, and the kinges highnes is nowe again good lorde vnto him. Gentle Maister Wiat nowe vse all *your* wisdomes rather to trye out howe themperour is disposed towardes the kinges highnes, thenne to presse him anything to agre to the ouerture of mediacion if he woll not as gentilly embrace it as it is made freendly vnto him. For to be plain *with* you thother parte declare him in wordes towardes his Maieste to make only faire wether, and in his harte dede and workes, to doo all that he canne to his graces dishonour, insomuche as they bost themselves to haue refused some honest offres for themselves because they were knytt *with* vile and filthie conditions towardes his Maieste. And if it be true It is pitye there shuld be suche dissimulacion in suche a prince, and specially towardes him, whom he ought of congruence all thinges considered to obserue love and honour to his vttermost, if you thinke that the speaking of these thinges vnto him may be any meane to disciphre his very meanyng bolte them out of yourself as signified vnto you by some of the Agentes of the Kinges highnes in Fraunce. And whenne you shal be in communication of these matiers handle them *with* suche a plain franknes as you may drawe somewhat out, that percase restethe yet hidden vndre a colored cloke of Freendeship or at the least manifest and make open that like a prince of honour he meaneth as he pretendethe. I thanke you for your sundry lettres, and require you to be diligent in writing of thoccurrentes there, as you may haue oportunitie of Messengers, putting the Kinges Maieste to no further chardge thenne *your* wisdomes shall thinke expedient. Your gentle suster being yet here desired me to have her commended vnto you in these

*letteres.* I sende you herwith a *lettere* writen from Mr. pate to an Englishman in themperours courte, whenne you haue red it copie it, and soo seale and delyuer it and sollicite thanswer with al diligence For the *Kinges* Maieste moche desirethe to trye out that matier of Dignely. Thus fare you hartely well. From Mortlake x<sup>mo</sup> Octobris.

Your assuryd louyng Freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

Fayle not to get the answer to the matier of Digneley with suche spede as it may be sent with the next post if it be possible

*Add.* To my veray loving Freend Sir Thomas Wyat Knight the *Kinges* ambassadour Resident with the Themperour.

*Endd.* My lord *privi* sele in october by bartholomew at barbastra.

### 223. CROMWELL TO SIR THOMAS WYATT.

B. M. Harl. MSS. 282, f. 211 ; Cal. xii. (ii) 890. Oct. 12, 1537.

Directs him to inform the Emperor of the birth of Prince Edward.

After my right herty commendacion This shalbe to aduertise you that sithens the Departure of Rouge croix whiche was despeched to you in post on wesnesday last here be no newes occurrantes but veray good newes which for suretie I have receyved this mornyng, that it hath pleased allmyghty god of his goodnes to sende vnto the Quenes grace delyvrance of a goodly prince to the grete confort Reioysse and consolacion of the *Kinges* Maieste and of all vs his most humble loving and obedient subiectes Wherof we have veray grete cause to thancke our most benigne and graciouse creatour, who after so long expectation hath exalced our prayours and desyres I have writen this *lettere* having thopportunite of this present Curroure To thintent that ye shal aduertise Themperour Therof. I thinke that with convenient diligence the *Kinges* hignes will write vnto hym and to other princes of thesame to make them participaunt of his grete Joye and confort Wherof I shal move hym tomorowe at my next being with his grace Thus Fare ye hertely well From Saint James besides westminster this xij<sup>th</sup> of october the xxix<sup>th</sup> yere of his most prosperouse Regne.

Your louyng assuryd freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

*Add.* A mon tresbon et assure amy Monsieur Wyat

conseilleur et ambassadeur du Roye Dangleterre [R]esident en La Court Lempereur.

*Endd.* My lord p *ivi* sele in december delivered long after the date by the see of the news of the prince.

*And again,* My lord *privi* sele in october by see of a couryour late after the date

## 224. CROMWELL TO SIR THOMAS WYAT.

B. M. Harl. MSS. 282, f. 215 ; Cal. xii. (ii) 950. Oct. 20 (1537).

Requests him to take such steps that the King may be informed of the Emperor's feeling towards him, at the return of the bearer, Mr. Dudley.

Maister Wiat afre my right harty commendacions because it hathe pleased the kinges *Maieste* to addresse this berer to *Themperour* to signifie vnto him the certain newes of the birthe of the prince, knowing that his instruction to you shalbe sufficient *without* further repeticion of the same, I shall forbere to molest you *with* long *letteres* and only require you to handle *your* last *commission* in suche discrete and temperate sorte, as at the returne of this said Berer Mr. Dudley your good Freende, his highnes may *perceyve* that thing whiche his grace desirethe to knowe that is *themperours* good inclynacion towards his *Maieste* or the contrary if it shall otherwise appere vnto you. And thus Fare you hartely well From St. James besides *Westminster* the xx<sup>th</sup> of October.

The kinges highnes desirethe you also to sende an answer by Maister Dudley of the matier touching Dignely. For his grace hath it specially to harte. And I pray you remembre what was last written to youe touching the *letteres* addressed from my lady Mary.

Your louyng Freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

*Add.* To myn Assured loving Freende *sir* Thomas Wiat knight the kinges Ambassadour *with* *Themperour*.

*Endd.* My lord *privi* sele in October by *sir* John duddely at barbastra

## 225. CROMWELL TO (THE IRISH COMMISSIONERS).

R. O. Cal. xii. (ii) 991. Oct. 27 (1537).

Desires them to assign a pension and a suitable retinue to Lord James Butler, whom the King has appointed Constable of two of his castles.

In my right hartie maner I *commende* me vnto (you). And where as the kinges Highnes at my *Contemplacion* hathe

constituteid my Lorde Butler to be his Magesties Counstable and Captain in his graces Castells of Catherlaghe and Kylka, his highnes hathe wyllend me to Sygnyfie vnto you that his pleasur & commaundment is that ye shalle Lymyte and apointe suche Annuall conuenient Fees to him for thexcersyng of the same Romes as ye shalle thinke expedyent And that also ye appointe suche Nombre of the kinges Soldyers and of his men in wage as for the Gardeing therof shalbe mete & necessary yf ye haue or shalle thinke those Castells of the Nombre mete to be so manned and gardeid. And that therin and in euery mattier that shalle consourne Therle of Ossery his Father or the said Lord Butler for my sake ye extende your goode and Lawfull fauours from tyme to tyme. And this fare ye hartly well From the Neate besides Westminster the xxvii of Octobre

Your Loueing Frinde

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

226. <CROMWELL> TO LORD WILLIAM <HOWARD> AND GARDINER.

R. O. Cal. xii. (ii) 1004 (1). <October, 1537.>

Desires them to announce to Francis the death of Queen Jane, and to make inquiries concerning certain ladies in France, who might be suitable for the King to marry. Upbraids Gardiner for not trusting Cromwell's friendship.

My very good lordes after most harty commendacions howsoeuer *our* affections wold Bere thinges that be aduerse [and] contrary to *our* desires. Yet Bicause . . . knowe that *your* wisdomes w . . . . . preface reason and y . . . . . that which euery man to whom god hathe g . . . . . wil thankful[ly] embrace that is his will and pleasure I shall in fewe wordes comphende that god hath sent vnto vs that is with *our* Joye, a notable displeasure and sorowe if it may be called sorowe or displeasure that he woll *permytt* and suffre. Our prince *our* lord be thanked is in good health and sucketh like a child of his puissance whiche you my lorde William canne declare Our Mastres thoroughe the faulte of them that were about her which suffred her to take greate cold and to eat thinges that her fantazie in syknes called for, is departed to god. The kinges Maiestes pleasure is that you shal [adu]er-tise the frenche king of this her graces departure. Whom we be all bounde to remember and pray for, having left vnto vs soo goodly a pledge, as is *our* Yong Maister. And foras-moche as thoughe his Maieste is not anything disposed to

mary again Albeit his highnes god be thanked takethe this chaunce as a man that by reason *with* forte ouercometh his affection, may take such an extreme adventure. Yet<sup>1</sup> as sundry of his *graces* co[un]sail here have thought it mete for vs to be most humble suters to his *Maieste* to consider the state of his realme and to enter eftsones in to an other Matrymonie in place for his highnes satisfaction convenient Soo his tendre zeale to Vs his subgiettes hathe already so moche ouercome his *graces*<sup>2</sup> disposition And framed his mynde bothe to be indifferent to the thing and to thelection of any person from any *parte* that *with* deliberation shalbe thought mete for him, that as we lyve in hope that his grace woll again couple himself to our comfortes, soo considering what *personages* in Christendom be mete for him Amonges the rest there be two in Fraunce that may be thought on, thone is the frenche kinges doughter whiche as it is said is not the metest, thother is Madame de Longevile, whom they say the king of Scottes dothe desire. Of whose conditions and qualities in euery pointe his *Maieste* desireth you bothe *with* all *your* dexterite and good meanes to enquire and likewise in what pointe and termes the said king of Scottes standeth towardes either of them, whiche his highnes is soo desirous to knowe, his *graces* desire therin to be neuertheles in any wise kept secret to *yourselves* that his pleasure is that you my lorde William shal not return tyl you may lerne both howe the king of Scottes standethe in his sute, and what the conditions and qualities of both *personnes* be, whiche knownen as you may by any possible meanes attayn to the knowleag of it soo as at the return of you my lord William you may wel declare it & his *graces* woll that you my lord William shall return according to *your* instructions In thenserching out of whiche matier his *Maieste* desireth you bothe to exhibite that *circumspection* and diligence that may answer to his *graces* expectacion conceyvid of you. Nowe my lord of Wynchester yesternight arryved here *your* *Letteres* sent to the *kinges* *Maieste* by *your* *seruaunt* Massye, and *with* the same *your* *Letteres* also to me, Bothe whiche *Letteres* the *kinges* *Maieste* hathe thoroughly perused. And first for *your* vigilancy declared in the same touching the investigacion of thoccurrantes there and specially in what termes *themperor* and the frenche king stande towardes the peax his grace giveth vnto you harty thanks, and the semblable for *your* gifte vnto him of Assher, albeit the same be given *with* nichil

<sup>1</sup> *c. o.* it shalbe mete for his Counsailours to be suters to him to provide vs

<sup>2</sup> *c. o.* said determynacion

agis dolor. For thassurance wherof his highnes woll shortly sende vnto you suche dede or dedes to be signed *with your hand* as by his lerned Counsaill shalbe deuised for that purpose. Neuertheles my lorde in *your* letteres touching that matier of Assher, you doo bothe me and other wrong to be angry *with* vs *without* cause and bothe to impute Lack of memory where there was in that thing no suche faulte, and to thinke that thinges haue been otherwise setfurthe *towards* you thenne in dede they haue been. I am sory my lorde to see you soo contencious and to haue soo litle care of *your* Freendes. Of what sorte I haue Been *towards* you, I do referre myself to the *kinges* Maieste and to sundry others of his counsaill that hathe knowen the procedinges here. And yet to be plain *with* you, whenne I wrote that the *kinges* Maieste toke pleasure in *your* house and wold make a chace aboute it whiche shuld make it no house for *your* store me thought it required at least suche an answer as might haue declared that you had been gladde of it, in whiche cace you should not haue neded to haue called to remembrance the lesson of Possidon Nichil Agis dolor. For that hathe place where there is a grief. As touching the promises you speke of thone wherof you saye was not absolute Bicause in the same dedes concurred not *with* the wordes, and thother is not performed for that *your* shamefastnes letted you to Aske an horse befor promised Wherupon you conclude that for an horse or any thing elles Wherin I may doo you pleasure you woll thancke me for the dede whenne it is doone, and not for the promise or good wil in the meane, whiche you doo of lightlywood esteme as you did myn aduise that is soo gently returned vnto me, to be kept for myn oune store. First I promised you no more thenne was in me that was all that I could doo in *your* sute for you *with* a declaration of the hope I had to haue obteynid, and yet I thinke this alone ought neither to be soo moche despised that you shuld soo earnestly refuse it hereafter, ne to be wrested to that which is not in me, that is that I shuld be hable to doo what I wold. Whatsoeuer *your* opinion be of me I mervayl that you knowing the wisdom of *our* Maister canne thinke any man hable to obteyne thinges soo at his hande. Seconde touching the horse if I promised you oone I gave you oone, and if I gave you oone as I did according to my promise, I mervayl *your* good memory woll forget it But to make an ende of this matier I woll not be soo contencious as to entre any newe matiers *with* you howe soeuer you vse me or repute me. I shall be sory that you canne make no more of Freendship, And in all thinges Doo *towards* you *without* respecte as



becometh me to doo towards that *personne* whom my Maister putteth in trust As concerning thabbot of Arbroth, being his Maister the *kinges* highnes Nephieu and in leage with him his grace wold you shuld vse him indifferently like a Freende as reason requirethe. And asfor the instructions whiche you desire to haue sent you for answer to be made to the frenche king The *kinges* highnes thinketh that tyl his Maieste may knowe the *couenantes* he cannot growe to any resolucion touching the same And therfor his pleasure is that in suche order as *your* wisdom shall thinke expedient you shall practise to knowe the certain Articles agreed on or to be agreed on if there be any suche, And to certifie his Maieste of the same, in the meane tyme stycking vppon the pointe of his promise and bonde to wyne his Maieste with him as a principall contrahent. Finally I shall with spede take ordre for money to be delyuered to *your seruauant* Peter Larke as in my former *letteres* I wrote I wold, and as for the rest of *your* sutes the *kinges* maieste woll make you answer by his next *letteres*

## 227. CROMWELL TO THE PRESIDENT AND THE COUNCIL OF THE NORTH.

R. O. Cal. xii. (ii) 1016. Nov. 2, 1537.

Informs them of the King's pleasure concerning certain details of the administration of the North.

After my Right hartly Commendacions to your lordshipp These shalbe taduertys the same that the *kinges* Maieste having aswel Receyved your *letteres* of the xv<sup>th</sup> of the last moneth addressed from youe and certayn others of his Counsaill there to his hieghnes As seen and perused the *letteres* which with the same your lordshipp sent vnto me, His graces pleasur ys that I shuld make suche aunswer vnto *your* said *letteres* as ensueth.

First his hieghnes taketh your proceedinges for this begynnyng in verey good parte And specyally geveth vnto you his Right hartly thanks for *your* *letteres* written to Sir Reynold Carnabye

Seconde his Maiestie is wel content that youe shal vse the Signet being in the custody of youe Maister Vuedale the stampe whereof his grace lyketh veray wel for that it hath notable difference from all other his graces Signetes and is also well graven, as it was iudged by the printe which with the caryage was neuer theles sumwhat pressed owte.

Thirde as concernyng the pledges of Tyndall and Ryddesdale as his Maieste referreth the bestowing of them to your wisdomes, Soo his grace thinketh the matyer thereof of no suche importaunce as shuld require his hieghnes *Letteres* to Newcastle or to any other place or *personne within* the lymytes of your Commyssion having his Maieste geven vnto you suche ample *commyssyon* as he thinketh shall not neade any supplement onles the matyer were of greater Difficultie thenne the keeping of those pledges is Whom it is thought youe may easily kepe in sundry places having order taken for your allowaunce for their charges *without* suche feare as shuld cause youe to putt them to suche straytnes as might be called an Imprysonment

Fourth the names of Darcy Constable and others shalbe *withdrawen* owte of all Commyssions Fyft his grace ys content that Mr. Fairfax shall enioye a place in his Counsaill there *with* xx li Fee to come and goo at his libertye for which purpose *your* lordshipp shall Receyve a newe Commyssyon herewith wherein he ys inserted

Sixt youe shall herewith Receyve a Commission for the Levyng of men in cace of neade which *Commissyon* his maiesties *pleasur* is shall Remayn *with* youe my lord of Duresme onely for a shoute Arcre if that extremyte shuld chaunce which his grace thinketh cannot happen if youe woll earnestly punyssh yel disposed *personnes* in tyme convenient

Seventh as touching the children of Sir Thomas Percy remaynyng in the custodie of sir Sir<sup>1</sup> Thomas Tempest if you thinke not that place sure for them, his Maiestes pleasure is that you shal bestowe them in suche other place further *within* the harte of those parties as youe shal thinke expedient, the charges of whose diet shalbe defrayed accordingly

Finally touching the bookes of Decrees you shal receyve it by the next messenger who shall also bring vnto you the warrantes for *your* diettes and the Fees of the rest of the counsaill *with* the pencioners of the Marches whiche if *our* hevy chaunce had not happened shuld have been dispeched vnto you er this tyme. From Westminster ii<sup>th</sup> Nouembris A° R. R. H. viii. xxix

T. CRUMWELL.

*Endd.* Copie of My lordes *lettere* to the president and counsell of the North.

<sup>1</sup> *sic.*

## 228. CROMWELL TO &lt;JOHN&gt; BABINGTON.

Belvoir Castle MSS; Cal. xii. (ii) 1061. Nov. 12 <1537>.

Is informed that he has done great harm to the manor of Kingston in Nottinghamshire, belonging to his brother. Requires him to make good what damage may be found by four impartial gentlemen.

After my hartie comendations Whereas *your* brother Thomas Babyngton sonne and heire of *your* late father Sir Anthonye Babyngton Knyght deceased was contented and agreed vpon an arbitrement taken and made by *sir* Anthonye Fitzherbert knyght and others that Dame Katherine *your* late mother nowe deseased shuld haue the manour place of Kynston in the Countie of Nottyngham *with* certain landes therwith belongyng during her naturall lief and For oon yere *after* her decease *without*e payinge any thyng therfor, where as *your* said Brother might have had For the same xl li Rent by the yere and For somoche as I am credably enfourmid that you have not onelye *perceaved* and takyn the Rentes proufettes and Revenues of the said Manour and landes For thole yere afre *your* said late mothers decease, by reason that you were here executour, but also that during the same tyme of the saied yere you haue in most vngentill and vnnaturall maner comitted and done soe greate spoyle wast and distruction dyvers and sondrye wayes vpon in and abowte the saied manour place that the some of a hundred poundes and more woll not sett all thynges in like state and Condicion as thei were in at *your* First entre, besides sondrye other Iniuries and wronges done vnto hym. These shalbe to require youe that takyng too honest and indifferant gentlemen For *your* parte and *your* Brother oother tow For his to see and view the said wast and spoyle you doo procede to som Frendlie and lovyng communication vpon the premisses takynge suche ordre in the same as shalbe Consonaunt to right and Justice soe as *your* Brother maye have noe Cause eftsones to Compleyn either vnto me or any other of the kynges hieghnes most honourable counsaill For Further Remydie in that behalff wherevnto I trust you woll shewe *your* self conformable For thavoyding of Further suetes whiche *your* said Brother might make For Recompense of the said wast. And also to thentent men shall not thinke or note in you suche vnnaturall dealing against *your* Brother, Assuryng you that if the said wast and spoyle be soe greate as apperithe by a boke of the particulers thereof whiche I haue seen and Redde you haue not vsed your selffe accordyng to thoffice and duetie of a Brother. And thus not doubtyng

but that you woll stande to suche ordre and determynacion as shalbe thought mete to be kept and *perffourmed* of *your* partie, I bidd you hartelie to Farewell From london the xii<sup>th</sup> of Nouembre.

*Your lovyng master*

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

229. CROMWELL TO SIR THOMAS WYATT.

B. M. Harl. MSS. 282, f. 219; Cal. xii. (ii) 1143. Nov. 29 and 30 (1537).

Assures him that he will be well furnished with money. Instructions for his dealings with the Emperor, especially in regard to the King's proffered mediation between Charles and Francis.

Maister Wiat afre my right harty commendacions Albeit I haue at this tyme no matier of importance to be writen vnto you, yet having thoportunitie of this messenger being as I vndrestonde dispatched vnto you for *your* oune priuate affaires, I thought mete to signifie, that *your* last *letteres* conteyning *your* conferences with *themperour* and with *Monsieur* de Grandevile, were taken and accepted in as thankfull *parte*, as I haue lightly seen the *letteres* of any the *kinges* *Maiestes* *Oratours*, residyng in outwarde *partes*. And wheras in *your* *letteres* with the same addressed to me, youe make instant request and sute for money for *your* Diettes, As vppon tharryval of *your* said *letteres* I toke ordre for the payment of *your* diettes for vi monethes beforhande, for the present payment of all suche money as you had layd out for postes, and for *your* further diett for two monethes to be receyved in the lieu of a prest for the dispeche of suche postes as you shuld addresse hither. Soo if *your* *Agentes* here wold haue called for money befor the cummyng of *your* said *letteres* or if *Rougecroix* wold haue taken *your* billes of Exchaunge with him, the same might long befor haue been dispatched. And oon thing I moche mervayled of that you wold put the *kinges* highnes to the charge of *your* Interestes, the president were to yvel to be admytted. And for *your* *parte* I wold haue you in no wise to desire any suche matier, it wold be taken in yvel *parte* and yet you shall neuer therin obteyn *your* purpose. Mistrust not but you shall haue asmoche fauour as I may extende vnto you, and indede you had nede of Freendship, for I haue not seen a wise man leave his thinges soo rawlye, as *yours* be left. Nowe to touche summe of the pointes of *your* *letteres* addressed to the *kinges* highnes. It was founde here mervelous straunge that it shuld be said there that *themperours* *Agentes* here resident could

haue non audience in vi monethes, the truthe is they neuer desired Audience but they had it, and soo themselves haue confessed sithens tharryval of the said *letteres*, sythens whiche tyme there hathe been *communication* again touching the mariage, but they be soo *precise* to haue *our* doughter whom I assure you the *kinges Maieste* esteemeth as she is worthie, and to shewe no pointe of Freendship for it, that I cannot tel what I shuld saye to their faction of proceding, if it take not effecte the fault shall not be in his highnes but on that side. For we haue desired nothing but that whiche as *themperour* may doo, *without* breache of his leages *with* the bisshop of Rome. Soo if he shuld not doo it (in cace) *without* any bonde of treatie only vppon his office being a good *christien* prince, he hathe not that synceritie in him that I iudge to be in his *Maieste*. But I trust all shal be wel. Vppon the deceass of the quene whom god pardon thambassadours made an Ouerture for the doughter of portingale. It was thankfully taken and wold haue been moche better taken if it had com of newe from *Themperour* as it appered they did it by an old commission. howe soo euer the matier shuld succede, the ouerture could not be taken but very kindly, and might worke many good effectes in other thinges. The *kinges Maieste* is moche desirous to here from you touching the matier of Digneley. And thus Fare you most hartely well From the Nete the xxix<sup>th</sup> of Nouember

Your louyng Freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

Postscripta wheras in *your* said last *letteres* addressed to the *kinges Maieste*, you doo signifie in the repeticion of *your* conference *with* *Themperour* that the same shuld saye vnto you vppon *your* ouerture for the mediacion of a peax between him and the Frenche king, I cannot tel howe my Freendes doo sollicite me alwaye to peax. For diuerse haue medled in the same, and whenne soeuer my matiers goo any thing darkely forwarde, I here no worde of mediacion of peax. And nowe whenne it semeth my successes com summe thing hansomly to passe I am solicited to the peax bothe by the king *your* Maister and by others. The *kinges* highnes pleasure is, that vppon the receipt herof taking *your* occasion to entre a newe conference and *communication* *with* *themperour* you shal declare vnto him, that for as moche as in your late discours *with* his *Maieste*, whiche you wrote vnto the *kinges* highnes, It appered by the wordes expressed, that he thought, he was solicited to the peax whenne his affaires went prosper-

ously forwarde, and otherwise harde no mencion of it. As the kinges Maieste having no respecte to the state of his affaires at that motion of it, but to the good of the thing, vppon the zeale he had to bothe princes, and to the general quiet and repose of all christiendom, made that ouerture like a good prince and an assured Freende to themperour Soo being sithens tharrival of *your* said letteres aduertised of thabassement of his affaires in Italy, and of the victories of the frenche king, bothe in the getting of the passage at Zuse, and in the reenforcing and revitailing of his holdes and Fortresses in those parties, to declare howe moche his grace tendred the benefite of peax, and howe litle he regarded any affection or cause that might move him to fauour either thone or thother *parte* more thenne becam a prince indifferent, and soo indifferent that knowing them both to be princes of honour and his Dere Freendes and Allyes, he could haue been content *with* his travail charge and greate expenses to haue been the meane to conueye them to a quiet, wherby the effusion of christien bloodde shuld haue been exchued Albeit his most noble vertuous and princely ouerture therein was not soo lovingly embraced as the dexteritie of the same required. Yet neuertheles to expresse, that the same proceded vppon the mynde and zeale declared. His Maieste hath commaunded you eftsones to renovel the said Ouerture of mediacion vnto him, and to desire him even nowe thoughe his thinges be not so prosperous altogither as they were to signifie his resolucion vnto you, whither he canne be content to commytt the decision of his matiers to his grace Arbitre, if the Frenche king woll for his *parte* condescende to doo the semblable. And if he woll therunto conforme himself you may thenne require him for the declaracion of his titles to addresse vnto the kinges highnes suche a *personage* as shal be hable sufficiently to instructe his Maieste in the same the same<sup>1</sup> to bring *with* him suche commission as he may make suche ouertures for that purpose as may be reasonable, and semely for that prince to grounde himself vppon, whiche indifferently desirethe an honest ende betwene them. Wherupon the frenche king doing the semblable if he woll agre to the like of this ouerture neither of them shal nede to doubt, but his Maieste woll so procede betwene them as neither *partie* shal haue cause iustly to be greved. And *with* this matier you may also declare vnto him, howe thinformacion made that his Oratours here could not haue audience in vi monethes was vntruly surmytted vnto him, as they haue themselves confessed, whiche I thinke thay haue also signified thither for the

<sup>1</sup> *sic.*

manifestacion of the truth in that behaulf *Tempering your* wordes soo as he may take thise *aduertisementes* and overtures as freendely as they be made vnto him. And yet soo obseruyng him, in the vttering of his answers therunto, as you may *sumwhat* desciphre the botom of his harte and affection towardes the kinges *Maieste*, if by any wisdom it may be drawn out of the same. And thus Fare you again most hartely wel From the Nete the last of Nouember

The kinges pleasure is that you shal sende a speddy aunswer herof, and therewith signifie suche *occurrantes* as haue happened in those parties sithens the writing of *your last letteres*

Your louyng Freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

*Add.* To my veray loving Freend *sir* Thomas Wyat knight The kinges *maiesties* ambassadour resident with *Themperour*.

*Endd.* My lord privy sele in December at barsolona by peter Rede

230. CROMWELL TO JOHN DORAUNT, ESCHEATOR IN  
NORTHAMPTON AND RUTLAND.

R. O. Cal. xii. (ii) 1167. Dec. 4, 1537.

Directing John Doraunt to make regular inquiry into the tenements and hereditaments of Husey, lately attainted of high treason.

After my herty commendacions ye shal receyue herein enclosed the forme of thoffice of Husey whiche the kinges pleasur is that Immediately vpon the sight herof ye shal cause to be founde in a due ordre and course of the Lawe without alteration of any worde in thesame Of all the manoirs landes *tenementes* &c. whiche the said Husey lately attaynted of highe treason hadd and was seased of in possession or reversion within the Lymytes of *your* office at the tyme of his attayndour. Not fayling to fynyshe this mater with all diligence and like circumspection and dexterite As ye tender his *Maiesties* pleasur. Thus Fare ye hertely well From the Nete this *iv<sup>th</sup>* of December the *xxix<sup>th</sup>* yere of his graces most noble Regne

Your louyng Freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

*Add.* To my loving Freend John doraunt off Ketismer the kinges *Eschetour* in his graces Counties of Norhampton and Rotland

*Endd* my Lorde privyseale

## 231. CROMWELL TO THE BISHOP OF CHESTER.

B. M. Titus B. i, f. 416 ; Cal. xii. (ii) 1173. Dec. 5, 1537.

Requests him to compel a company of gypsies, who having a pardon for murder linger in the realm and commit felonies, to depart from the nearest seaport at the first fair wind or if they remain to see them executed.

After my right hartie commendacions whereas the Kinges Maiestie aboute a twelfmoneth past gave a pardonne to a company of lewde personnes within this Realme calling themselves Gipyans for a most Shamfull and detestable murder commytted amonges them with a special prouiso inserted by their owne consentes that onles they shuld all avoyde this his graces Realme by a certeyn daye long sythens expired yt shuld be lafull to all his graces offycers to hang them in al places of his Realme where they might be apprehended without any further examynacon or tryal after Forme of the lawe as in their letteres patentes of the said pardon is expressed. His grace hering tell that they doo yet lynger here within his Realme not avoyding the same according to his commandement and their owne promes And that albeit his poore subiectes be dayly spoyled Robbed and deceyued by them, yet his highnes officers and Ministres lytle regarding their dieuties towards his Maiestye do permyt them to lynger and loyter in all partys and to exercise all their falshodes felonies and treasons vnpunished hathe commaundmed me to sygnifye vnto youe that his most drade commaundement is that ye shall laye diligent espiall thorough owte all the partes thereaboutes youe and the Shires next adioynnyng whether any of the sayd personnes calling themselves egipcyans or that hathe heretofore called themselves egipcyans shall fortune to enter or travayl in the same, And in cace youe shalle here or knowe of any suche be they men or women that ye shall compell them to repair to the next porte of the See to the place where they shalbe taken and eyther wythout delaye vppon the first wynde that may conveye them in to any parte of beyond the Sees to take shipping and to passe in to outward partyes or if they shall in any wise breke that commaundement without any tract to see them executed according to the kinges hieghnes sayd letteres patentes Remaynyng of Recorde in his Chauncery which with these shalbe your discharge in that behaulf Not fayling tacomplishe the tenour hereof with all effect and diligence without sparing vppon any Commyssion licence or placarde that they may shewe or aledge for themselves to the contrary as ye tender his graces pleasur which also ys that youe shall gyve notyce to all the Justices of peax in that



Countye where youe resyde and the Shires adioynant that they may accomlishe the tenour hereof accordingly Thus Fare ye hertelywel From the Neate the v<sup>th</sup> day of December the xxix<sup>th</sup> yere of his Maiesties mostnoble Regne.

Your louyng Freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

*Add.* To my verye goode Lorde my Lorde of Chestre president of the counsaile of the Marches of wales

*Endd.* December v<sup>o</sup> My lord hys Lettere to the consaill off wallys. 29 H. 8.

### 232. CROMWELL TO <THE IRISH COMMISSIONERS>.

R. O. Cal. xii. (ii) 1189. Dec. 10, 1537.

Instructions for dealing with the traitor Bryan O'Connor, and with the claim of James Fitzjohn of Desmond. They are to inform the King of all matters requiring reform.

After my Right herty commendacions ye Shalbe aduertesed that I haue Receyued your letters datyd the xv<sup>th</sup> day of Novembre last passed the hole Effect & tenor wherof I haue Fully & entyerly declared vnto the kinges mageste whoze grace for aunser therunto Furst hathe & takyth your gode diligens & dexterite vused aswell in the Surveying of his landes & setting furthe of his graces affayers in the parlement ther as also in other thinges consarning your charge & Comission veray acceptably & to his greate Contentment & satisfaccion of mynde geving vnto you for the same Right harty & condigne thanks. And as touching the Rebellious attemptates of that traytor Bryan Oconor hys mageste moche mervelyth that he coude *with* his deceytfull Submission & wyly wordes so invegulle & Blynde his graces Deputie & som other of the counsel ther as to geve any Credanes <to> or any wise trust Suche a traytour or beloue that he wold be true to his maieste that So trayterously vused hym self ofte tymes afore agenst his grace Brekyng & violating the Feythe & truthe of alegezuns he ought to his highnes our Soueraign & naturall prince. Albeit his grace Doubteth not but for Suche Force & pusans as you wryte his said depute by the advice of the counsel hathe levyd & Sett Furthe for Repressing & Exiling the said traytor bryan oconor <you> schal easelly ouercome & ouerthrow all his graces Rebellys & pouer contrary ther and Redube the attempt of his malyce. Yett neuertheles his magesstes pleaur <is> that vising your *effortes* Ernestly aswell in this as in other pointes of your charche & comission <you> schalbe playne *with* the said

depute & declare vnto hym his inconsiderat & neclegent ouersight to Suffer hym self to be thus begyled & traped by the deceptffull Submission paynted wordes & promyses of so arraunt a Rebelle as after his person was in place Surely & Savely to be kept yet to suffer hym to be so orderyd that he might at his pleasur Evade Stert & stele away to do suche myscheffes. So that by the meane of *your* gode monycion & warnyng on his magestes behalf the said depute & the Rest of his graces counsell ther may be more circumspect & in tymes Comyng be better aduised how to deale & obserue *with* astraihghter order and keping personages of Suche disposicion when the case Shall Require. Farther his gracyous pleasur is that for asmoche as it may be thought the said Brian Oconor *without* Som Suport of other that Encoraged hym wold not haue attempted Suche a trayterous invasion you Shall employ *your* lyke diligens dexteryte & polecy to try out & enqyre all maner persons that in the same attemptat had any enteligens or Secret practyse *with* hym or in any wyse gaue vnto hym any Succour help assistens or comfort or by ther playne & manyfest wynkyng at his preparacions & doinges encoraged hym to be the bolder to take on hym Suche temeryte So that by *your* gode encerchement & inquesicion the truthe may be knoen & the disposicions of mens hartes ther disclosed & openyd to thentent his mageste aduerted therof schall so provide for the same as other shall haue no Suche occasion gevyn nor do the lyke dyspleasur in tyme comyng.

Concernyng Jamys Fitz John claymyng hymself Erle of Desmond whose articles of Submission you haue haue<sup>1</sup> in a Copey Sent to me inclosed *within your* Said *letteres* his highnes wyllith that *(you)* shall procede to intreate *with* hym vpon thoz articles & assay to gett his open assent & true Submission to that & Suche other as you may chaunce ther*with* to thinke most Expedient & necesery Euer putting hym in gode hope of the kinges benygne Fauor largely to be Extendyd vpon hym when his magestie schall perceyue his gode disposicion & feythfull inclynacion so to haue Submytted hym. And so procede *with* *(him)* vnto the very knott of the hole conclusion wherof in all diligens possible you Shall incontynently aduertes his maieste by whoze speciall advice and pleasur to be declared vnto you Acordingly the hole mater may be knytt vp & concluded as Shall by his highnes *(be)* thought most Resonable & conveyent And wher the said Jamys fitz John Alegyth bothe Bastardy & trayson agenst agenst<sup>1</sup> Jamys fitz morys the kinges pleasur is you Shall

<sup>1</sup> *sic.*

precysely <declare> thartycles & poyntes of the said trayson & wryte what Evydens he can Geve bothe of the same & of the bastardy declaryng vnto hym that in <case> he Shall Frankly Remytt his maters to his graces arbytrement he may be assured his maieste schall take away no parte of hys Just Right & title from hym if he Shall Justeffy the same Anything as aperteyned but Shall otherwise so order hym lyke his benigne & most gracious Soueraigne lorde as he & his posteryte schall haue gode cause to pray for hym & thinke them selves happy of ther Reconcyliacion to ther true & bounden obediens and Subieccion of his maieste Fynally wher<as> you wryte that in *your* procedinges you haue perceyued diuers thinges worthy Reformacion moche tedious to be wryten his highnes pleasur is that notwithstanding any prolixitie or tediousnes you shall afor *your* comyng *with* all possible celeryte aduertes his grace ampley & largely of the same to thentent that if any Require *your* dexterite or the sending of any comissioners thider you may at *your* now being ther Reforme it afore *your* comyng & Retorne as muche as muche<sup>1</sup> as schalbe necessary wherfor Fayle you not in gude diligens to sende Full aduertesment therof in wryting. Praying you to aduertes me From tyme to tyme of all maner occurrantes ther & to vse celeryte in Aduertesing his maieste of all the premisses and Fulffylling of the Rest of *your* Comission & charge ther & then Shall I gett his graces leue & pleasur for *your* Retorne hether accordingly Thus fare you hartely well from the Kinges manor of Otlande this x<sup>th</sup> of decembre the xxix<sup>th</sup> yere of his graces most prosperous Reigne

Your loving frende

THOMAS CROMWELL

*In the margin:* Copy

233. CROMWELL TO LORD LEONARD GREY.

R. O. Cal. xii. (ii) 1207. Dec. 13 <1537>.

He is to have Brian O'Connor hanged as an example to all traitors.

To the lorde deputye.

After my Right Hertye Commendacions to *your* Lordshyp. where as by this Berer *your seruau*nt I Receyued certen Letteres from youe the Contentes wherof Requyreing none Aunswer to be at the Leaste spedely dyspaccheyd I wyllid him to Remayne heere tyll a Ferther oportunitye of wryteing thyder occurre. And the same being nowe hapened by the

<sup>1</sup> sic.

Aduertysement of Ochonour nowe enterpryseing, yt was thought meate that a post shulde be dyspaccheyd *with* dylgence, whiche parte he shulde haue furnysheyd yf it hadde not byn his Chaunce to haue byn Absent. Nowe being desyrous to Retorne vnto you I thought Conuenient aswell to wryte this for his Excuse in his long Abode, as to Aduyse you eftsones to handle that mattier of Ochonours *with* suche a dexteryte as he may be haungeyd vpon the Terryble examplle of all suche Traytours. The Expulsyon of hym was taken very well but the *permyssyon* of hym to haue suche a Scope to worke myschyffes at his *pleasur* as no dought he must nedes be Remayneing in dyspayre of Restytucion was neyther wysedom nor yett goode *presydent* Redubbe yt my lord in the Just punyshment of his Traytours Carkas. And Lette his Treason be A warneing to youe and to all that shalle haue to doo for the kinges magestye ther neuer to trust Traytour after but to vse them *withoute* tracte after theyr demerytes. And this fare you hartly well From Otelandes the xiii of Decembre.

Your lordshyppes assureyd

THOMAS CRUMWELL

234. CROMWELL TO SIR THOMAS WYATT.

B. M. Harl. MSS. 282, f. 223; Cal. xii. (ii) 1264. Dec. 26 (1537).

Urges him to use all his dexterity in treating with the princes. The King is more willing than ever to become fully reconciled to the Emperor.

Maister Wiat afre my right harty commendacions By this berer you shall receyve the kinges highnes *letteres with* a commission wherby you be auctorised to treate *commen* and conclude *with* those princes for his graces parte, as by the said *letteres* is limited. Nowe vse your wisdom to set-furthe the contentes of the said *letteres with* suche a dextertie as theffecte desired may ensue of the same. there was neuer a better inclynacion in the kinges Maieste both to forget all thinges passed, to entre a *perfite* reconsiliacion, and to doo in all thinges that may turne to Themperours honour or commoditie, asmoche as canne be reasonably desired of him, thenne there is at this present, if Themperour woll nowe shewe himself to esteeme his highnes as he pretendeth, and specially in folowing of his graces aduise in the matier of the counsail all things I doubt not shall soo succede betwene them, as shal be to goddes glory, to both their honours and to the greate good and quiet of Christendom we shal desire moche to here from you, and therfor whenne you shalbe hable to write any certaintie, either vppon Themperours assured promise or vppon

any certain conclusion, sende *with* diligence. And thus Fare  
you moost hartely wel From London the xxvi<sup>th</sup> of December

Your louyng Freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

*Add.* To myn Assured loving Freende Sir Thomas Wiat  
knight the kinges Ambassadour with Themperour.

*Endd.* My lord *privi* sele in January by mr. mason at  
barsolona.

235. CROMWELL TO JOHN VACHELL AND SERGEANT  
CHALCOTT<sup>1</sup>.

B. M. Titus B. i, f. 183; Cal. xiii. (i) 7. Dec. 29 <1537>.

Informs them that the King's pleasure is that Thomas Hind, Boxworth,  
and other originators of certain false rumours be punished.

This ys the Copy of the kynges pleasure declared by my  
lord *priuy* seales letter to yowe & me delyverd at grene-  
wyche, *with* the preamble left on wrytton

Hic incipit And for aunsver his maiestie hath Com-  
maunded me to signifie vnto yowe that his pleasure is, yowe  
shall accordyng to the purporte & tenour of his seyd letters  
dyrected vnto yowe touchyng that matter, cause suche other  
of the pryncipall Inventors and bruters of the same to be  
dulye ponnysshed, And specially Thomas Hynd, And Box-  
worthe the Almesse man of Donyngton And Further that  
yowe shall contynewe your vigilancie to Harken whether  
any moo of that sorte wyll spryng in those parties, and in  
Case any suche chaunce to insurge, to endeavour your selves  
tapprehende them, And to see the same condignely ponnysshed  
after the same sorte that in this affeyre is *prescribed* vnto  
yowe, your paynes wherin doubte yowe not, shalbe con-  
sideryd Accordynglye, wrytton the xxix of december.

236. CROMWELL TO <THE BISHOP OF —>.

B. M. Cleop. E. iv, f. 7, and Cleop. E. v, f. 302; Cal. x. 46, and Cal. xiii.  
(i) 40. Jan. 7 <1538><sup>2</sup>.

Exhorts him on the King's behalf to take care that the people be taught  
the truth by the preachers, and that novelties and contradictions be  
avoided.

After my rieht hartey commendations to your lordshipp,  
ye shall her*with* receive the kinges hieghnes *letteres* addressed

<sup>1</sup> Quoted in a letter from Va-  
chell to Chalcott of Jan. 1, 1538.

<sup>2</sup> This document is a circular  
letter, of which two copies exist,

vnto you to put you in remembraunce of his hieghnes travaelles and *your* dieuty tochinge ordre to be taken for preachinge, to thintente the people maie be taught the truthe, and yet not charged at the begynnyng *with* ouer manney Nouelties, the publication wherof onles the same be tempered and qualified *with* moche wisdomes doo rather brede contention Deuision and contrarietey in opinion in the vnlearned multitude, then either edifie, or remove from them and oute of their hartes suche abuses as by the corrupte and vnsauery teaching of the bishoppe of Rome, and his disciples haue crept in the same, theeffecte of whiche *lettres*, albeit I doubte not but as well for the honestie of the matter as for *your* oune discharge ye will so considre ande put in execution, as shalbe to his graceis satisfacione in that behaulf, yet Forasmuche as it hathe pleased his maiestie tappointe and constitute me in the Rome and place of his supreme and principall mynistr in all matiers that maie toche aney thinge his clergie, or their doinges, I thought it allso my parte for the exoneracion of my dieutey towardes his hieghnes and the rather to aunswer to his graces expectacion opinion and truste conceived in me, and in that amonges other committed to my fidellitie, to desire and praie you in suche substaunciall sorte and manner to travell in the execution of the contentes of his graces saied *lettres*, nameli for advoidinge of contrarietie in preachinge of the pronounciation of Novelties withoute wise and discrete qualifcation, and the repression of the temeritey of those that eyther prively or apertly dyrectly or indirectli wold advaunce the pretendyd auctorithe of the bishop of Rome. As I be nott for my discharge bothe enforced to complaine further, and to declare what I haue now writton vnto you for that purpose and soo to charge you *with* your oune faulte and to devise suche remedy for the same as shall apperteigne, desiringe *your* Lordship taccepte my meanyng herin tendinge onli to an honest freendli and *christien* reformation for advoidinge of further inconvenience, and to thinke non vnkindnes thoughte in this matier wherin it is all mooste moore then tyme to speake, I write frankli compelled and enforced therunto bothe in respecte of my private dieutie, and otherwise for my discharge forasmuche as it pleasithe his maiestie to vse me in the lieu of A counsaillor. Whose office is as an eye to the prince to forsee and in tyme to prouyde remedy for suche abuses enormyties and inconveniences as myeght elles wythe A litle sufferauce engendre

and which is calendared twice (in vols. x and xiii). It seems pro-

bable that it belongs to the year 1538 rather than to 1536.

moore yvell in his publike weale, then could be after redoubbed *with* moche labor study diligence and travaill And thus most hartely fare youe well. From the Roulles the vii<sup>th</sup> of January:

Your lordshippis Freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL

237. <CROMWELL> TO —.

R. O. Cal. xiii. (i) 105. Jan. 19 (1538).

Desires the recipient to obtain for John Point the mastership of the free school of Week St. Mary in Cornwall.

Right welbelouyd I recomende me vnto you and whereas I am Informyd that ye ar assigned patron and pryncypall ruler of the fre schole of saynct marye wyke In the edge of Cornewall by the foundres thereof my Ladye percyvall deceasyd, I shall desyer you to vse your good mynde and will to the preferment of on Jhon poynt a graduat of the vnyversyte Lawfull as I am credeblylly Informyd and sufficyent for the rome also accustomyd to bryng up yowthe, that at the next vacatyon after Mr. Roo now there beyng, he may be put therein scholemaster at thys my request And at the sight of these my Letters so to vse hym herein that he may report to me agayne of your Jentyllnes towardes hym In thys behalfe. Thys Jesus *preserue* you wrytten at the Rowles the 19 day of Januarye

238. CROMWELL TO SIR THOMAS WYATT.

B. M. Harl. MSS. 282, ff. 167 and 159; Cal. xiii. (i) 255. Feb. 11 (1538).

The King is so desirous to show himself friendly to the Emperour, that he is willing to marry his three children in Spain and Portugal, and to aid Charles against the Turk.

Master Wyat This shall be tad[u]ertyse yow that the kyng having sene and perused your *letteres* of the eighteeneth of th[e] last monethe addressed to me, dothe thankfully accept themperours gratuyte, in the same declared . towa[rds] hym, and conseederyng how the matier of peax betwene themper[our] and the frenche kyng is not concluded for a declaration bothe of his zeale to the quiete in Christendom, and of a Juste Corresponde[nce] of kyndness ageyne towards themperour if the same<sup>1</sup> cowlde be content to *committ* the manying of the peace to his magestye(s) wise and resonable ordre for the duchie of Millan refusing the bishopp of romes

<sup>1</sup> c. o. amycall

meane therein who can be no meate arbiter for that purpos  
 aswell for that he pretendith for interest in parte of Millan  
 as in parme and placence, as for that there is great lykelyod  
 that in the doing of itt he will follow the steppis of his  
 predecessor who in suche caces hath ever vsid to worcke  
 theyre owne benefyte and establisshement whatsoever shuld  
 succede of the rest, the kinges Ma[ieste] wold I doubt not  
 but go through out of hande *with* the mariage of my lady  
 Marys grace and coople his only sonne the prin[ce] *with*  
 themperours doughter born or to be born of yeres mete for  
 hi[m] *with* bonde *that* he shall at the yeres of consent take  
 her to mariage, and further allso ioyne *our* other doughter, the  
 lady Elizabeth in mariage *with* oon of kyng ferdinandoss sons  
 limitting such dotes as shuld be mete for his graces doughters  
 and over and above this I am assured *that* the kinges Ma[ieste]  
 woll gyve suche Ayde to themperour in any expedicion to be  
 made agaynst the greate turke as shal be greatly to his  
 advantage so he will open his purpos therin, and reasonably  
 demaunde towards the same. this I thought convenient to  
 write vnto you *that* you may of yourself declare to themperour  
 what lykelyode ye haue from me and other your frendes here  
*that* there shall ensue a most firme knot betwene the kinges  
 Ma[ieste] and him and advertise agayne how ye shall finde  
 him disposed in *that* behaulf. Mr. Wiat I perceyve *your*  
 credence there is good kepe it, well, it may turne to *your*  
 commoditie Thus Fare you hartely well From the Courte  
 being at Westminster the xi<sup>th</sup> of February <sup>1</sup>

Your louyng Freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To myn Assured loving Freende *sir* Thomas Wiat  
 knight the kinges highnes Ambassadour *with* Themperour

*Endd.* My lord *privi* sele of the xi of february *received* by  
 franscisco the xxiiij of the same in barsolona

### 239. CROMWELL TO SIR THOMAS WYATT.

B. M. Harl. MSS. 282, f. 163; Cal. xiii. (i) 256. Feb. 11 (1538).

Informs him that his doings are all approved of at Court.

Maister Wiat afre my right harty *commendacions* thise  
 shalbe *taduertise* you that having thoportunitie of this  
 Currouer Albeit I haue no matiers of importance to signifie

<sup>1</sup> Except for the signature, address, endorsement, and last sentence, this letter is written in cipher.



vnto you more thenne touching *yourself* be conteyned in a scedule herin enclosed conteyning certain thinges to be discreately wayed for *your* oune benefete yet amonges those *your* oune matiers I thought convenient to intymate that Al *your* doinges be taken in good parte and that the kinges Maieste is soo good and gracious lorde vnto you, as I trust you shall by some effectes shortly perceyve good argumentes of the same. Thus fare you hartely well From Westminster the xi<sup>th</sup> of February

Your louyng freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To myn Assured loving freende Sir Thomas Wiat Knight the kinges Ambassadour with Themperour

#### 240. CROMWELL TO GARDINER.

B. M. Add. MSS. 25,114, f. 286; Cal. xiii. (i) 280. Feb. 15, 1538.

Assures him of the King's goodwill. The bearer is to go on to Wyatt, and will see Gardiner on his return.

After my right hartye commendacions to your lordshipp Forasmoche as I knowe right well that ye wyll earnestly employe your good dexteryte to set furthe the contentes of the kinges hieghnes *Letteres* which ye shall Receyve at this tyme as yn the lyke ye haue ever accustomed, I haue thought by these *presentes* onely to aduertys youe that Albeyt his hieghnes maketh in the same a Longer Rehersall and discourse of his matyers thenne *percace* (you) shall thinke to haue been necessary and rather wrytteth to note and ympute vnto youe some obliuion or forgetfulnes then for anny greate consequence that may folowe of the same, yet neuertheles ye may be assured that his Maiestye berethe no suche displeasure vnto youe nor entendeth to impute vnto you thereby suche slaknes as the discourse seamethe to emplye knowing and waying your truthe, fydelyte and effectuell good wyll and deuocion to his Maiestye and his affaires, But rather his hieghnes thinkethe ye shall thereby vnderstande that he kepethe in memorye and Remembraunce an accompte of his affayres and the hole trayne thereof, by reason of the which his grace signifieth vnto youe that ye shal doo the lyke to thentent ye may be alwayes the more redy and the better prepared to make suche aunswere to every poynt thereof as may be to the Furtherance of his matyers of Importaunce Whenne the cace shall soo Require. Therefore I Pray you to take his graces meanyng non otherwyse thenne soo Nothing

doubting of the contynuaunce of his favour towards you, *with* no lesse Respect and consyderatyon to be had thereof to your comfort and consolacion yn tyme cummyng thenne your good merytes doo deserue This berer ys payed for his post bothe going and cummyng and ys directed thorough to Mr. Wyat and soo to Return by youe at his cummyng home, yf the *letteres* lately sent to Mr. Wyat by Barnaby shall not be gonne before his arryvall youe may dispeche them also by hym without Further chardge, And thus Fare ye hertely wel From Saynt James besydes Westminster the xv<sup>th</sup> day of February

Your lordshippis assurydlye

THOMAS CRUMWELL

Maister Parys at his cummyng to your lordship shall bring *with* him your horses and also your *seruantes* who be staye(d) by expresse comandement for the more hasty spede to be made whiche the curroure canne bettre endure thenne any of that sorte

*Add.* To my veray good Lord my Lorde of Winchestre the kinges Ambassadour Resident in Fraunce

*Endd.* Lorde Privaye Seal From Saint James 15 Feb. 29<sup>o</sup>.

#### 241. CROMWELL TO SIR THOMAS WYATT.

B. M. Harl. MSS. 282, f. 173; Cal. xiii. (i) 330. Feb. 22 (1538).

The King's letters will answer his and inform him of the news here. Begs him to continue diligent and watchful. Promises to attend to his allowance.

After my right hartye commendacions Forasmuche as by the *letteres* which the kinges Maiestie sendeth vnto you at this tyme ye shall bothe perceyve the Receipt of suche your *letteres* as be hetherto arryved here and his graces answere thereto, wyth the hole discourse of the newes and affaires here, Albeit I doubt not but ye woll vse suche good diligence in fulfylling his highnes pleasure in the same as ye haue accustomed yet I haue thought to desier and pray you at this tyme no lesse dilygently to employe your earnest dexteryte but rather asmoche as in you shall lye to sett furthe and so conduce thaffayres as thereby may folowe his Maiesties good purpos Merking and noting in suche wise the dyscourses procedinges and *communicatyons* to be had there their contynuaunce fasshyon and vehemence *with* the very woordes and aunswers as by the same the certaintie of thinges to ensue may be coniected and knowen And as ye haue right well doon

heretofore moche to his graces contentment and satisfaccion Soo ye shall according to his good Expectacion by *your letteres with* all possible celerytie aduertys his hieghnes entierly of *your* hoole procedinges and conferences there and of the circumstaunces thereof togeder *with* all occurrences Assuring youe that his Maieste taketh *your* good seruice in soo thankfull parte as I trust his grace woll shortely declare his thankfull acceptacion and *perfy*t Remembraunce thereof to your no litle comfort And as concernyng thadvancement of your diettes I shall travail for the newe Signature of your warraunt for the same as sone as any oportunte shall occurre for the same. This berer ys payed bothe for his Jorneye hether and for his Returne agayn which I trust shal be *with* diligence And thus Fare ye hertelywell From St. James besydes Westminster the xxij day of February.

Your assured Freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL

I praye yow trewlye to answer my last *letteres*

*Add.* To myn assuered Loving frende Sir Thomas Wiat knight the kinges Ambassadour resydent in the Emperours courte

*Endd.* My lord *privi* sele the xxii of february re[ceived] by rede the iii<sup>d</sup> of Marche in barsolona.

#### 242. CROMWELL TO PETER MEWTAS.

R. O. Cal. xiii. (i) 203. <February, 1538.>

Instructs him to visit Madame de Longueville, to discover if she is willing to become the wife of the King, and if so to obtain her portrait.

Instructions given to peter M. oone of the gent etc.

First the said peter taking *with* him this Instruction shall *with* all convenient diligence addresse himself in to fraunce and soo to the place where it shal chaunce Madame de<sup>1</sup> L. to Lye at And at his Arryval there he shall make vnto the same most harty and effectuel commendacions from me the lord privy seale *with* semblable thanks that it pleased her *partely* at my contemplacion to entretayn the said peter at his Late being there in soo honorable a sorte as she did. And thenne he shal declare vnto her that he is nowe sent vnto her expressly from me the said lord privy seale to intymate and signifie, that Albeit at his said Late being *with* her it appered

<sup>1</sup> c. o. Long.

vnto him by her wordes and communication that she was Free and at libertie from all contracte or consent of mariage, whiche at his cummyng home he declared as nighe as he could with the same wordes she spake vnto him, Wherupon I the said lord privy seale vppon the good affection whiche I bere towards her for her vertues wisdom and noblesse purposed to haue setfurthe some ouerture of mariage for her to the kinges Majeste my maister and most drad Soueraign lorde, yet forasmoche as it is now signified to his highnes that the king of Scottes hathe sithens that tyme of the said peters being with her folowed his purpose and desire therein very earnestly in somoche as her oune father shuld be come downe<sup>1</sup> for the driving of a conclusion in the same, And further that the said king of Scottes<sup>2</sup> is determyned very shortly in secret maner to repair thither for the perfite finishing solemnizac[i]on and consummation of it; being perplexed vppon these newes what it shuld be best for me to doo, whither to desist from myn entent and purpose; Or to kepe the same in a suspence tyl I might knowe in dede whither they be true, Or setfurth by some man that percace having some ynkeling of it wold by some practise interrupt the same and with a brute cause me to staye myn entrepr[yse] For the certain knowlege of the truth I desired the said M. eftsones to make his repaire vnto her, and not only to declare the cause in forme expressed and howe I am therupon perplexed howe I might procede or staye without offence to the kinges Majeste or to her; to his grace if I shuld breake of that thing that were befor passed wherin I might be noted of summe lightnes, to her if I shuld either not move that thing whiche it might wel appere by the said peter I entended to aduance asmoche as I could, the cace soo standing that I might doo it without any mannes Iniurye, Or if I shuld vppon her general wordes spoken to the said M. move that matier that being irremediable could turne her to non honour nor commoditie But also to desire her most hartely that it may please her in cace any suche thinges haue been entreated sithens the said M. departed from her as be befor specefied, to declare the same vnto him with her state condition and determynac[i]on vppon the same, And the said peter shal saye that the certain reaportes whiche haue been made of her vertues noblesse and wisdom aswel by the same peter as by sundry others of good creditie iudgement and estimac[i]on haue fully perswaded vnto me, that howesoeuer the matier doth stande she woll not be greved with this my sute vnto her considering it procedethe of a faithful desire to thadvancement

<sup>1</sup> c. o. in *personne* only

<sup>2</sup> c. o. well

of her honour, and of the honour of her hole house and familie. And if he shall perceyve By her answer that the said reaportes made to the contrary notwithstanding she is Free and at libertie from al consent or purpose to any mariage, shewing therewith any good inclynacion hitherwardes; As in that cace the said peter may assure her that in this matier and all others that may sounde to her furtherance and advauncement I wolbe her earnest Ministre, Soo he shall saye that in cace it might like her father or any of her Frendes to setfurth any indifferent ouerture to the kinges Maieste wherby his grace might perceyve their good willes and inclynacions towardes him It wold moche conferre and give vnto me a sufficient grounde soo to worke as I trust shuld be in thende to her honour and comfort. And in cace it shal fortune Mons<sup>r</sup> de Guise her father to be there or nere hande in cace she shall aduise the said peter though it be but in general wordes to move him therin, the said peter taking some good occasion therunto shall of himself and for the declaration of his oune affection towardes his house and familie move him therein accordingly vsing with the said Mons<sup>r</sup> de Guise suche an attemperance as he seme not to seke moche more thenne himself woll seme to offer or easely agre vnto in that Behaulf. And with suche answer as he shal receyve he shal retourne with diligence. Finally if the said peter Meautys shall perceyve any good towardnes and inclynacion in the said M. de L. he shall if it be possible for him by any meanes to compasse it get her picture truly made, and like vnto her And bring the same hither with him

*Endd.* 1538 Mr. Mewtes Instruccions.

*Endd.* touching the k[in]ges maryage with the duke of Guyse<sup>1</sup> daughter

#### 243. CROMWELL'S INSTRUCTIONS TO PHILIP HOBY.

B. M. Add. MSS. 5,498, ff. 1-2; Cal. xiii. (i) 380. <Feb. 1538.>

Directs him to visit the Court of the young Duke of Longueville, and to take the portraits of the two daughters of the Duke of Guise in one picture; also to visit the Duke of Lorraine and deliver a letter to him from Cromwell, and if possible to obtain a portrait of his daughter.

#### I.

A memoriall to my freend Philip Hoby touching such matters as he hath now committed to his Charge.

First the same laboring to gete knowleage where the yong duke of Longouille lieth shall with diligence by poste repaire

<sup>1</sup> c. o. Vendome

thither where he shall finde, as it is said, the two daughters of monsieur de Guyse, whom at his coming he shall salute and so declare vnto them that hauinge certain buisenes in those parties he coulde not pretermit to visite the one of them, of whom he hath by his late being there *somme* acquaintance. And therewith he shall diligentlie view and consider well the yonger sister. And he shall require the Dutchesse her moother or such other as shall haue the gouernment of them that he may also take the Phisionomie of her that he may ioine her sister and her in a faire table. Which obtained, he shall addresse him self to the house and duelling place of the Duke of Loraigne. To whom at his accesse vnto him he shall deliuer my letter of Credence, and to the same saye, that I doubt not but he hath heard *with* how and propence a good will I haue trauailed to auance *somme* personage of his house and familie to the mariage of the kinges maiestie my *master*. And albeit that the same my pourpose hath not taken that effect that I desired, Yet doth the same affection remaine still in me, which I wolde be glad to employe according to my commencement, if I mai gete therunto occasion. And forasmuch as latlie it was declared vnto me that his grace hath a daughter of Excellent qualitie, hauing the same Philip *somme* other affaires in those parties, I haue thought meete to desire him to diuert to the said duke *with* my said letters to thentent he might at his pleasour visite and see his daughter and also take her picture to be presented for her aduancement as the time mai serue. Requiring him further that it may please him to open *somme* parte of his minde and inclination touching this matter. And to deuise that *somme* such ouerture might be made on his behalfe to the kinges Maiestie as I may therupon haue *somme* foundation wherupon to setfoorth this thing, which should be so muche to his honor. In which case the said Philip mai assure him that I shall not faile to do that office that shall become an honest freende and one that specially fauoreth that house and familie. And the said Philip shall also enter communication *with* the yong Ladie after the same foorme and maner as his Instruction runnethe to the person of her father. And assone as he shall haue gotten her Phisionomie and knowen the Dukes pleaser, he shall take his leaue and retourn *with* all possible diligence

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

## II.

Hoby is to visit the Duchess of Milan, and request her to permit the King's servant Holbein to take her portrait. Hoby is to try to discover if she has any inclination to marry the King.

Instructions giuen by the *Lord* Cromwell to Philip Hoby sent ouer by him to the dutchesse of Loreigne, then <to the> dutchesse of Millane.

First to repaire to Mr. Hutton and to tarie at his lodging or where he shall think most meete for the more secrecie of the matter till he shall haue bine *with* the Regent.

Then vpon his aduertisement Mr. Philip shall make his accesse to the Dutchesse, and after my *Lordes* humble commendacions made vnto her grace, he shall say that he doubteth not but both by the mouthe of the Ladie Regent and by the relacion of the kinges *Maiestes* Ambassadour there resident she knoweth the cause of his comminge and the ground wherupon it proceadeth *with* my *Lordes* inclinacion to thaduauncement of the same vpon the constant fame which he hath heard of her vertue, wisdom and most laudable qualities which he shall expresse vnto her as the same is contained in the letter. And that he is therupon addressed to visite and salute her on my *Lordes* behalf and to require her that for the ministring to my Lorde of a further occasion to satisfie Thambassadors, It may please her grace to take so much peine at his poore desire to sit so longe at some such time as her self shall appoint as a seruaunt of the kinges highnes being come thither for that pourpose may take her Phisionomie.

Then shall he desire to know her pleaser when Mr. Hanns shall *comme* to her for the doing of his feat in the taking of his picture. And so hauinge the time appointed he shall go *with* him or tarie behind as she shall appointe. And amongst other *communicacion* the said Philip shall of him self wishe as it were vpon an affection entred into his oune breast, both vpon my *Lordes* reportes of her vertues and good qualities noted to be in her and by his oune view and experience of the same, that it might please the kinges *Maiestie* being now *without* a wief taduaunce her to the honor of a Queene of England. And he shall well note her Aunsweres, her gesture and countenanc(e) *with* her inclinacion, that he may at his retourne declare the same to the kinges *Maiestie*. And beinge her picture once taken, he shall take his leaue of the said Dutchesse and retourn with Hanns in his *companie* accordingly.

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

## III.

A speech written for Hoby to make to the Duchess on his arrival.

The woordes of the said Philip Hoby to the Dutchesse.

I doubt not but both by the mouth of the Ladie Regent and by the Relacion of the kinges *Maiestes* Ambassadour here resident, you know the cause of my comminge and the grounde wherupon it proceadeth, with my Lordes inclinacion to the aduancement of the same, vpon the constant fame which he hath heard of *your* graces vertue, wisdom and most laudable qualities. And with this good inclinacion of the Lord my *master*, his pleaser is to addresse me hither to visite and to salute *your* grace in his behalf and to require of *your* grace that for the ministring to my Lorde of a further occasion and to satisfie Thambassadors, It may please you at my Lordes poore desire to sit so longe at *somme* such time as shall please you to appoint, that a seruauent of the kinges highnes being come hither for that pourpose may take *your* phisionomie. This is my Lordes entent for aduancement of *your* noble honor.

For the great good reaportes of my Lord of *your* vertues and goodly qualities and by mine oune view and experience of the same, considering the kinges *Maiestie* is widowar and *without* a wief, wold to god it wolde please his *maiestie* to aduance *your* grace to the honour of Queene of England, considering *your* vertuous qualities are a great deale more in deede then euer was notified and for a great confirmacion of amitie and loue to continew betwene Themperors *Maiestie* and the kinges highnes.

## 244. CROMWELL TO SIR THOMAS WYATT.

B. M. Harl. MSS. 282, f. 178<sup>1</sup>; Cal. xiii. (i) 387. March 1 (1538).

Informs him that the French have signified their willingness to submit to Henry's arbitration, in their dispute with the Emperor. Wyatt is to urge Charles, in every possible way, to do the same.

Mr. Wiat after my hartie commendations this shalbe tadvertise you *that* this *present* day being the last of February

<sup>1</sup> This letter (B. M. Harl. MSS. 282, ff. 178-81) is the contemporary decipher of the cipher letter (B. M. Harl. MSS. ff. 175-7 and 182). At the bottom of the cipher letter, on folio 182, the following sentences are written :—

Thus Far[e] ye hartely wel From  
Hamptoncourte the First day of  
Marche

*Your* lovyng Freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To myn Assurid Loving



arrived here at the court the bisshop of tarbez being addressed to the kinges Maiestie from the Frenche King who bringing *with* him a commission to entreate and conclude vpon a confirmation of al Amities betwene them *with* an addicion of all suche thinges as on eyther parte might be diuised further to or eyther of their commodities made playne and certeyn overture that whither the kinges Majesty wold enter any suche capitulacion or no in cace it shuld be his pleasure to take it vpon him he shuld for the French kinges parte haue the hole and entier manyeng of the Peax between him and Themperor and further he offerd on the French kinges behaulf *that* he shuld never take peax *with* themperour but the kinges Majesty shuld therin be a principall contrahent and also in the matier of counseil and a[ll] other thinges *that* the king shuld finde the french king so assured and confourmable towards him as he shuldhauē cause to accept him for his good brother and most entier frende, to this the king answer(ed) *that* there wordes were many tymes so qualified *that* it appered hard to him to give any grete credite *without* further prouf vnto them neuertheles for *that* *that*<sup>1</sup> parte whiche shewed an effeccion in the said french king the king gave vnto him his condigne thankes declaring how muche his hieghnes desired the succeding of suche vniversel peax as might redound to the quiet of all<sup>2</sup> christendome and how earnestly his grace hath travailed vpon *that* zeale only to obteyne the mediacion of it not doughting but in cace he wold stike to *that* overture his good brother themperour who hath shewed therin alreedy good inclinacion wold right gladly do the semblable and as touching the ioyning of his grace as a principal contrahent to his Majesty told him *that* he was assured so to be by the saide Emperours meanes though the french king wold say nay vnto it, albeit his overture therin and in the rest carieng *with* it a frendly visage was suche as he wold not but take in good parte and give vnto him thankes also for it, as thankes be given for frendly wordes which kepe their place as long as they shalbe not denied by contrary effectes. To this they replied *that* for the french kinges part they could affirme *that* as his overtures proceded from a most frendly harte so his dedes shuld<sup>3</sup> moost certainly approve and confirme the same, but as for Themperour they sayde they could affirme also vpon their

Freende Sir Thomas Wiat Knight  
the Kinges Ambassadors in Spayn  
*Endd.* My lord privi sele of the  
first off Marche rec[eived] the xi of

the same by my lord off Winchester  
servant in barsolona

<sup>1</sup> sic.

<sup>2</sup> c. o. the

<sup>3</sup> c. o. make

certeyn knowlege that what wordes soever he had vttered or eny for him he never minded to ioyn the king as a premier contrahent ne wold in any wise agre that the king shuld haue in his hand the mainieng of the peax betwene them wherunto I<sup>1</sup> assure you the king made frendly answer for themperours honour trouth and assurednes to the obseruacion of his worde and in the debating of his most hartie love towardes themperour, so *that our* Ambassadors from the frenche king be retired to London *without* doing of any thing or ther receyving of any other answer, and forasmuch as I do perceyve *that* they woll offer wonders to stey the king from themperour albeit I am in most assured hope that they shall therin faile in their purpos notwithstanding his grace wold I thinke labor to make some good ende betwene them and therfor the good of christendom and the better chastising of the common enemye of the same, yet I thought good to advertise you therin *that* you may at *your* oportunitie declare the same to themp[eror] and to his counseil for the good acceleracion of his determinate answers to the thinges put in overture betwene them and specially you must travail *that* seing the frenche king hath offerde this mediacion of peax to the king Themperour semyng to haue lesse confidence in his grace thenne they show themselves to have and likewise it shalbe wel done *that* you shal most earnestly induce themperour to the writing of the *letteres* wherin he shal affirme his *promesses* both touching the ioyning of the king as a premier contrahent and touching the consenting to nothing in the counsel though it shuld take effecte *that* to the<sup>2</sup> his grace or to his realme may be in any wise preiudicial trusting also *that* for the steve of his consent to the place wherunto the saide counsel is indicted and concerning all the rest of the thinges whereof mencion is made in the *letteres* sent vnto you by Reede his *majesty* woll vse *that* loving conformitie *that* may bring al matiers now well entred into a iust perfection if any lacke shuld be must<sup>3</sup> spring on that parte which I being a poore minister to my Master and bering an honest herte towardes the coniunction of him and themperour togeder wold be loth and sory to se it, and therfor Mr. Wiat now is the tyme for him to take his tyme and for you to play *your* parte of a good seruauant I mistruste neyther the loving mind and wisdom of thone ne the honest zeale and desire of thother *that* all thinges may frame to the honour of both princes and consequently to the benefitt of all christendome, hartely desiring you to vse *your* dexteritie and to accelerate suche certeyne and

<sup>1</sup> *c. o.* asked him<sup>2</sup> *sic.*

resolute answer in all thinges as may be to the kinges satisfaccion.

Mr. Wiat now handle this matier in suche earnest sorte *with* *themperour* as the king who by your faire wordes hath conceived a certen to finde<sup>1</sup> assured frendeship ther be not deceyved the frenchemen affirme so, constantly and boldly *that* none thing spoken by *themperour* eyther touching the principall contrahent the counsel or further alliaunce hath in the same any maner of good faith but suche fraude and deceyte that the king had gathered a certayn confidence in *themperours* honour and trust he<sup>1</sup> vpon your *letteres* and the relacion of Mr. dudley I assure you on my faith it wold make any man to suspect his proceding they say and depely swere *that* the peax resteth in their hand and arbitre and therfor If *themperour* shuld in any wise conclude *with* them before he shuld go through *with* his matters here ye though might haue<sup>1</sup> them to take peace *with* suche condicions as he himself wold appoint vnto after he wold offer as moche or more to the king thenne he hath don or is now desired of him, I thinke certaynly it could not be<sup>1</sup> *with* all *that* which wold now be engendred by suche agrement but I neyther feere his honour in his promes ne his wisdom for his bargayne *that* may now be made if he woll now folow it and firmly ioyne himself *with* this mariage *partie*, and if there shuld be any difficultie vpon the point of the mediacion by reason of the shortnes of the tyme of the treux . you may declare how the frenche men show themselves so earnest to put al in the kinges hand *that* they offer vpon any significacion *that* *themperour* wold make thoughe it were but to his Ambassadour there to condescende to the same, they woll strait resolute and agre vpon the protraction of the treux for so long a tyme as the king shall thinke mete and wol determyn. Wherfor if that point be desired vpon advertisement of *themperours* mynde therin eyther it shal be obteyned or elles the frenchemen shal starte from *that* whiche so absolutely they haue offered evin to the kinges owne *personne*.

Labour now Mr. Wiat to cause *themperour* if it be possible to write it the Frenche king *that* he is content to committ this mediacion to the kinges hande to offer therfor a longer treux for the frenchmen say they will make the king se *themperours* craftie dealing and discifre him and by this meane their owne craft if it be falls *that* *thei* say as I thinke surely it is shalbe torned into their owne neckes Thus fare ye hertely well At hamptoncourt the first of Marche

<sup>1</sup> sic.

## 245. CROMWELL TO LORD LISLE.

R. O. Lisle Papers, ii. 127; not in Cal. Mar. 20 (1538).

Requests him to let the bearer, George Rous, pass out of the realm, with one servant, two horses, and £20 in money.

After my right harty commendacion vnto *your* good lordship thiese be to aduertise you that the kinges pleasure ys that my *seruaunt* George Rows berer herof shall passe out of this Realme into the parties of beyond the See for his affayres and busynes ther to be done. Withe one *seruaunt* and two horses or geldynges twenty poundes in money and other his lafull cariage and utensiles. And *without* any vnlawfull serche let or ympedymēt, Wherfore I require you to cause that he may so passe *without* any disturbance accordyng to the kynges pleasure in that behalf. Thus the blessed Trenyte preserve *your* good lordship. At the Court the xx<sup>th</sup> day of Marche.

*Your* lordshippis assuryd

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To my veray good lorde the Vicount lisle the Kinges depute at Calays

## 246. CROMWELL TO SIR ROGER TOWNSEND AND SIR JOHN HEYDON.

R. O. Cal. xiii. (i) 601. Mar. 26, 1538.

They are to examine and settle the complaints of Robert Burbeck against Robert Townsend. Cf. Letter 267.

After my right hartye commendacions Whereas complainte is made to the king and his most honorable counseil by Robert Burbek of greate Riboroughe in the Countye of Norffolk that where the saide Robert Burbek had in Ferme by lease the terme thereof not expired a Certayne grounde called Sennowe oone Robert Touneshend Esquire hathe not onely dispossessed him of the same, But also wyth holdethe from him the some of viii li. awarded by arbitrement indifferently elected and chosen, and Furthermore hathe *procured* one William Androwe of greate Riborough afore-said to send his two sonnes to lye in wayte for the same Burbek besides that the saide Touneshende hathe by thextremytie and rigour of the lawe and calumpniacion molested the saide Burbek to his greate losse damage and vtter

vndoing, Oneles his Maiestie shuld prouyde him some grac-  
 cyous remedy. And Forasmuche as there seamethe grete  
 Simplicite and Feare in the saide complaintyve and muche  
 force rigour and crafte in the saide Touneshend and Androwe  
 The kinges hieghnes pleasur and commaundement is that you  
 shall Furthwith call all the saide personnes before you and  
 so to examyn the hoole matyer groundely and substancyally  
 and thereuppon gyue your fynall order and directyon ac-  
 cording to right equite and iustice So that the same Burbek  
 haue no cause eftsones to molest his hieghnes with any suche  
 Lyke sutes. But that he may haue Free accesse and recesse  
 from tyme to tyme without any Lett perturbance or  
 molestacion of them or any of them Not Failing hereof as  
 his grace trustethe you And thus fare ye hertely well. From  
 St. James the xxvi<sup>th</sup> of Marche the xxix<sup>th</sup> yere of his Maiesties  
 most noble Reigne.

Your louyng Freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To my frendes Sir Roger Towneshend & Sir Johon  
 Heiydyng knyghtes and to euery of theme.

247. <CROMWELL> TO THE PRIOR OR ABBOT <OF —>.

R. O. Cal. xiii. (i) 638. Mar. <1538>.

Begs him to confirm the transfer of an annuity of 40s. from Dr. Bonner to  
 Thomas Shirley.

My lorde in my hertie maner I commend me vnto you.  
 And wher(as) it is so that doctour Boner my louyng frend  
 hauyng an annuyte of xl sh. by the yere of you during his  
 liff is contented for my sake that Thomas Sherle late with  
 hym & now at this tyme in my seruice shall haue & enioye  
 the same soo that ye & your brother will graunt therto.  
 I shall desir & pray you hertelie to ferther the thing to the  
 best of your power & induce your brother vnto the same.  
 granteing therapon vnto my said seruaunt your conuent  
 seale during his liff, in as good & fauourable maner as ye  
 can. And to certifie me by this beyrer of your conformitie  
 & doyng herein to thentent I may giffe yow thanks accord-  
 inglie as gladlie I shall doo. And thus fare ye well. From  
 saynt James besides Westminster the day of Marche.

*Endd.* The copy of a Lettere

## 248. &lt;CROMWELL&gt; TO THE &lt;BISHOP OF SALISBURY&gt;.

B. M. Cleop. E. iv, f. 81; Cal. xiii. (i) 572. &lt;Mar. 1538.&gt;

Rebukes the Bishop for his complaints and taunts. Denies that he has acted in an unfriendly or partial spirit.

My lord after hartie commendations, I cannot but both moch marueil that yow, whom I haue taken to be myn earnest frend, sholde Judge me, as I may perceyue by your letters yow do, and also be glad, that ye so frankly vtter your stomache to me. I wold thanke yow for your plain wrytinge, and fre monitions, sauyn<sup>g</sup> that, yow seme fuller of suspicion, then it becum<sup>m</sup>ith, as I thinke, a prelate of your sorte to be, and, to say, that maketh me more sorye, moch worse perswaded of me, then I thowght, any of your lernyn<sup>g</sup> and iudgement cold haue ben. I toke a matier owte of your handes into myne, yf vpon conseyderacions, myn office bynde me to do so, what cause haue ye to complain? If I had don thys, either vpon affection, or intendinge preiudice to your estimation, yow myght haue expostulated with me, and yet if ye then had don it, after a jentler sorte, I shold both soner haue amended, that I dyd amisse, and also haue had better cause to Judge your wrytinge to cum of a frendly harté towardes me. If ye be offended with my sharpe letters, how can your testie wordes, I had almost gyuen them another name, delite me? I required yow to vse no extremitie in your office, durus est sic sermo, ye tosse it, and when ye haue done, ye beginne agein, euen as thowghe, all beinge sayd, all were still behinde. Yf yow haue vsed no extremitie I am, I insure yow, as glad of it as I owght to be. And thowghe yow do not, yet vpon a complainte myn office byndeth me to succor hym, that saith he is ouermached and is compelled to sustein wronge. I was thus informed, and by persons, to whom I gaue more credite then I intend to do hereafter, if they haue abused me, as yow wold make me beleue they haue. They thus complayning, cold I do any lesse, then graunte vnto them, suche remedie as the kinges hyghenes and hys lawes gyue indifferently to all hys subiectes? Myght I not also somewhat gather, that ye proceded the sorer ayenste The Reder, Roger London, when I had seen, how moch yow desired the preferment of your seruant to that Rowme? My lord, yow had shewed yourselfe, of moch more pacience, I wold not say of moch more prudencye, if ye had contented yourselfe with their laful appeale and my laful iniunctions, and rather haue sowght fully to instructe me in the matier, then thus to desire to conquer me by shrowde wordes, to vanquishe me by sharpe threpes of scripture,

whyche as I knowe to be trewe, so I truste to God, as greate a clerke as ye be, ye allege *them* owt of their place. It becummith me not, neyther yet I am wonte, to vante myselfe, of well doinge, I knowe who worketh all that is well wroght by me, and wheras he is the hole doer, I intend not to offre hym thys wronge, he to labor, and I to take the *thankes*. Yet as I do not cease to gyue *thankes*, that it hathe pleased hys goodnes to vse me, as an instrument and to worke *somwhat* by me, so I truste, I am as ready to serue hym in my calling to my litel power, as ye ar preste, to wryght worse of me then ye owght to thinke. My prayer is, that God gyue me no longer lyfe, then I shall be gladd to vse myn office in edificatione, and not in destructione, as ye beare me in hand I do. God, ye say, woll Judge such vsing of authorite, meanyng flattely, that I do abuse such power, as hath pleased God and the *Kinges* hyghenes to setle me in. God, I say, woll Judge such Judges as ye ar, and charme also such thoughtes as ye misvse. Ye do not so well as I wold yow shold do, if ye so thinke of me, as *your* letters make me thinke ye do. The crime that ye charge me *withall*, is greater, then I may or owght to beare, vntrewer I truste, then they that wold faynest, shalbe able to *proue*. It is a strange thinge yow say, that I neyther wold wryght, nor send yow word by mouthe, what ye shold do, *with* the popisshe monke of Abington, and that thabbot of Redinge cold gette strayghtway my letters to inhibite *your* Juste doinge. I wisse, that was not my mynd when I wrote. I dyd not intende to lette *your* iuste doinge, but rather to require yow to do iustely, neither I was swyfte in grauntyng my letters to hym, albeit I am moch redier to helpe hym, that complaynith of wronge, then preste to fyrder on, that desireth punishment of a person whom I am not sure, hath offended. I made yow no *answer*, a strange thinge. I wisse, my lord, I thought ye had better knowen, my businesses, then for such a matier, to estime me not *your* frende. Yow myght haue better Judged, that I was to moch cumbred *with* other affares that those whych sued for thabbot cold better espie ther tyme, then *yours* colde. Som *man* woll thinke, ye rather vtter displeasur conceyued before, then that ye haue any vrgent occasion here to misiudge my mynd towardes yow. As *concernyng* *your* mayer, yow muste vse *your* priuileges, as *things* lent vnto yow, so longe, as ye shall occupie them well, that is, accordinge to the mynde and pleasur of them, that gaue yow them.

I toke neyther the *monkes* cause, nor any other into my handes to be a bearer of any such, whom ther vpryght

dealinge is not able to beare. No, you knowe, I thinke, that I loue such readers of Scripture as litel as ye do. Wold God men of your sorte were as diligent to see, that in all their dioceses, good men were made, as I am glad to remoue<sup>1</sup> theuyl when I knowe them. Yf yow had taken euen then but halfe the pain to send vp such thinges ayenste hym, as yow now send, neither yow shold haue had cause, no nor occasion, thus rasshely to deuine of my good or euyl will toward yow, nor I haue ben cumbred with thys answer. My lord, I pray yow, whyle I am your frend, take me to be so, for if I were not, or if I knewe any cause, why I ought not, as I wold not be afrayd to showe yow, what had alienated my mynd from yow, so yow shold well perceyue, that my displeasur shold last no lenger, then ther were cause. I passe ouer, your Nemo leditur, nisi a seipso. I pray with yow thys firste parte<sup>2</sup>, our Lord haue pitie vpon me. Thother parte is not in my prayers, that god shold torn my harte. For he is my Judge. I may erre in my doinges for wante of knowlege, I willingly beare no misdoers. I willingly hurte none, whom honestie and the kinges lawes do not refuse. Vndo not yow yourselfe, I entende nothinge lesse, then to worke yow any displeasure. If hetherto, I haue showed yow any pleasure, I am glad of it, I showed it to your qualities and not to yow. Yf they tarry with yow, my good will cannot departe from yow excepte your prayer be herd, that is my harte be torned. I assure yow I am ryght glad ye ar in the place ye ar in, and wold do, what shall lie in me to ayde yow in your office, to maintain your reputation, to gyue yow credite amonges your flocke, and els wher, as longe as I shall see yow desireful to do your dewtie accordinge to your call. I woll not becume your good Lord, as your good Lord, as your desire is, I am & haue ben your frend and take yow to be myne. Cast owte vain suspition, Let rasshe iudgement rule men of lesse witte & discretion. Wilfulnes becummith all men better then a bisshop, whych shold alwayes teach vs to lacke gladly our own will. Bycause yow may not haue your own will here is, *Dominus pauperem facit & dat, & Dominus dedit & Dominus abstulit*, to what purpose? Sit nomen Domini benedictum can neuer lacke hys place, it cummith alwayes in season; or els as greate a diuine as ye ar, I wold say, it were not euyn the best placed here, excepte yow ment better yow had rather lose all, then any parte of your will. I pray yow teach pacience better, in your deades, or els speke as litel of it as ye can. My lord yow myght haue prouoked som other in my place, that wold haue vsed lesse pacience with yow,

<sup>1</sup> c. o. disapproue<sup>2</sup> c. o. God haue



finding so litel in yow. But I *can* take *your* wrytinge, and thys heate of *your* stomache; euyn as well as I *can*, I truste beware of flaterers. As for thabbot of Readinge, & hys monke, if I fynd them as ye say they ar, I woll ordre them as I shall thinke good. Ye shall do well to do *your* duetie, if yow so do, ye haue no cause to mistruste my frendshyp. Yf ye do not, I must tell it yow and *that* somewhat after the playnist sorte. To take a *controuersie* owt of *your* handes into myne, I do but myn office, yow medle farder then *yours* woll beare yow, thus ruffely to handle me for vsinge of myne. Yf ye do so no more, I let passe, all that is past, and offer yow such kyndnes, as ye shall lawfully desire at my handes. Thus fare ye woll.

*Endd.*<sup>1</sup> The mynute of a *lettere* drawn by Mr. Moryson to thabbot of Glastonbury

249. <CROMWELL> TO THE <ABBOT OF —>.

B. M. Cleop. E. iv, f. 86; Cal. xiii. (i) 573. <Mar. 1538.>

Assures him that the King has no intention of suppressing any monastery unless the inmates desire it of their own accord, or else act contrary to their allegiance.

After my hertie commendacions. Albeit I doubte not but hauyng not long sithens receyued the kinges highnes *letteres* wherein his maiestie signified vnto you, that vsing your selffes Like his good and faithfull Subiectes his grace wolde not in any wise interrupte you in your state and kinde of lyving. And that his pleasure therfore was in case any man shuld declare anything to the *contrary*, you shuld cause hym to be apprehended and kept in sure custodie, till further knolege of his graces pleasure, you wold so firmly repose yourselff in the tenour of the seid *letteres* as no mans wordes ne any voluntary surrender made by any governor and Company of any Religious house sithens that tyme shall put you in any dowte or feare of Suppression or change of your kinde of lyff and polycie, Yet the most excellent wisdom of his maiestie knyng as well that of thone side feare mey entre apon a *contrarye* apparance, where the grounde and Originall is not knowen, As on thoder side, that in suche cases there cannot want some malicious and cancred hartes that vppon a voluntary and franke surrender wolde perswade and blowe abroad

<sup>1</sup> This endorsement is inaccurate. It may possibly refer to the next letter (Cal. no. 573), though it seems more probable that the latter is the

draft of a circular addressed to the heads of the Eastern monasteries. See Cal. xiii. (i) 211 n.

a generall and a violent Suppression, to thintext you shuld savelly adhere to the Sentence of the seid *letteres* by his highness alredy addressed vnto you, And like good Subiectes insue the *purporte* of the same in thapprehencion and detencion of all suche *persones* as wold brute or instill the contrarye, Whereas *certaine* Governours and Companies of a few Religious houses haue lately made fre and voluntary surrendres, into his graces handes, his graces highnes hathe commanded me for your reposes, quyetes, and for the causes specified on his graces behalff to aduertise you that onlesse there had ben ofertures made by the seid howses that haue resigned, his grace wolde neuer haue receyued the same And that his maiestie entendeth not in any wise to trouble you or to devise for the Suppression of any Religious howse that standeth Except thei shall either desire of themselves *with* one hoole consent to resiste and forsake the same; Orelles mysuse themselves contrarye to their allegiance In wiche case Thei shall deserue the losse of moche more then their howses and possessions, that is the losse also of their lyves. Wherefore in this you may repose yourself gyvyng yourself to *serue* god devoutly, to lyve lyke true and faithfull Subiectes to his maiestie, And to *prouide* honestly for the sustentacion of your houses, And the Releving of poore people *with* the hospitalitie of the same *without* consumpcion and wilful wast and spoyle of thinges that hathe ben Lately made in many abbeis as though the Governours of them mynded only their dissolucion, you may be sure that you shall not be impeched by his maiestie but that his grace wol be your Shelde or defence ageinst all others that wold mynystre vnto you any Iniurie or displeasure. And if any man of what degre soeuer he be shall pronounce anything to the contrarye hereof, faile you not either to apprehend hym yf you shalbe able, or if he be suche a *personage* as you shall not dare medle with to wryte to his maiestie(s) highnes their name or names. And Report that he or thei so lewdly Behavyng themselves may be punnysshed for the same as shall apperteyne.

#### 250. CROMWELL TO SIR THOMAS WYATT.

B. M. Harl. MSS. 282, f. 189; Cal. xiii. (i) 671. Apr. 4 (1538).

Reports the conference of the Imperial ambassadors with the commissioners appointed to consult with them. There were never so many gay words to so little effect.

Maister Wiat Afre my right harty commendacions By this berer you shall receyve the kinges highnes *letteres* by

the contynue wherof you shall perceyve soo largely what hathe been doon here that I shall not nede to make any repeticion of the same, only I thought mete to signifie vnto you that if thise men here wold haue com to any pece of reason they might percace haue doon themselves more good thenne they haue doon There were appointed as commissioners to comen with them, my lord of Cantorbury, my lord Chauncelour my lord of Suffolk, meself, my lord Admyral the bisshops of hereforde and chichestre and Maister Russel nowe Comptroller, all thise personnes had conference with them at euery meating And in the commission was also my lord of Norffolk and the bisshop of Duresme, but they were absent. by this you may see they were not slenderly esteemed, and sure I am and dare boldly affirme it, I neuer harde soo many gaye wordes, and sawe soo litle effecte ensue of the same sithens I was borne befor this tyme, but by this I maye wel see that there is skant any good faithe in this world. The kinges Maieste dothe moche mervail that you sende your letteres open to my lorde of Winchestre, for Albeit his grace dothe not mistrust him, yet he noteth some foly in you to doo it without his expresse commaundement, and willed me taduertise youe that you shal in no wise vse it herafre, if he woll breake them he may doo it at his peril, but nowe the faulte is in you. whiche neuertheless for that whiche is past is pardoned. By the next messangers Doctour haynes deane of Excestre and doctour Boner Archedeacon of leicestre you shall here of the signature of your bill for Augmentacion of diettes Thus in the meane season Fare you hartely well From St. James the iiij<sup>th</sup> of April.

Your louyng Freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To my very loving Freende Maister Wiat the kinges Ambassadour with Themperour.

*Endd.* My lord privi sele of the v of Aprill by francisco the xij of the same at barsolona

## 251. CROMWELL TO LORD COBHAM.

B. M. Harl. MSS. 283, f. 204; Cal. xiii. (i) 680. Apr. 5 (1538).

The King has appointed him to sit upon the trial of Knell, accused of treason.

After my right herty recommendacions to your lordship, forasmoche as the kinges maiestye hathe appointed you

amonges other by his Commission of Oyer and determyner, to sit vpon the tryall of knell being accused of Treason, his pleasur was, that I shuld signifye his maiesties desire to be that herkynnyng to my lord of wiltshire, who is the Chief Commissioner in the said Comission, you shall give *your* attendance for that purpose, And to handle the mater for *your* parte, with suche a dexterite as the offendour may be punished according to Justice. Thus fare you hertely well. From Saint James the v<sup>th</sup> day of Aprill.

Your lordshippis assuryd

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To my veray good lord, my lord Cobham.

252. CROMWELL TO (LORD HUNGERFORD)<sup>1</sup>.

Longford Castle MSS. ; not in Cal. April 7 (1538).

Desires him to examine William Irish and others, and to report to Cromwell.

Thies shalbe to advertise you that havynge received your lettres of the 27<sup>th</sup> of Marche I declared the same unto the Kinges Highnes who takes the same very thankfully & in good parte. Willing and desiring you further to examyne as well the same William Yrishe as all others that were present att the spekyng of the wordes by you in yowr sayd lettres mencioned. Upon what grounde or occasion, to what intent and effect what moved hym therunto what tyme & place & under what maner and affect he spake those wordes, with as moche diligence and maturitie as ye maye. And that doon to certifie me of your said examinacion with spede wherupon ye shalbe further adcertayned of the kinges Highnes pleasure howe the said person shalbe further ordered in that behalf, praying you in the meane tyme to see the same kept in sure warde accordingly. S<sup>t</sup> James beside Westminster 7 April.

*Signed.*

253. CROMWELL TO SIR THOMAS WYATT.

B. M. Harl. MSS. 282, f. 193 ; Cal. xiii. (i) 710. Apr. 8 (1538).

Has obtained an increase of his diets. His friends at Court have been very slack. Advises him to 'quycken them' with his letters.

Maister Wiat aftre myn harty commendacions because you shal perceyve by thinstructions nowe made to these berers

<sup>1</sup> From the official Record Office transcript.

and by their relacion the hole discours of all matier of Importance touching the kinges Maieste, I shall not be tedious herin *with* any repeticion of the same, only by thise you shal knowe that according to my promise I haue obteyned *your* warrant for thaugmentacion of *your* diettes a merke by the daye, soo that nowe you haue a daily allowance of liiij s. iiij d. whiche oodde shilling above foure merkes is also converted to Mr. Mason. *Your* Agentes here if you haue any be very slack to call vppon any man for you. *your* brother hawte was not thries here sithens you went, and the rest I here nothing of onles it be whenne nothing is to be doon. I neuer sawe man that had soo many Freendes here, leave soo fewe perfite freendes behinde him. Quycken them *with* *your* letteres and in the meane season as I haue been soo shall I be bothe *your* Freende and *your* sollicitour Thus Fare you hartely well From St. James the viij<sup>th</sup> of April

Herwith you shal receyve a *lettere* from Maister pate to Brancetour. I pray you delyuer it and sollicite thanswer to the same. if Brancetour woll com home you may tel him I doubt not but he shal fynde the kinges highnes his good and gracious lorde. And I shall not fayle to take suche ordre *with* his creditours as he shalbe in quiet and out of all daunger.

Your louyng assuryd Freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

*Add.* To myn assured loving Frende Sir Thomas Wyatt knyght the kinges Ambassador resident with Themperour.

*Endd.* My lord privi sele of the v of Apryll by Mr. haines and Mr. bonar at nyce the x of may.

## 254. CROMWELL TO LORD LISLE.

R. O. Cal. xiii. (i) 810. Apr. 20 (1538).

Has received his letters. Discusses the report of the priest. Has sent money to Calais.

After my right herty and most affectuouse Commendations to *your* Lordship, the same shal undrstand that I have receyved *your* letteres of the xv of this present month and also perused the Report of a preste therin conteyned for the whiche I geve vnto *your* Lordship most herty thanks. The newes be good but oone doubte is in it whither they be true or no. If they be true then it is Like that prince who shuld so answer is an unfayned frynd to the kinges maieste. If they

be vntrue or elles they be fayned by the gentilman that reported them at his bourde or elles by the preste self It is harde to Juge. I have caused money to be sent thither I think it be arryved there by this. If not I woll not faile upon aduertisement thereof by you to be geuen to cause them that haue the conveyaunce thereof to make more celerite. Thus Fare ye right hertely well. From London this xx<sup>th</sup> of Aprill

Your lordshippis assuryd

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To my very good Lord the Visconte Lisle Lord depute of the kinges Town and marches of Calais.

255. CROMWELL TO GARDINER.

B. M. Add. MSS. 25,114, f. 291; Cal. xiii. (i) 832. Apr. 24, 1538.

Desires that the matter in dispute between them be forgotten.

Aftre my right harty commendacions to *your* lordshippe Bicause the repeticion of suche contencyous matier as hathe been writen betwene vs shuld be but displeasant and noysome to bothe parties, I shall laye the same aparte, and for an entre to *our* former facions of writing, only aduertise youe that howesoever you haue taken me, I haue shewed myself *your* freende whenne the tyme and occasion hathe served, and haue not writen more at any season vnto you in any matier thenne the kinges highnes hathe befor the sending of it furthe perused, And therfor I thought meself the more touched, that for my gentlenes I shuld receyve suche vnkinde answers. But as I haue nowe given place to *your* courage, soo I shall put those matiers in obliuion that haue thus passed betwene vs And soo Fare you hartely well From Stepneye the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of April at night.

Your lordshippis assuryd

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To my veray good lord my lord of Winchestre the kynges Ambassadour in the Court of France

*Endd.* From Stepney the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of April 30 *Regni Regis*  
The lorde prvie seal

256. CROMWELL TO <ROLAND LEE, BISHOP OF  
COVENTRY AND LICHFIELD>.

R. O. Cal. xiii. (i) 765. <Apr. 1538.>

Desires Lee to send him an advowson for the assignment of a prebend in the church of Lichfield, for a friend of his nephew Richard Cromwell.

After my right hertie commendacions vnto *your* Lordship Forasmuche as my nepvowe Richard Crumwell is moche desirous to haue the disposicion and assignement of a *prebende* in *your* church of Lichefeld to *preferre* a right honest man, and a nere frende of his thervnto And for thaccomplishment thereof hathe heretofore sent vnto you an advoyson all redye wryten to haue the *presentacion* and title of *preferment* of one of thre named in the said voyson whiche first shall chance to be come vacant there Thiese shalbe to desire and most hertelie praye *your* Lordshipp to tendre my said nepvoves suet And to send vnto him by this bearer<sup>1</sup> the said advouson signed and sealed aswell vnder *your* seale as the chapter seale of the said church accordingle. Wherein *your* so doynge ye shall administer vnto me suche thakfull pleasour as I shall not faile to haue the same in remembrance when occasion shall occur. Further desiring *your* Lordshipp to aduertise me by *your* letteres of *your* good conformetie herein. Thus most hertelie Fare *your* lordship <well>

*Endd.* Thabbot of Kyllingworthe

257. CROMWELL TO SIR THOMAS WYATT.

B. M. Harl. MSS. 282, f. 200; Cal. xiii. (i) 916. May 4 <1538>.

He will receive by the bearer instructions how to proceed as regards the overture made by Francis. The King is displeased at his slowness in giving information.

After my right hartie commendacions by this berer you shall Receyue the kinges hieghnes letteres signifying an overture made vnto his Maiestie by the Frenche King with an Instruccion howe you shall vse and behaue yourselves in the same whiche I doubt not you woll duely waye and consider And so procede therein whether it be proponed according to the diuise or objected vnto you, as his Maiesties honour may be preserued and his commoditie therewith wrought to his graces satisfayon. Moche his Maiestie dothe mervil that you Maister Wiat is not more spedye in *your* aduertisements considering the tyme and thimportaunce of affaires

<sup>1</sup> *In the margin: Aste*

nowe in treatie amonges christien princes, It shal be good  
that you redubbe that negligence Thus Fare ye hertely wel  
from St. James besides Westminster the iiiii<sup>th</sup> day of Maye

Your louyng assuryd freind

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To myn Assured loving Freendes sir Thomas Wiat  
knight Mr. doctour Haynes and Mr. doctour Boner the  
Kinges Oratours with Themperour

258. CROMWELL TO GARDINER, BRIAN, AND THIRLEBY.

B. M. Add. MSS. 25,114, f. 302 ; Cal. xiii. (i) 918. May 4, 1538.

As the King distrusts the French ambassador, who has offered to take his  
letters to Gardiner, he sends them by Gardiner's servant.

After my right herty commendations vnto you Thies shal  
be to aduertise you that wheras the Frenshe ambassadour did  
very gentilly offre to have conveyed the kinges highnes *letteres*  
to you by his Currou, which he intendeth to despeche at  
this tyme, the saide offre being so gentilly and after suche  
a kynde fashon made could not be refused *without* significacion  
of som maner of diffidence or mistrust yet nevertheles  
the kinges Maieste connsydering it to be expedient for sundry  
causes that ye shuld have Indilayed knowlege of all thinges  
and that perchaunce by the negligence of the ministres or  
otherwise the deliurance of his graces *letteres* myght be, If  
they shuld be conveyed by the said Ambassadors poste  
retarded. Thinking it expedient that ye may have them  
afore, hath appointed the said *letteres* to be conveyed by  
Muryell *seruaunt* to you my lorde of Wynchestre, And for  
satisfaction and contentment of the said Ambassadour and  
lest he shuld conceyve any part of mistrust or diffidence  
I have thought by his Currou to despeche vnto you thies  
presentes as the kinges packet conteynyng the principall  
despeche, and sent it vnto hym after the departure of the  
said Muriell, to thentent he myght prevente thambassadors  
poste and you have leasure to consulte and advise vpon the  
same accordingly as shal apperteyne Thus Fare ye right  
hertely well From St. James besides Westminster this iiiii<sup>th</sup>  
daye of Maye.

Your lordshippis assuryd

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To my loving freendes my Lorde of Wynchestre Sir



**Fraunces Brian and Mr. Thirleby the kinges Ambassadors in Fraunce**

*Endd.* From Saint James 4<sup>th</sup> Maij 30 R. R. Lorde *Prive* seal—In hast, hast, post hast

259. CROMWELL TO SIR RICHARD RICHE.

R. O. Cal. xiii. (i) 928. May 5 (1538).

Has appointed an annual pension of £100 to the late Abbot of Kenilworth.

After my right harty commendations thes bee to aduertise yow, thatt for suche reasonable causes as the commissionars haue more att large informyd me of, I haue appoyntyd the late Abbot of Kenellworth for his pension one hundred pownd yerly during his lif to bee payed vnto hym att lyke dayes and after lyke sorte as the same is accustomed to bee payed to others in his case. praying you ondilayedly to cause his sayd pension to bee entryd in *your* bookes and his assurance to be sealyd vppon the same as spedly as yow may. And Thus hartely fare yow well from saynt James the v<sup>th</sup> of Maye

*Your louyng assuryd Freend*

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To myn assuryd loving Freend *Sir* Richard Riche Knight Chauncelour of the courte of the Augmentations.

*Endd.* My Lordes Letteres Syngnyfing to my Mr. he hath apoynted the Abbot of Kenelworth for his yerlie pencion c. li.

260. CROMWELL TO LORD LISLE.

R. O. Cal. xiii. (i) 936. May 6 (1538).

Reproves him for not sending information about the Sacramentaries in the town of Calais. Desires him to look into the matter, and report the result of his inquiry at once. Cf. Letters, 263, 268.

After my right hartie Commendacions to *your* Lordshipp Where I am aduertised that of late it hathe been Signified from thens to my lorde of Herforde, Maister Threasourer of the kinges Maiesties Houshold Maister brown and others That the Towne of Calys shuld be in som disorder by certayn Sacramentaries alleaged to be in the same, I cannot a litle mervail that your Lordshipp having good knowlege and experience of my good wil and contynuel desire to the repression of errors and to the establishment of oon *perfy*t unytie in opinion amonges vs al the kinges Maiestes people and Subiectes wold not vouchsaf to gyve me some knowlege if there be any suche Lewde persons amonges you.

I doubt not but your Lordshipp knoweth bothe howe moche I doo esteame that the kinges hieghnes towne as my dueutie requyreth and howe wel I haue (I thank god) hitherto considered what daunger might ensue vnto it, by Diuersite of opinion specially in mattiers soo high and weightye doing ever myn office as I might to quiet al thinges with an honest charite that haue Lightly insured amonges you. But leaving this parte I shal addresse my self to my purpose which is to Signefye vnto you that the kinges Maiestie being desirous to knowe the truthe of these mattiers hath willed and commaunded me to write vnto you and to the rest of his Counseil there that you shal assemble yourselves together and make due and circumspect inquisition of this and al other suche matiers as doo or may in anywise interupt the quiet and vnyte that shuld be there amonges you. And of the same to aduertis agayn with convenient diligens by this Berer whom I haue sent thither for that purpose Having suche regarde to the serious and iuste examynation and handeling thereof as his Maiestie may see the perfyte truth dyuided from mennes corrupt affections of fauour malyce or displeasur. Which shal bothe moche aduance the reformation of thinges if it soo require, and declare you which be put in trust there to be men of that sorte that shal beseme you towards the mayntenaunce of trouthe and honestie and the Repression of the contrary as apperteynith. Thus Fare you hertelywel. From St. James the vi of Maye

Your lordshippis assuryd

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To my veray good Lorde the Viscounte Lisle deputie of the kinges towne and Marches of Calays

261. CROMWELL TO SIR THOMAS WYATT.

B. M. Harl. MSS. 282, ff. 191<sup>1</sup>, 202; Cal. xiii. (i) 967. May 10 (1538).

Informs him of the King's grief at finding the Emperor so cold to England, and so favourable towards the Pope.

Mr. Wiat after my right hertie commendations by your letteres of the xxv<sup>th</sup> of the last moneth the Kinges Maiestie is aduertised of your discourse had with themperour vpon tharrival of the dispeche by Francisco and to be playn with you the Kinges Maieste and al we of his counsel finde suche a coldnes in it that we be muche sory to remembre that so many good wordes shoulde bring furthe <sup>2</sup>deades and be<sup>2</sup> and

<sup>1</sup> F. 191 is all in cipher except the signature. This copy is transcribed from f. 202, a contemporary decipher. <sup>2</sup> sic.

besides his *Maieste* is aduertised from sundry parties how all this meting the counseil and al thynges don for the benefit and glory of rome be set furth and avanced by *Themperour* that he dothe but to dyvise to mocke al the world by practises *with* faire wordes for his owne purpos I pray god those newes and aduertisementes may be by his good dedes shewed fals it were grete ruthes that a prince of his honour shal entende so corruptly whereof I give you knowlege that you may eyther bring thinges a better steve or discifre thuntruth that the malice thereof may be better prevented. thus fare ye hertely well From Westminster the x<sup>th</sup> of May

Your louyng Freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To my veray loving Freende sir Thomas Wyat Knight the kinges Ambassadour with *Themperour*

262. CROMWELL TO THE MAYOR OF ROCHESTER.

R. O. Cal. xiii. (i) 980. May 12 (1538).

Charges him to suffer no more corn to be conveyed out of the realm, and to appear before Cromwell to answer for his former transgressions of the laws of the land in that respect.

After my hartye commendacions, Where as I am crediblye infourmed that ye haue and dayli doo suffre moche corne to be caried out of that countreye and conueyed into the parties beyonde the see without any speciall warant or Licence had of the kinges highnes therunto as well to the greate hynderaunce of the countrey about as to the evyll example of other. Thies shalbe aswell to aduertise and charge you in the kinges highnes behalf that fromhensforth ye suffre no more corne to be conueyed out of those partes, where ye haue Jurisdiction, as Also to be and appere here afore me immediately vpon the receipt herof to answeere for that ye haue hetherto doone and permitted For the which yf ye can not the better declare yourself I shal so Loke vpon you as it shalbe to heavy for you to beare. Not faillyng herof as ye will answeere the kinges highnes for the contrarie at your further perill. And thus Fare ye well. From Sainct James beside Westminster the xii<sup>th</sup> daye of Maie.

Your louyng Freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To my Loving freende Mr. Maiour of Rochester.

*Endd.* The lorde Crumwell, commaundinge that no corne be hereafter transported

## 268. CROMWELL TO LORD LISLE.

R. O. Cal. xiii. (i) 996. May 14 (1538).

Promises to obtain the King's order for the repairs necessary at Calais. Instructions for the treatment of the Sacramentaries, and quieting the disturbance caused by pulling down the image of Our Lady in the Wall. Cf. Letters, 260, 268.

After my right hartie commendacions to your Lordshippe by your *Letteres* of the viii<sup>th</sup> of this Moneth which I haue Receyued with thother writinges sent wyth the same I doo perceyue bothe the Ruine of certain partes of that towne meate to be repayred and the dissentyon amonges you vppon certayn lewde woordes and the pulling downe of the ymage of oure Ladye in the Wall. Touching the Reparations I shall move the Kinges Maiestie therein and obteyn I trust suche order for the same as shalbe convenient for his honour and the suretie of his towne. Touching the woordes pretended to be spoken in contempt of the sacrament if your Lordshippe ioyning summe others of the counsaile wyth youe wyll take payne to examyne the very trouthe of them vppon your aduertisement suche directyon shalbe taken for the reformatyon of suche as shalbe founde offendours therein as shalbe consonant to Justice. And as concernyng the pulling downe of the Ymage thoughe it be thought that many abuses and Fonde supersticions were maynteyned by the same, yet if yt were taken downe after any suche sorte as implied a contempte of comen Auctoritie or might haue made any tumulte in the people vppon your significacion thereof suche Lyke ordre shalbe taken therein as shalbe thought most expedient. Thus Fare you hertely wel. From saynt James the xiiii daye of Maye.

I thanke you very hertely for your *letteres* and aduertisements And where as ye wryte vnto me that there is plenty of wyne I pray you prouide for me iii tonne of gascoigne Wyne and oone tonne of Frenche wyne of the best and send it vnto me by the next signifying the price thereof and ye shall haue your money repayed with condigne and right hartie thanks and the same pleasur to be requited and Remembered accordingly. And thus Fare ye right hartely wel

Your lordshippis assuryd

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To my veray good Lorde the Vicounte Lisle Lorde deputie of the towne of Calays and the Marches of the same

*Endd.* my lorde pryveseallis

264. CROMWELL TO (SIR RICHARD RICHE,) CHANCELLOR  
OF THE AUGMENTATIONS.

R. O. Cal. xiii. (i) 1051. May 23 (1538).

In favour of Thomas Lacock, priest. He is to have a pension of four marks, and a warrant for his 'capacity.'

Mr. Chauncellour after my right harty commendacions, Where as this berer Sir Thomas Laoke preste was one of the Brethern of the Late Monasterie of Kingeswood and at the tyme of the dissolucion of the same was fourth of that house about the ministracion of the gospell, vpon his petition made vnto me for a conuenient pension I thought good to awarde hym foure markes pension during his lif, with his Capacitie free, Thies shalbe therfor to desire you to make hym fourth aswell thassurance for the said pension as also a warant for his Capacitie to be had free taking of hym a renunciation & a surrender of all his title & interest in the said Late monasterie accordingly. And thus hartely Fare ye well. From Saint James the xxiii<sup>th</sup> of Maie.

Your louyng Freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To my very Louyng frende Mr. Chauncellour of the kinges highnes Courte of Augmentacions.

*Endd.* My Lordes Lettere for A pencion for A Religiousse (of) Kyngeswood

265. CROMWELL TO HAYNES AND BONNER.

R. O. Cal. xiii. (i) 1146. June 8, 1538.

Instructs them to inform the Emperor that the King takes Wyatt's message in good part, and will soon send back a satisfactory answer.

After my right harty Commendacions Where Maister Wiat who arryved here the thirde of this present amonges other thinges declared that Themperours Maiestie had gevin but xxv dayes for his Return vnto hym wyth aunswere to suche thinges as were commytted to his declaracion Forasmuche as byreason of the being a parte of Themperours Ambassadors thone keping at Ratclif thother at Mortlake they could not put themselves in aredynes to haue accesse to the kinges hieghnes presence before this the vi of this instant at after none. And that the matyers nowe entreated be of suche importaunce as his Maiestie must of necessitye haue some tyme to waye and consyder them that his aunswere may be the more certain and convenient for themperours satisfaccion, His Maiestie perceiuing that Maister Wyat cannot possibly return wythin

the tyme Lymyted, Albeit it is signified hither from the parties of beyond the Sees that the princes there shuld be clerely broken from al further parlement, Yet Least the Emperour shulde take any damage by the contynuaunce of his expectacion for Maister Wiates Return within the space appoynted or by protraccion of his tyme for iii or iiii dayes lengre Considering the said Maister Wyat cannot be then convenient skant within vi or viii dayes after the tyme prescribed, His Maiestie having commaunded Maister Wyat to aduertise Monsieur de Grandevela hereof willed me Likewise to signifie it vnto you to thintent that taking your oportune accesse to Themperour youe may aduertise his Maiestie thereof, Like as his graces pleasur is you shal doo accordingly ioynnyng wyth you Maister Mason as his Maiesties Secretry to declare your purpose for that having the tongue he may doo soo it more fully thenne you could percaee easily vtter the same. Making first his hieghnes most hartye Commendacions with declaratyon that his Maiestie taketh the chardge of the said Maister Wyat in very good and thankful parte, and wol with as good diligence as may be conueniently dispeche wyth such aunswere and commission as you may saye you trust certaynely by the discourse of your lettres shalbe to his contentacion and to the good of hoole Christendom, And for your better instruccion you shal also Receyve a double of the lettere sent from the said Master Wyat to Monsieur Grandevela Which you may peruse and Consider as shall appertein. Thus Fare right hertely well From Cheleshith this viii<sup>th</sup> of Juny the xxx<sup>th</sup> yere of his graces most noble Regne

Mr. Wyot shal sende you the copie of his lettres.

Your louyng Freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To my veray loving Freendes Maister Doctour Haynes deane of Excetour and Mr. Doctour Boner archdeacon of Leycestre the kinges ambassadours with Themperour

*Endd.* Rec. at Villa Franca & brought by Frances Saturdaye, videlicet xv<sup>o</sup> Junii :

266. <CROMWELL> TO <THE BISHOP OF —>.

B. M. Cleop. E. iv, f. 9; Cal. xiii. (i) 1304. <June, 1538.>

A circular, instructing the Bishop to cause the Bible in English to be laid forth openly in every church and house, in order that the truth of God's Word may be brought before the people. Cf. Letters, 159, 273.

After my Right harty commendations, Wheras the kinges hieghnes mynding to sett forthe the glorie of god, and the

truthe of his worde hath as well in his own person, as by other his ministers travaylyd to bring the same playnly and sincerely to the knowlege of his subiectes, and for thatt purpose nott only in the late visitation exercised by authorite of his maiestie, butt also att other tymes, and other wayes hath ordeynyd many godly ordinaunces and Iniunctions, and giuen also sondry straye commawndmentes as well to yow as to all other persones ecclesiasticall of all sortes and degres within this his Realme Forasmuche as it is come to his graces knowlege thatt his sayd ordinaunces commawndmentes and Iniunctions have byn very remysly hitherto observyd, kept and obeyd within your diocese, and his highnes people ther for want of the sincere and true teaching of the worde of God suffryd to lye and dwell contynually in theyr olde ignorance and blindnes, his graces pleasure and expresse commawndment is thatt yow having a more vigilant eye, and better respecte to his highnes sayd commawndmentes and ordinaunces cause the same, and euery of them to bee duly publissyd and obseruyd forseing as well in your own person as by your archdecons chauncelars officials deanes Rurall and other ministers thatt all suche Curates and other persons ecclesiasticall as after this many callinges on shall be fownd negligent remisse or stoburn in the fulfylling of them or any of them receyue for ther transgression in thatt behaulf suche punisshment as in the sayd ordinaunces is conteyned and more as to your discretion shall be seen mete and convenient. And furthar his graces pleasure and high commawndment is thatt yow with no lesse circumspection and diligence cause the bible in Englishe to be layd ferthe openly in your own howses and thatt the same be in lyke maner openly layd forth in euery parisshe churche att the charges and costes of the parsones and vicars, that euery man hauing free accesse to it by reading of the same may bothe be the more apte to vnderstande the declaration of it att the preachars mowthe, and also the more hable to teache and instructe his wif, chyldern and famylie att home, Commawnding neuerthelesse, all curates and other preachars within thatt your diocese thatt they att all tymes, and specially now att the begynning exhorte and requyre the people to vse and reade the bible so left amonges them according to the tenour of an instruction whiche ye shall receyue herin inclosed to be send to euery curate with a certayn day by yow to be appoyntyd within the whiche the bible in englysshe bee as is aforesayd layed forth in euery churche.

B. M. Cleop. E. v, f. 344; Cal. xiii. (i) 1304 (2). (June, 1538.)

Royal Injunctions to curates, concerning the method and manner of expounding the Bible. The people are to be exhorted to conform to it, and not to argue about obscure passages.

WHERE it hath pleased the kinges Maiestie oure most dradde souereigne lor[d] and Supreme Hed vnder God of this Church of England for A Declaratyon of the greate zeale he bereth to the setting furthe of Goddes woorde and to the vertuose mayntenaunce of his commenwealthe to permyt and commaunde the Bible being translated into *our* mother tongue to be syncerely taught and declared by vs the Curates, And to bee openly layed furthe in euery parrishe Church, To thintent that all his good Subiectes aswel by reading thereof as by hering the true explanacion of the same may First lerne their dieuties to almightie God and his Maieste and euery of vs charitably to vse other And thenne applying themselves to doo according to that they shall here and lerne, may bothe speke and doo Christienly and in al thinges as it besamethe Christien men, Because his hieghnes very muche desireth that this thing being by him most godly begonne and sett forward maye of all you be Receyued as is aforesaide His Maiestie hath willed and commaunded this to be declared vnto youe that his graces pleasure and hiegh commaundement is that in the reading and hering thereof, first most humbly and Reuerently vsing and addressing yourselves vnto it, You shall haue allwayes in *your* Remembraunce and memoryes that all thinges conteyned in this booke is the vndoubted wyll, lawe and commaundement of almightie god thonely and streight meane to knowe the goodnes and benefytes of god towards vs and the true dieutye of euery christien man to serue him accordingly, And that therefore reading this booke *with* suche mynde and firme feythe as is aforesaid, you shall first endeuour yourselves to conforme your owne lyvings and conuersacion to the contentes of the same And so by your good and vertuose exemple to encourage *your* wifes childern and seruantes to lyve wel and christienly according to the rule thereof, And if at any tyme by reading any doubt shall come to any of you touching the sense and meanyng of any parte thereof, That thenne not geving to moche to *your* owne myndes fantazies and opinions nor having thereof any open reasonyng in *your* open Tauernes or Alehowses, ye shall haue recourse to suche lerned men as be or shal be auctorised to preache and declare the same, Soo that avoyding all contentions and disputacions in suche Alehowses and other places vnmete for suche conferencs and submytting your opinions



to the Judgementes of suche lerned men as shal be appoynted in this behaulf, His grace may wel perceyue that you vse this most hiegh benefyte quietly and charitably euery of you to the edefying of himself his wief and famyllye in al thinges aunswering to his hieghnes good opinion conceyued of you in thaduauncement of vertue and suppressing of vice without failing to vse suche discrete quietnes and sober moderatyon in the premisses as is aforesaid as ye tender his graces pleasure and intend to avoyde his hiegh indignacion and the perill and daunger that may ensue to you and euery of youe for the contrary

And god saue the King

*Endd.* Towchinge the Reading of the Byble.

267. CROMWELL TO SIR ROGER TOWNSEND AND  
MR. OLVERTON.

R. O. Cal. xiii. (i) 1368. July 13 (1538).

They are to examine the complaints of Robert Burbeck against Robert Townsend. Cf. Letter 246.

Aftre my right hartye commendacions Where as complaint is made vnto the kinges Highnes and his most honourable consell by Robert Burkbek of great riboroughe in the Countie of Norfolk, that where the said Robert Burbek hade in Ferme by Lease to terme therof not yet exp[i]red a certane grond called sennow oon Robert Touneshend esquier hath not onely dispossed hym of the same but allso withholdithe from hym the some of viii li awarde by arbitrears indiferently elect and chosen, lyke as it more planly dothe apere by the said bill whiche I haue sent vnto you herein closed. And Forasmoche as ther seamithe gret Simplicite and feare in the saide complainant and moche force and extremitie in the saide Tounshend. The kinges highnes pleasour and commaundement is that you shall furthewith call the said parties before you and so to examyn the mater groundely and substancyally and that all favour and effection sett appart you endeavour your selfes to sett a finall ende and direction according to equitie and iustice. So that the said complainant haue no cause eftsones to molest the kinges Maiestie ne his honourable counsell in that behalfe. But that he may haue free accesse and recessse from tyme to tyme without any Lett perturbatione or molestacion of the said tounshend or any of his. And if the mater shall so stand that ye can not take an ordre therin the kinges plesour is that ye shall certesye hether vnto me

and other of his consell of *your* proceeding not failing hereof as his grace trusteth you. And thus fare you hartely well. From Chellsethe the xiii<sup>th</sup> of Julie.

*Your Freend*

THOMAS CRUMWELL

Townshend & Heyden knightes

*Add.* To my Loving Frendes Sir Roger Townsend knight  
Mr. Olverton of Rougham esquier

*Endd.* The lorde Crumwell

268. CROMWELL TO LORD LISLE.

R. O. Cal. xiii. (i) 1386. July 16 (1538).

Instructs him to punish the Sacramentaries, if they maintain their erroneous beliefs. Cf. Letters, 260, 263.

After my right herty commendacions to your lordeship I have receyved sundry your *letteres* and right well *perused* and noted the contentes thereof Wherby I perceyve that in the same the kinges Towne of Calais there is some Infection of certain *persones* denyeng the holy sacrament of Christes blessed body and blud of suche opinion as commonly they calle Sacramentaries For remedy whereof the kinges graciouse pleasur is that ye shal cause the said *persones* suspected to be thoroughly groundely and substantially examyned aswell vpon the formal as material pointes thereof and well weyeng there sayenges In case it shal appere vnto you that they woll maynteyne any *errours* agenst the true doctrine ye shal not only cause them to be punyshed to thexemple of all others but also provide that no suche *errours* *pernicious* be spradd abroad there but vtterly suppressed banished and extincted as it apperteyneth. I perceyve also of the variaunce between the frere and a preachour there I Require you likewise to cause them to be well and formally examyned and there allegacions heard on both parties And therupon [su]che Inquisition examinacion serche and tryall as shalbe ex[pedient] . . . inges therin taduertise me with convenient diligence to thintent I may signefie the same to the kinges Maiestie and therupon knowe his further pleasur for a direction to be taken in the same. As for *your* desires and *sutes* I trust to sende you shortly comfortable worde of his maiesties determinate pleasur suche as I hope shalbe to the satisfaction both of you and of my lady to whom I praye you to have me

hertely commended. Thus Fare ye right hertely well From  
Cheleshith this xvi<sup>th</sup> of July

Your lordshippis assuryd

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To my very good lord The Visconte Lisle lord  
deputie of the kinges Town and marches of Calais.

269. CROMWELL TO LORD LISLE.

R. O. Cal. xiii. (i) 1399. July 17 (1538).

He is to provide the Surveyor with a sufficient number of men, as the  
King desires.

After my right hartie commendacions to your Lordshipp  
Where this berer myne assured Frende the Surveyour there  
dothe nowe Repayre thither for certain purposes appointed  
by the kinges Maiestie, Vnderstanding that he is not yet  
Furnisshed of his number of men which the kinges hieghnes  
hathe assigned and I haue sundry tymes Remembered and  
Recommended vnto youe I haue thought mete most hertely  
to desire and pray you at the contemplacion hereof to be his  
good Lord and nowe at his being there to take suche order as  
he may be no Lenger differred of that wherein your benivolence  
may appere vnto him. The kinges Maieste is his good and  
gracious Lord, And I being his frende could be gladd that he  
might perceyve himself to fare the better at your Lordshippis  
hand for my sake. Thus most hertely Fare you wel from  
Chelsheth the xvii<sup>th</sup> daye of July.

Your lordshippis assuryd

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To my very good lorde my Lorde Lisle Deputie of  
the kinges Towne and Marches of Calais

*Endd.* tochyng the surveyers romys

270. CROMWELL TO THE BAILIFFS OF THE CITY OF  
WORCESTER.

R. O. Cal. xiii. (ii) 4. Aug. 1, 1538.

They are to release Richard Rithe, the goldsmith, who was arrested on  
suspicion of coining false money, in order that he may appear before  
Cromwell and the Council.

In myn harty maner I Commende me vnto youe Lating you  
wit the kinges highnes pleasure is that immediatly vppon the

sight herof you shall delyuer and putte <at> libertie the bodye of Richard Rithe Late of Evesham goldsmyth being attached vppon suspicion of making of false moneye, to thintent he maye appere befor me and others of the kinges highnes counsaill in the xv<sup>th</sup> of St. Michael next ensuyng. And further his graces pleasure is that you shall vppon the sight herof see that the said Rithe be restored to all suche gooddes as at the tyme of his apprehencion were taken from him, *without* failing. Thus Fare you wel From Petworth the First of August the xxx<sup>th</sup> yere of the Reign of our Soueraign lord King Henry the Eight.

Your louyng Freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To my loving freendes the Bayliefes of the Citie of Worcester and to all others having any charge of the kinges gaole there.

*Endd.* My lordes Letteres of the first of August A<sup>o</sup> xxx<sup>mo</sup> to the bayliffes of Worcestre for the delyveraunce of Richarde Rith.

#### 271. CROMWELL TO LORD LISLE.

R. O. Lisle Papers, ii. 126; not in Cal. Aug. 9 (1538).

Concerning the release of a hoy laden with the King's timber, which was captured by certain Frenchmen.

After my right harty recommendacions vnto your good lordship thiese shalbe to aduertise thesame that I haue resceyved your letteres of the vi<sup>th</sup> day of this present monthe wherin ye write concernyng the hoy that was taken by the Frenchmen laden with the kynges tymber. And before the receipt therof I have opteyned a lettere of the Ambassadour of Fraunce directed to the vicount of diepe for the restitution of thesame whiche I send unto your lordship by the berer herof to thintent ye may send furthe thesame with all spede and celerite, and that it may please your lordship to aduertise me what expedicon ye shall haue in that behalfe. thus the blessed Trenyte preserue you. At london the ix<sup>th</sup> day of August.

Your lordshippis assuryd

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To the right honourable and my veray good lord the vicount lisle the kinges deputie at Calays.

*Endd.* My lord privy sealles letteres

## 272. CROMWELL TO LORD LISLE.

R. O. Cal. xiii. (ii) 227. Aug. 30 (1538).

Desires him to bring with him to Dover, Thomas Delingcourt, smith of Calais, who is accused of bad behaviour. Cf. Frontispiece to this volume.

Aftre my right harty commendacions to *your* lordship the kinges highnes pleasure is that at *your* cummyng to Dover you shall bring *with* you oone Thomas Delingcourte a Smyth dwelling in Calayes, who is accused of certain lewd behauor and shal there be put to his answer for the same. Thus most hartely Fare you well From Bedgebery the penultime of August.

*Your* lordshippis assuryd

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To my very good lorde the Vicount lisle Deputie of the kinges Towne and Marches of Calais

## 273. CROMWELL'S INJUNCTIONS TO THE CLERGY.

R. O. Cal. xiii. (ii) 281. Sept. 5, 1538.

Commands them to set up in every church an English Bible, and to permit the people to read it freely. They are to recite publicly the Paternoster and Creed, to preach sermons once every quarter, and to keep registers of christenings, weddings, and burials. Cf. Letters, 159, 236, 266.

Exhibit quinto die mensis Septembris anno domini M<sup>o</sup> v<sup>o</sup> xxxviii.

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN By the authorite and commission of the most excellent prince Henry by the grace of god kyng of Englonde and of fraunce, defensor of the faithe Lorde of Irelande and in erthe supreme hedd vndre Christ of the church of Englonde I Thomas lorde Crumwell, lorde privie seale Vice-gerent to the kynges said highnes for all his Jurisdiction ecclesiasticall within this realme, do for the avauncement of the trewe honor of almighty God, encrease of vertu and discharge of the kynges maiestie geve and exhibite vnto yow theise Iniunctions folowing to be kept obserued and fulfilled vpon the paynes hereafter declared

First that ye shall trewly obserue and kepe all and singuler the kynges highnes Iniunctions geven vnto you heretofore in my name by his graces authorite not only vpon the paynes therein expressed but also in *your* defaulte now after this seconde monition contynewed vpon further punyshment to be straitly extended towards yow by the kynges highnes arbitrement or his vicegerent aforsaid

Item that ye shall *prouide* on thisside the feast of all *sainctes*<sup>1</sup> next *cummyng*, one boke of the hole bible of the largest volume in english, and the same sett vpp in sum convenient place *within* the said church that ye haue cure of where as *your parishoners* may most commodiously resorte to the same and reade yt The charges of whiche boke shalbe ratably borne betwene yow the *parson* and the *parishoners* aforesaid, that is to say the one half by yow and thother half by them.

Item that you shall discourage no man prively or apertely from the reading or heryng of the said bible but shall expressly provoke sterc and exhorte *euery person* to reade the same as that which is the very lyvely worde of god, that *euery christen person* is bounde to embrace, beleve and followe, if they loke to be saved, admonyshing them neuerthelessse to avoide all contention and altercation therein, but to vse an honest sobrietie in thinquisition of the trewe sence of the same, and to refer thexplication of obscure places to men of higher iugement in scripture.

Item that ye shall *euery sonday* and holiday through the yere openly and playnly recite to *your parishoners* twise or thrise together or oftener if nede require one *particle* or sentence of the pater noster or crede in englishe, to thintent they may lerne thesame by harte, and so from day to day geue them one like lesson or sentence of the same, till they haue lernyd the hole pater noster and crede in englishe by rote And as they be taught *euery sentence* of the same by rote ye shall expounde and declare the vnderstandyng of the same vnto them exhortyng all parentes and householders to teche there children and *seruauntes* thesame as they are bounde in conscience to do, And that done ye shall declare vnto them the ten *commaundementes* one by one *euery sonday* and holyday till they be likewise *perfite* in the same.

Item that ye shall in *confessions* *euery* lent examyn *euery person* that *cummith* to confession vnto you whither they can recite the articles of *our faithe* and the pater noster in englishe and here them say the same *particularly* Wherein if they be not *perfite*, ye shall declare to the same, that *euery christen person* ought to knowe thesame before they shuld receyve the blessing sacrament of the aulter, And monyshe them to lerne the same more *perfite*ly by the nexte yere folowing Or else like as they ought not to *presume* to cum to goddes boorde without *perfite* knowlege of the same, and if they do yt is to the grete *perill* of there sowles, so ye shall declare vnto them

<sup>1</sup> Altered from 'Christmas.'

that ye loke for other iniunctions from the kynges highnes by that tyme to stay and repell all suche from goddes boorde as shalbe founde ignorant in the *premisses* Wherof ye do thus admonyshe them, to thintent they shuld bothe eschewe the *perill* of there sowles and also the wordely rebuke that they might incurre hereafter by the same

Item that ye shall make or cause to be made in the saide church and euery other cure ye haue one *sermon* every quarter of a yere at the least wherein ye shall purely and syncerely declare the very gospel of christ, and in the same exhorte *your* herers to the *workes* of charite marcy and faithe specially *prescribed* and *commaunded* in scripture, and not to repose there trust or affiance in any other *workes* devised by mens phantasies besydes scripture, as in wanderyng to pilgrimages offering of money candelles or tapers to Images or reliques or kissing or lickyng the same, saying over a nombre of beades not vndrestanded ne mynded on or in suchelike superstition For the doying wherof ye not only haue no *promise* of rewarde in scripture but contrarywise grete *threates* & *maledictions* of god, as thinges tendyng to Idolatry and superstition, which of all other offences god almighty doth most detest and abhor for that the same diminisheth most his honour and glorie

Item that suche Images as ye knowe in any of *your* cures to be so abused with pilgrimages or offringes of anything made therevnto, ye shall for avoiding of that most detestable offence of Idolatrie furthwith take down and deley And shall suffer from hensforth no candelles tapers or Images of waxe to be sett afore any Image or picture, But only the light that comenly goeth a crosse the church by the roode lofte, the light afore the sacrament of the altare and the light about the sepulchre which for thadournyng of the church and divine *seruice* ye shall suffre to remayn still, admonyshing *your* parishoners that Images serve for no other *purpose* but as to be bookes of vnlearned men that can no letters, Wherby they might be otherwise admonished of the lives and conuersacion of them that the said Images do represent whiche Images if they abuse for any other intent, than for suche remembraunces they comytt Idolatry in the same to the grete daunger of there sowles And therfor the kynges highnes graciously tenderyng the weale of his subiectes sowles hath in parte alrede and more will hereafter travaill for the abolishing of suche Images as might be occasion of so grete an offence to god and so gret daunger to the sowles of his loving subiectes

Item that in all suche benefices or cures as ye haue wherevpon ye be not *yourself* resident ye shall appoint suche

curates in *your* stede, as bothe can by there habilitie and will also promptly execute these Iniu~~n~~ctions And do there dutie otherwise that ye ar bounde to do in every behalfe accordyngly, and may prouffite there cure no lesse with good exemple of lyving than with declaration of the worde of god. Or els there lack and defaultes shalbe imputed vnto yow who shall straytely answere for the same if they do otherwise

Item that ye shall admytt no man to preache *within* any of *your* benefices or cures but suche as shall appere vnto yow to be sufficiently licencyd thervnto by the kynges highnes or his graces authorite, by tharchbisshop of *Canterbury* or the bisshop of this diocese. And suche as shalbe soe licenced ye shall gladly receave to declare the worde of god *without* any resistance or contradiction

Item if ye have heretofore declared to *your* parishoners anything to thextollyng or setting furthe of pilgremages, reliques or Images or any suche superstition ye shall now openly afore the same recante and reprove the same, shewing them (as the trewthe is) that ye did the same vpon no grounde of scripture, but as one beyng ledd and seduced by a *commen* error and abuse crept into the church through the sufferance and avarice of suche as felt profit by the same.

Item if you do or shall knowe any man *within* *your* parishe or els where that is a letter of the worde of god to be redd in englishe, or syncerely preached, or of the execution of these iniu~~n~~ctions, or a seruitor of the bisshop of Romes *pretensed* powre now by the lawes of this realme iustely reiected and extirped, ye shall detect and *present* the same to the kynges highnes or his honorable counsaill or to his vicegerent aforesaid or to the Justice of peax next adioyning

Item that yow and *euery* parson vicare or curate within this diocese shall for euery church kepe one boke or registre wherein ye shall write the day and yere of every weddyng christenyng and buryeng made *within* *your* parishe for yowr tyme, and so euery man succedyng yow lykewise. And shall there inserte *euery* persons name that shalbe so wedded christened or buried, And for the sauff keeping of the same boke the *parishe* shalbe bounde to prouide of there *commen* charges one sure coffer with twoo lockes and keys wherof the one to remayn *with* you, and thother with the saide wardons, wherein the saide boke shalbe laide vpp. Whiche boke ye shall every sonday take furthe and in the *presence* of the said wardens or one of them write and recorde in the same all the weddinges christenynges and buryenges made the hole weke before And that done to lay vpp the boke in the said coffer as afore And for *euery* tyme that the same shalbe omytted the



partie that shalbe in the faulte therof shall forfett to the said church*e* iij s iiij d to be employed on the reparation of the same church*e*.

Item that ye shall ones euery quarter of a yere rede these and the other former iniunctions geuen vnto you by authorite of the kynges highnes, openly and deliberately before all your parishoners to thintent that both yow by the same may be the better admonyshed of yowr dewtie and yowr said parishoners the more incited to ensewe the same for there parte.

All whiche and singuler iniunctions I mynistre vnto you and your successors by the kynges highnes authorite to me committed in this parte whiche I charge and commaunde yow by the same auctorite to obserue and kepe vpon payne of deprivation, sequestration of your fructes or suche other cohercion as to the kynges highnes or his vicegerent for the tyme beyng shalbe seen convenient

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

*Endd.* Iniunctions devysed by the Lord Crumwell Vicegerent to the Kinge for all his Jurisdiction ecclesiasticall

#### 274. CROMWELL TO <LORD HUNGERFORD><sup>1</sup>.

Longford Castle MSS.; not in Cal. Sept. 21 <1538>.

He is to have Richard Henley indicted at the next assizes. The proctor of the 'Charthuse' is to hold his office only during good behaviour. Promises to mediate between Hungerford and the Earl of Huntingdon. Cf. Letter 279.

By your lettres of the 16<sup>th</sup> of this present delivered unto me by this berer your servant I perceyve the cancred malice of Richard Henly agenst the kings supreme auctorite for the usurped power of the grete ydole of Rome I commende moche your good diligence and vigilancy in your proceeding used in that behalf Requiring you that at the next commyng in that countrey of the Justices of assise ye cause him to be indicted and further processe to be made agenst hym so that he may be to the terrible example of like presumptuose & trayterouse persons punished according to his demerites as the lawe right and justice do require. As touching <the> procter of the Charthuse whereof ye be stuarde my mynde was never by my lettres nor otherwise expressed that he shuld contynewe there onles he be of such fidelite to the house in the good administraction of his office and of such honest conversacon both towards them and other as apperteyneth. And in cas he be so or if he hath ben otherwise and woll earnestly emende

<sup>1</sup> From the official Record Office transcript.

I wold be glad he myght contynewe there according to myn intercession bifore made for hym. If he be not so honestly disposed I woll in nowise support hym but rather wold be sory that he shuld hynder the house or contynewe therein to the slaunder of the countrey. Concerning your mater betwene my lord of Huntingdon and you I shalbe content at all tymes to employe meself earnestly to bring you togeder and to be a meane that both your titles may be shewed and loked upon and so to assaye to my power that the right title maye prevaile and you to remayne good freendes at the last. At this next cummyng hither I woll be in hande with hym for the same in such wise that I trust ye shal have your right conserved as to right and conscience shal apparteayne and as ye shal have cause to be contented.

Penshurst, 21 Sept.

*Signed.*

275. CROMWELL TO <CRANMER>.

Strype<sup>1</sup>, Eccl. Mem., i. i. 497; not in Cal. Sept. 30 (1538).

Requests him to charge the clergy of his diocese to obey the King's late Injunctions. Cf. Letter 273.

After my right hearty commendations unto your Lordship. Whereas the King's Highnes being informed as well of the negligent observation of the former injunctions, exhibited to the Clergy of that diocese, as also of the further continuance of superstition and idolatry in the same, and minding, like as to his office most appertaineth, the expurgation of untrue religion, and the abolishment of all abuses, crept into the same; hath willed and commanded me to put forth by his Grace's authority, to all his Clergy and subjects within this realm, certain other injunctions to be kept and observed of the same upon their further peril. These shall be therefore as well to advertise your Lordship, as also of the King's Highness behalf, to charge and command the same, that calling before you or your commissaries, at days and places convenient, the whole Clergy of that diocese, ye do exhibit and put forth on the King's Highness behalf, and by his Graces authority, these injunctions, whereof ye shall receive a Copy herewith and may send whereas they be printed for as many more, as will serve to give every Curate within that diocese: straitly charging every of the same, inviolably to

<sup>1</sup> The reference given in the Ecclesiastical Memorials to the original of this letter is incorrect. I have been unable to discover the

document from which it was transcribed, and I have made this copy from Strype.

observe the said injunctions, upon the pains therein expressed. In default whereof, they may look for no like indulgence, as they have had hitherto by violation of the other, but earnest coercion and severity to be extended towards them, for both contempts together: And that ye fail not this the King's Highness pleasure and commandment effectually to put forth, execute, and accomplish, without any dissimulation negligence or remiss handling, as ye intend to answer to the King's Majesty, for the contrary thereof at your peril. And thus most heartily fare you well. From London the last of September.

Your Lordship's friend,

THOMAS CRUMWEL

276. CROMWELL TO SIR THOMAS WYATT.

B. M. Harl. MSS. 282, f. 213; Cal. xiii. (ii) 621. Oct. 16, 1538.

Informs him that the King is desirous to conclude an alliance with the Emperor, and requests him to declare Henry's friendship to Charles.

After my right herty commendacions After the receipte of *your letteres* by Mr. Masson vpon the signification made to the Kinges Maieste by the Quene Regente of the receipte of Themperours commission and of his good & singular affection to *procede* syncerely and conclude all thinges as their amytie Requireth. The Kinges highnes after the sending of Mr. Wrysley and Mr. Vaughan in to Flaundres *with* commission and power to treatie and conclude *with* the said Regente hath advised earnestly to Joyne *with* themperour. and therfor despatched this berer his trusty *seruaunt* Mr. Hobby oon of the gromes of his graces pryve chambre *with letteres* and Instructions. His grace thanking you for *your grete* diligence and dexterite heretofore vsed Requireth you at this tyme earnestly to *procede* to the declaracion of his good affection and *purpose* whiche I assure you is as syncere and fervent earnest and effectuel as could be desired and also of the hole Instructions whiche do *procede* of the very botome of his good hert and pure stomacke Nowe is the tyme that by thesame ye may moche further the matiers and gett *yourself* moche prayse and estimacion the which I wold be gladd for the desire I have of *your* furtherance no lesse then ever I hadd myght be accomplished and don bifore March for at that tyme I trust according to *your* desire to gett you leave to com hither agayn and that the Kinges Maieste shal sende som other to supplie *your* Rowme there wherfor assaye so earnestly to sett those thinges forward. as ye maye encrease *your* estimacion therby The kinges highnes

had sent masson vnto you in stede of this said berer were it not the chaunce that he is evill diseased of a fever like as by his owne *letteres* ye shal *perceyve*. All occurrences here the said Mr. Hobby maye declare vnto you at large and amply I mistrust not *your* diligence Wherfor *without* longer exhortacion I *commende* you to *our* blessed creatour who sende you *prosperite* & long liff From london this xvi<sup>th</sup> of October the xxx<sup>th</sup> yere of his graces most noble Regne

Your<sup>1</sup> assuryd louyng Freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To myn assured loving Freend *sir* Thomas Wyat Knight gentilman of the Kinges Chambre And his graces ambassadour with Themperour.

*Endd.* from my lorde previe seal the xvi<sup>th</sup> of october.

277. (CROMWELL) TO SIR WM. SULYARD, JUSTICE OF FLINT, AND ROGER BRERETON, SHERIFF OF THE SAME.

R. O. Cal. xiii. (ii) 645. Oct. 19 (1538).

Desires them to send Hugh Whitford and Mr. Harrison to the King, in order that their quarrel concerning the parsonage of Whitford may be settled.

In my Ryght hartie maner I *commende* me vnto you And where it is not unknowen *that* the Kinges magestye hathe longe tyme in the ryght and tytyle of his crowne bene in possessyon by his Royall prerogatyve to gyue at his grace is pleasure, all maner of benefyces beyng voyde of any bysshops gyfte *within* this Realme, duryng the vacacyon of ye same bysshopriche, whereapon his highnes aboute this tyme iii yeres beyng enformyd that the parsonaige of Whytforde in the dyoces of Saynt assaphe was then voyde by resignacion, the said bysshopriche allso beyng voyde pleasyd his grace to gyue the same parsonaige of Whytforde to A scoler of his awne A stewdent in oxforde callyd Heughe Whytforde which by vertue & strenghe of the Kynges gyfte haue bene lawfully Instytutyd and in contynuall possessyon of the same *this* iii yeres on Januarye next which notwithstanding there is one Mr. Henryson by tytyle and cullor of an aduocation by the bysshop of Saynt assaphe in his lyfe grauntyd dothe make tytyle to the same benefice Intendyng not onely to abayte the said Royall prerogatyve wherof the kinges grace hathe bene in possession by tytyle of his crowne tyme out of mynd but also to evynce and recouer *the* same benefyce

<sup>1</sup> *c. o.* lordshippes

frome the kynges scoler aforenamyd, contrarie to ryght Justice & good consyence, And dothe therefor maynteyn an actyon of quare Impedit before you in flyntshire to the grete troble and vexation of *the* kynges scoler and let of his lernyng Wherefore the kinges pleasure is *that* Immedyately after the Syght hereof you do Surcese and cause the *partie* to surces frome any further sute in *that* countye for *that* benefice Seyng it dothe concerne the ryght tytyle & interest of his crowne, and to remyt both the *parties* & their sayd matter with thappurtenances to his highenes there to taik suche fynall order & determynacion as hit shall please his magestye in *that* behalfe or any other to whome it shall please hym to commyt the same. And this not to fayle as ye tender his pleasure At london etc. the xix<sup>th</sup> daie of october

*Add.* To my loving frendes Mr. Sullyard Justice of the countie of flynt. & roger brereton sheryf of the same & to either of them.

278. CROMWELL TO <DR. LEGH> AND WILLIAM  
CAVENDISH.

R. O. Cal. xiii. (ii) 764. Nov. 6, 1538.

They are to dissolve the monasteries of St. Osyth and Colchester in Essex, and put one in the hands of the Lord Chancellor, and the other in the hands of the Chancellor of the Augmentations.

After my harty commendations, thiese shall be to aduertise you that the kinges graces pleasure is that with convenient spede ye repairing to the Monasteries of Saynct Oses and Colchister shall for certayn reformation and other considerations Which his grace intendith as well there as in other places, dissolue and take the same to his vse. And by *your* discretions considering the age qualities conditions and towardnes of the *persones* there shall assigne vnto theym their annuall pensions, and all other thinges doo according to his graces commission to you in this behalf directed. Not omitting to putt my Lorde Chauncellar or his depute in possession of one of the said monasteries, and Mr. Chauncellar of thaugmentations or his depute in possession of the other to our said soueraigne Lorde the Kinges vse accordingly. Thus Fare ye hertely well. From London the vi<sup>th</sup> of Nouembre the xxx<sup>th</sup> <yere of> his graces most noble Regne.

Your louyng Freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To my Louing Frendes Mr. [Doctour Lee] and William Cauendish and to euery of theym

279. <CROMWELL> TO <LORD HUNGERFORD><sup>1</sup>.

Longford Castle MSS.; not in Cal. Nov. 11 &lt;1538&gt;.

He is to detain the traitor priest Richard Henley in prison until the next assizes. Cf. Letter 274.

Wheras by your lettres of the vi<sup>th</sup> of this present sent unto me by this berer your servaunt I do perceave that nowe lately you have committed to prison a prest called Sir Richard Henly for certain traiterouse and sediciouse wordes spoken by him as more at large appeareth by a bill of articles sent unto me with your said lettres. Thiese shalbe to signifie unto you the kinges Highnes pleasour is that the sayd prest do still remayn in warde until the comming downe of the Judges in Eyre who shall at the next Assise there to be holden by speciall commission here and examyne the said articles and so determyne the same as Justice shall require in that bihalf. And as concerninge the matier in variaunce betwixt you and my lorde of Huntington you shal undrestond that oone of the Arbitrators elected and chosen to be here and examyne the same is departed this worlde yet nevertheles I doubte not but that I with the rest of the saide Arbitratours shall at laysour and tyme convenient take such ordre and directions therin as shall be to your good satisfaction.

London, 11 Nov.

## 280. CROMWELL TO &lt;SIR BRIAN TUKE&gt;.

R. O. Cal. xiii. (ii) 902. Nov. 24, 1538.

He is to deliver £1,000 to Mr. Gostwick for the Bishop of Winchester.

In my right hartie maner I commend me vnto youe, Aduertising the same, the kinges hieghnes pleasour and commaundement is, that of the two thowsand poundes being in your handes and custodye Whereof you and I had communicacion yesterdaye, you do indilayedly delyver or cawse to be delyvered oone thowsand pounce vnto Mr. Gostwyke to be payed by him vnto my lorde of Winchestre. And these my letteres with a bill also of the sayd Mr. Gostwykes hand mencioning the receipte of the same, shalbe vnto you a dischardge in that bihalf Thus fare youe hertely well From London the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> daye of Novembre in the xxx<sup>th</sup> yere of the kinges hieghnes moost noble Reigne.

Your louyng Freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL

<sup>1</sup> From the official Record Office transcript.

## 281. CROMWELL TO SIR THOMAS WYATT.

B. M. Harl. MSS. 282, f. 217 ; Cal. xiii. (ii) 924. Nov. 28, 1538.

Informs him of the arrests of Exeter and Montague. Describes the trial and burning of a Sacramentary (John Lambert). Requests aid for John Toles and Richard Fermour in their suits.

Mr. Wyat after my very herty commendacions I have receyved by this bearer Nicolas the Curroure *your letteres* directed to the kinges highnes signed by you and my freende Hoby and also an other *lettere* in Siphre the whiche have ben both delyvred vnto his Maieste like as by thanswere his grace sendeth vnto you ye may amply knowe. Doubteles I thinke no nede to Require you to vse *your* accoustumed dexterite in setting furth of the same after *your* best sorte and to vtter euery point thereof in such termes ordre and place as vpon the disposition inclinacion answeres occurrences and circumstances there ye shal by *your* discretion knowe most convenient to bring his Maiesties purposes to passe and to the conclusion his highnes most desireth.

I assure you *your* diligence and dexterite to be vsed therin shalbe moche commended and praysed if as my hope is the thinges by *your* good setting furth maye take effect neuertheless thesame to be thanckfully taken howsoever the matieres shal succede for it is well knowen ye wante no good hert and alacrite and that his Maieste counsydereth well and contynueth *your* graciouse and benigne Lorde. For my part ye may be certain that I beare vnto you no lesse good will and syncere affection that I was wount, theeffect hath been and shalbe my witnes thereof. Concernyng the two hundred poundes which ye lent to Sir Fraunces Brian whosoever ought them I have desboursed them and paide to Mr. Bonvixi. Other men make in maner of their debtes myn owne for very oft where they have borrowed I am fayned to paye, Ye have to myn opinion by the waye of Flaundres ben aduertised howe the lorde Marquis of Excetour and the lorde Montagu with a sorte of their adherens of mean estat and no estimacion gretely have ben commaunded to the Towre to prison there, For sundry grete crymes of lese maieste trayterously Imagined and vtred as ferre as they durst agenst the kinges Royal person, his yssue his counseill and the hole Realme so that it abhorreth any man to heare of it and the same their offences bee not known by light suspicion but by certain proves and confessions. I doubte not but whan their conspiracions shalbe disclosed and their ingritudes towardes the king their souerayn lorde to the which they (ought) to geve most humble thankes for all that they had and for that

state they were in all honest hertes shal have abhominacion at their miserable wretchednes and trayterouse malice

Other occurrences of importaunce we have non here. The kinges Maieste my lorde princes grace my ladyes his daughters and the rest of his counsell be all mery and in good prosperite, The xvi<sup>th</sup> daye of this present, the kinges Maiestie for the Reverence of the holy sacrament of thaltar did sett openly in his hall and there presided at the disputacion processe and Jugement of a myserable heretik sacramentary who was brent the xx<sup>th</sup> of the same moneth It was a wounder to see howe princely *with* howe excellent grauite and Inestimable maieste his highnes exercised there the very office of a supreme hed of his church of Englande Howe benignely his grace assayed to converte the miserable man howe strong and manifeste reasons his highnes alleged agenst him I wished the princes and potentates of Christendom to have have<sup>1</sup> a meate place for them there to have seen it vndoubtedly they shuld have moch merveilled at his Maiestes most highe wisdom and Jugement and reputed hym non otherwise after thesame then in maner the Miroer and light of all other kinges and princes in Christendom Thesame was openly don *with* grete solemnite wherby I doubt not but som of your freendes that have good leasure shal by their *letteres* aduertise you of the hole discourse thereof. So *withoute* further recit (Save to signifie vnto you that forasmoche as it is by sundry complainctes shewed vnto the kinges Maieste that his graces subiectes John Toles, Richard Fermour and othir their consortes merchauntes of London and besides them sundry of his graces subiectes both of this Realme and other dominions be protracted there *withoute* any expedy[ci]on of sundry proces and sute they haue touching many depredacions and Roberyes by themperours subiectes committed agenst *(them)* as It is like they haue had recours som of them vnto you ye shal at your oportune occasion after dispeche of his graces affaires take your tyme to sollicite Themperour to ordeyne that they may have brefe Justice and Reason by his Juges mynystred vnto them there and that they may be no lenger tracted and dilayed in their sutes to the vtter vndoing of som of them the kinges highnes hath graunted vnto them a *lettere* to the said emperour of the same tenour requiring hym to cause Justice to be ministred *with* declaracion that his Maieste hath appointed you to sollicite their expedition, ye shal do well and charitably to helpe them of your Intercession both to themperour and to his prive counsell tobteyne shorte jugement and final

<sup>1</sup> sic.



ende in their matiers, Also to desire you that ye shal call vpon *themperour* to sende Instructions full and ample in to Flaundres for expedition of the matiers and that the kinges highnes ambassadours shal not Remayne there *withoute* busynes but evermore *procede* to the expedition of there affaires. Not faylyng after *your* accoustumed fashon to vse diligence in geving aduertissement of all the answers ye shall have there occurrences and other thinges whereof ye may atteyne any knowlege being of any Importaunce) I *committe* you to *our* blessed Lordes custodie and keping who preserve you. From London this xxviii<sup>th</sup> daye of Nouember 1538.

At the tyme of the *condemnation* of the Sacramentary the kinges highnes caused som *proclamacions* to be made the copie whereof in prynte ye shal receyve *hirewith*.

Your assuryd louyng freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To my very loving freend Sir Thomas Wyat Knight The Kinges Ambassadour *with* *Themperour*.

*Endd.* From my lorde previe seal the xxviii of November by Nicholas the Couriour

## 282. CROMWELL TO JOHN RUSSELL.

Library of William Berington, Esq., of Little Malvern Court; not in Cal.  
Dec. 7, 1538.

Has been informed that the bearer has been discharged from the position he held in the Marches of Wales. Desires Russell to admit him again to the office, to hold it alone or jointly with Humphrey Calfield.

Mr Russell after my hartie *Recommendacyons* where as on the behalfe of a ryght towarde yonge man Edwarde Bashe (?) this Berer I am enfourmed that heretofore he hath exercysed the Rowme and offyce of your deputy or clarke in the kynges *Majestes* signet in the Marches of Walys And that vpon certeyn contraversies attempted betwixt *your* son and the saide Edwarde yow discharged hym of any further Intermedlyng vnder yowe And for as moche as he is avauncyd to the perfect knowledge of the saide office and a parson hable to do the kynges highnes acceptable *servyce* in that office and therunto is well anymated I shall therfore hartely requyre and desire you at the Contemplacyon of thise my *Letteres* and for my sake to admyt accept and allowe the saide Edwarde in to the saide offyce as *your* deputye *withowt* further protracte of tyme or at the Leste to admyt the saide Edwarde Joyntly occupier therof *with* one humfrey Calfield now *your* deputy

and that the saide Edward receyvyng benefit at *your* handes as the moment of my requysicion dothe importe (dowte ye not) I shall have your gratuytye theryn in Remembraunce not to be forgottyn yow may be sure whensoever the tyme and case shall so requyre And thus hartely fare ye well from London the vii<sup>th</sup> of Decembre the thirty year of the kynges Majestes moste noble reign

Your lovyng Freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To my Lovyng frende John Russell Esquier the Kynges Secretary of the Marches of Walys.

283. <CROMWELL> TO —.

R. O. Cal. xiii. (ii) 1004. <Dec. 1538.>

Concerning the payment of a debt owed to the husband of the recipient by the late Marquis of Exeter. Advice about the disposition of her property at her death.

Aftre my right harty commendations Ye shall vnderstande that according vnto your desier I haue moved the kinges highnes for the payment of suche somes of Money as the Late Marquis of Excestre owghte vnto my Loving Freend your Husbande whose soule god pardon and haue founde his highnes veray good in that behalfe. Like as my Loving seruaunt William Button the bearer herof shall further declare vnto you. And Forasmuche as at all tymes I haue borne my good mynde and will aswell vnto you as to *your* said Husbonde euer being glade to see you do well, And now do consider that ye be sickelye and brokne with age, and also that ye haue possession and great substance of good & whiche like as ye haue honestlye and wiselye Vsed and ordered them in your Lyef tyme Yf the same shuld be smored or mysordered after your decease it were great pitye and displeasour to *your* Freendes and to suche as Loue you, I can do no lesse then declare vnto you this myne advyce and Counsaile, that now bfore the Ferventnes and outrage of sicknes do moleste and vex your mynde, Ye quietly Despose and ordre aswell your goodes and Rychesse as your Landes and Heriditamentes Wherbye your Freendes may Fare the better, and your selfe more quiet in mynde to make you mete to god, whiche thinge avoyding worldely cures from you shall nothing shorten your dayes of Leving, But rather prolonge the same. And wheras my said Loving seruaunt this bearer is your Freend and allyaunce, and I know him to be a man whiche vndowtedly moche tenderithe your honestye and good

fame in defence wherof he hathe paste suche stormes as some man wolde not haue doone to wynne therby great somes of money, the specialties wherof albeit I doubt nothing but ye know *perfetly* to be trew, Yet I shall require you to here him therin and to geue forther credence vnto him aswell in this matter as in other whiche he shall opynne to you more playnelye And for his trewithe I thinke ye can not Fynde suche a nother so mete to be oone of them that shuld haue the ordre and disposicion aswell of your goodes as of your Landes. Considering the good honesty and fydelitie that I know to be in the man and also that he is your alyauns and suche oon as your Husbonde dyd moche favor. Thiese shalbe to Desyer you that ye who haue shewed your selfe a wise woman hietherto do not forget and ouershote yourselfe now in your olde dayes but be ordered by my said advyce and Counsaile Havinge sent my said *seruaunt* your alyauns vnto you for the setting forwarde and *performaunce* of the said purpose Whom I doubt not but ye shall fynde bothe Faithfull and trustye, and mete for the same And forther I shall require you taduertise me by him in writing of your good conformitie and agrement herunto Wherby I may haue cause to set forwarde aswell your said sute vnto the Kinges Maiestie and to accompleshe the same, as to preferre and forther all your other sutes as occasion shall *serue*. Thus Fare ye right Hartelye well From

284. <CROMWELL> TO <THE COUNCIL OF THE NORTH>.

R. O. Cal. xiii. (i) 2. <1537 or 1538.<sup>1</sup>>

Instructions concerning the valuation and disposition of the goods and chattels of persons attainted in the north, and concerning the appointment of an auditor. A fragment.

Furth if any of the gooddes conteyned in the scedule be praised to a more value thenne they be worthe or alleaged soo to be, you shall cause the same to be indifferently praised again by iiij honest indifferent *personnes*, soo as the said *Accomptantes* woll abide the like touching other thinges that be praised vnder the value whiche in cace they woll seke any relief by that meanes you shal also put in vre.

Fifte as concernyng the gooddes sold by the said late Sheriff under the iust value of the same onles you canne prove aperte fraude in the doing therof his maieste wold not therwith charge his *accomptantes* further thenne with the payment of the money receyved for them, whiche reason requireth.

<sup>1</sup> *sic*; see Notes.

Sixt if you shall by examynacion fynde that there cam to thandes of the said late Sheriff more goodes & catalles thenne be conteyned in the scedule his pleasure is you shall make also a charge therof and annex it in a codicill to the scedule Joyned *with* the commission, proceding in suche wise therin as it may appere that his highnes requireth rather lesse thenne more thenne might iustly be Demanded from him suche respecte his *Maieste* hathe to the *seruice* don by the said late Shireff in the tyme of the late rebellion in those parties. And his grace wol that you shall take like ordre for the gooddes of the said *personnes* attainted remayning in Riche-mondshire and other liberties thoughe the names of the *per-sonnes* nor the *particulers* of the gooddes be not conteyned in the scedule annexed to the commission In whiche pointe you be thoughe to be very scrupulous that being there coun-sailors wold suffre his highnes to lose his right whiche might be recouered by *your* industries for want of auctoritie by speciall commission to loke to that indifferently and honestly that might redounde to his graces iust benefite.

Finally as touching the Auditour his grace is content you shall (appoint) some Auditour of those parties whom ye shal thinke mete and if there be none such you be thought (to) be menne that canne make a iust plane accompte whiche in this case may *serue* and shall be as well accepted being true and subscribed *with your* handes as thoughe it were paynted *with* the gaye forme of the best Auditours that might be appointed For that purpose And thus Fare

### 285. CROMWELL TO SIR THOMAS WYATT.

B. M. Harl. MSS. 282, f. 160; Cal. xiv. (i) 93. Jan. 19, 1539.

Informs him that his return to England is deferred till April. Advises him to be patient and more careful in the expenditure of money. Desires him to obtain the Emperor's answer to the King's letters as soon as possible.

After my right herty commendacions I have receyved *your letteres*, by this bearer Nicolas and sett furth the matier of *your* Retourn at Marche next and my sute notwithstanding it is differred tyll Aprill as ye shal perceyve by the kinges letteres who <sup>1</sup> maieste taketh *your* diligence and active alacrite there in good part sending you answer of his graces pleasure in all thinges as by his said letteres ye shal perceyve I doubte not but ye shal duely discharge *your* duetie in the setting furth thereof as ye have don hitherto. I advise you to take

<sup>1</sup> *sic*, for 'whose.'

patiently *your* abode there tyll Aprill and to sende me worde what money ye shal nede to have sent vnto you for I shal helpe you. Assuring you that I could not see you that went and hath abyden there honestly furnished to Retourne home and at the later ende to retourne nedy and disfurnished I do better tender the kinges honour. and esteeme you better then so to suffre you to lacke. Advising you nevertheles, that I thinke *your* gentill franck hert doth moche empovrishe you whan ye have money ye are content to departe *with* it and lende it as ye did lately ii<sup>oo</sup> dz<sup>v</sup><sup>1</sup> to Mr Hobby the which I thinke had no nede of them for he had large furnishment of money at his departure hens and likewise at his Returne We acoustume not to sende men disprovided so ferre. Take hede therefore howe ye departe of such portion as ye nede. And forsee, rather to be *provided yourself*. then for the prouision of other to leave *yourself* naked, politike charite procedeth not that waye. If ye shal aduertise me what *summes* ye shal nede I shal take a waye that ye shal be furnished. I Require you to sollicite an answer of Themperour to tenour of the kinges *letteres* and as shortly as ye can and as often as ye maye have oportunitie to aduertise his Maiestie amply of all *occurentes* Thus Fare ye hertely well From London this xix<sup>th</sup> of January 1538.

Your assuryd Freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To my very loving freend *sir* Thomas Wyat Knight oone of the gentilmen of the kinges Chamber And his *graces* ambassadour *with* Themperour.

## 286. CROMWELL TO EDMUND HARVELL.

R. O. Cal. xiv. (i) 104. Jan. 21, 1539.

Instructions for negotiations for a league of England with the Duke of Urbino and other Italian States against the Pope. The marginal notes are in another hand.

Instruccion by the lord Crumwell lord pryvey Seale geven vnto his trusty and loving frende Edmond Haryvell And sent the xxi<sup>th</sup> of January the xxx<sup>th</sup> yere of the kinges most noble Regne.

Wher by sundry reaportes and Informacions made vnto the said lorde Crumwell, aswell of the good lernyng, dexterite, prudence, circumspection, vertues and other good qualities as

<sup>1</sup> i. e. 200 ducats.

also of the good zeale, affection and fidelite, the said Edmond Haryvell beireth towardes his souverain lord and prince, And the wealthe of his naturall Cuntrey, his lordship estemyng hym worthy his highnes gracious favour, & to be put in credict, hath thought at this tyme to give vnto hym the charge and Commission of certain suche his maiesties affaires as folowe.

First his lordship doubteth not but the said Edmond Haryvell knoweth amply, the greate reasonable and Importaunt Causes vpon the whiche his grace, by the advice and assent of his hole Realme, hath spoken of, and put away the heyvy yoke of that vsurped Auctorite<sup>1</sup>, whiche the bishop of Rome vsed vpon his said Realme and to take vpon his maiestye the dignite of supreme hede of the churche of the same belonging to the imperiall Corone therof, wherby his maiestye hathe hitherto avoyded a greate part of suche supersticion, Idolatry, and other execrable abvsces crept and planted by litle and litle amonges his graces subiectes, by the crafty and deceytfull conveyance of the said bishop<sup>2</sup> of Rome and his adherentes, who do regard nothing but to fulfyll their covetouse avarice and insaciabie mynd for the whiche doinges the said bishop (as his lordship is aduertised) entending to recouer and maynteyn his tyranny aswell vpon his grace as other princes Realmes, hath conceyved an extreme furious malice against his maiestye, and contynually studyeth and maligneth, howe he might annoyne or greve hym with anye meanes possible. And albeit his highnes dothe in no wise feare any of his Censures attemptates or other malicious & devilshe machinacions, knowing that all the popishe power is not hable to hurt his grace, bothe for the strength of his Realme, and also because (whiche is the chief ground to stand & fix vpon) his highnes taketh the part of trueth, whiche is god, who delyuereth itself alwaies, yet neuertheles his maiesty, being of that godly disposicion that he wold not only the same tyranny of the see of Rome shuld be so repressed and the power so moderate that the syncere word of god and the gospell shuld be no further oppressed by their pardons supersticions tryfelles and abuses, and that the princes of christendome might enioye the auctorite of them geuyn by god hym self but also his highnes wold be lothe to see any other king or prince Iniustly gormanded, oppressed or ouerthrowen by the popish tyranny specially in their rightfull causes. Insomoch that his grace wold be glad

<sup>1</sup> *In the margin*: The king rejecting the usurped Authoritie of the Pope takes vpon him to be supreme head of the Church

<sup>2</sup> *In the margin*: The Pope endeavours to re-introduce his superstitious Religion into England and other kingdomes

to make supporte<sup>1</sup> subvention and confort vnto them to resist his malice, And by all meanes to his highnes possible Frendely employe hym self, that the said Tyranny shuld not *prevayle*, but the said princes escape and avoyde his *peruerse* and extreme Rigorous *purposes*. Wherin his maiestye wold neuertheless non otherwise *procede* but as he shall first be well informed of the truthe and lawfulness of the mater, and therewith he requyred desyred and prayed in that behalf, For assuredly his highnes woll neuer medle to support any maner cause but only suche as shalbe knowen Just and lawfull, and that do tende to the honour and glory of god, the setting forthe of his truthe, And repression of thaduersaries of the same, for without any doubt his maiesty is not only vtterly fixed never to helpe or maynteyne any Iniust querell, but also tendeth and regardeth so moch his high honour that yet in the supportacion of Justice he woll avoyde as moche as may be *with* the pleasure of almighty god, to be bruted suspected or noted as a *perturbatour* of peax renoumed to sett men at variance or otherwise to disquyete any part of Christendom, wher in dede his gracious Inclination is suche, that to the contrary he entendeth peax, vnyon, amyte, and concord without any strive or warr onles his *grace* be moved and in maner constreyned therunto by the malice of thaduersaries of god, of his Royall right or stirred for suche Just and evident lawfull causes as be aforesaid, In which cace what his Royall dexterite, alacrite, and princely stomake can do It hathe heretofore by experience ben clearly known by *prosperous* Succes of all his enterprises (prayses be vnto our Creator) This is his maiesties most honourable disposition of the which his lordship hath for this purpose thought expedient to aduertise in generall the said — for the better conducing of his purpose in this and other thinges that shalbe hereafter committed to his charge and discrecion To thentent he maye so depely engrave and prynt in his memory theeffect of the same as a lyne and Ruler wherwith he may be addressed to discharge hymself as apperteyneth

Second, wher his lordship is credibly informed that the said bishop<sup>2</sup> of Rome, of his Inique covetous and vengeable disposicion, dothe nowe enterprise and set forthe a greate armye against the duke of Vrbyn for the Cite and Domynion of Cameryn, Intending to put hym to extreme Rigor, wrongfully and against all right, And that if he spede well in his

<sup>1</sup> *In the margin:* His Majesty inclined to aid any who are oppressed by the Pope.

<sup>2</sup> *In the margin:* The Popes

sett forth against the D. of Urbin for the City and Dominion of Cameryn

Jorney and *with* his popishe power shal overthrowe the said duke<sup>1</sup> (suche is the Ambicion of old Ipocrysy) he shall attempt the like or further against Ferrare, Mantua, and other Estates of Italy, to thair vtter vndoing, of the which and howe Ferr furthe the enterprises be on bothe parties his lordship is desirous to be aduertised. And therupon according to the premisses procede to informe and suade the kinges highnes as shall appertain.

Third his lordship wold be informed as well of the Inclination of the Venecians towardes the bishop of Rome, and his Cruel enterprises against Cameryn and howe they favour either parte, as also of thair entelligences, Successes, and occurantes ther, as it can not be but the said — for his contynuall abyding thus many yeres, and of his good acquayntance *with* men of good credict ther dothe knowe alredy or may easely knowe as of hym self, and as having no commission therof

Fourth his lordship requireth that *with* all convenient diligence the said — riding abrode yf nede be wherin for his Costes and expences his lordship sendeth vnto hym at this tyme the som of cc. *markes* to be received by exchange ther, shall vnder the colour of his feate and trade of merchandise, keping this Commission secrete from all men endeavour his vttermost power not only to knowe howe the mater of Cameryn dothe stand in all poyntes, and whither themperour hath committed som of his nobles to stey and pacyfye that mater, whither the mater be in any wise compounded, or like to be compounded, shortly or no And that for the assurance of aduertisment he shall alwaies assaye to attayne true knowlaige therof, of som sure, expert, and no light persons, as his discrecion can forcast & prudently forsee And for the atteynyng of the same to spare no riding ner reasonable cost<sup>2</sup>, likewise of the affaires of Ferrare and Mantua particulerly howe they stond, also howe the nobles states and gentlemen of Italy arbent and beare affection and therof to aduertise *with* convenient diligence surely and secretely his lordship, And chifely of all the particularities of thestate of Cameryn in euery poynt, And in cace the said — shall perceive assurydly the contentions thervpon to be pacyfyed, steyd or haue otherwise likelihod manifest & probable shortly to quayle and be ended

<sup>1</sup> *In the margin* : If the Popes Army prove victorious he intends to attacque Ferrara Mantua & other Italian Princes with the same.

<sup>2</sup> *In the margin* : My Lord Cromwell sends 200 marks to Mr. Har-

vell for his expences, who is to follow his trade, keeping his commission secret & to inform his Lordship of the state of affaires in Italy from time to time.



for ever, or for many monethes Then shall the said — *procede* no further for this tyme, till vpon full aduertisment geuen of all those vnto his lordship, he shal haue further knowlaige of his lordships advice and entent vpon the same.

Fyft in cace the said — shall fynd to the contrary those strives, without any suche likelihod of steve, although his maiestye as reason requireth shuld be bothe prayed by Vrbyn & other, and instantely besought for his *graces* favour & support For thair part as it becometh them, For as the common proverbe is profred offre stinketh, or at the lest is suspecte, yet neuertheles considering thair ferr distance from hens and litle acquayntance and Intelligence between them, wherby they may be discouraged to haue any subuention support or favour at his *graces* hand<sup>1</sup> and in respecte that the old duke of Vrbyn was an honourable and valiant prince and oone of the noble order of the garter wherby his highnes hath yet som favour roted in his hert towardes Vrbyn and his house, and shuld moch Reioyse to here of his good Successes, aswell for the same & other *consideracions* in the first article herof, his lordship willeth that yf it may in any wise be possible the said — as of hymself and as though he had no maner commission shall by the meane of his acquayntance or otherwise to the Duke hymself, to som of his Counsail or to such other honest and assured person (wherby the Duke may haue knowlaige) set forth the declaracion of his good will and affection towardes the duke and his good successors and desier them moche to knowe howe his cace standeth with that bishop which is also aduersary to his naturall prince, and Cuntrey of England sayeng vnto them that he wisheth hym to be aswell acquaynted with the kinges maiestye as the old duke his predecessor was, and that he might also obteyn the order of the garter<sup>2</sup> whiche shuld be notable and very honourable to hym, yf he could aswell succede in the said order as in other thinges, And also that it is like that he shuld easely obteyne the same forasmoch as ther be yet <at> this tyme certain Rowmes of that order voyde, whiche as he vnderstandeth by his freendes his highnes is not hasty to conferre but vpon good deliberacion and to bestowe them vpon men of honour and of the best sorte and specially as it <is> to be thought vpon the Successours of those that haue been his Auncient Freendes and were of the same order,

<sup>1</sup> *In the margin:* His Majesty desires to be sought by the Duke of Vrbin to fauour him, retaining a respect for the old Duke of Urbins valour who he made Knight of the

Garter.

<sup>2</sup> *In the margin:* An offer of the Garter secretly made to the young Duke there being certain places void.

wherof the said — shall *pretende* to haue been aduertised by som of his nere frendes in England, taking vpon hym that if the Duke woll require his highnes, he is assured he shuld here honest answer, and that he trusteth the mater shalbe easy Inogh, and besydes that the said — shall say that he thinketh vndoubtedly yf the kinges maiesty shuld be assured of the veray rightwisnes of his cause, apd that if he might perceive that by no honest or reasonable meanes he can pacyfye his enemye and agree *with* hym reasonably *without* any warr or effusyon of blod but rather shalbe constreyned to defende hymself *with* the sword, than<sup>1</sup> his maiestye well knowing and having shakkyn of alredy the malice and onerous yoke of that bishop of Rome, shuld wishe hym as good Successe as to his speciaall frend against the enemye (as he takyth hym) of princes, and that if he shall thinke taduertise his highnes<sup>2</sup> of the truth of the mater, and of his mynd and purpose therin he to his power & simple Jugement thinketh that vpon the sug . . . t . . . ow . . . ge of his Just right, his highnes woll tenderly studye to do hym som suche good subuention and conforte as may stand with his graces honour, as the qualities of the amyte & fauour he beireth vnto that famyly shall require vsing the said — in the *proposicion* therof & *answers* to be geuen that sobernes and temperature as he may perceive is to be vsed by the first of these Instruccions And if by this occasyon the said Duke shall shewe hymself desyrous to haue the order of the garter the said — shall answer that albeit he hath no<sup>3</sup> commission thereof yet he doubteth not forasmoch as . . . Rowmes therof voyde his . . . . fauourable vnto hym but if there shuld be made vnto hym overture of Ayde and helpe of som souldycurs or money for his defence the said — shall answer that albeit he is assured the kinges grace to be of fauourable disposicion towardes hym as he hath vnderstood by som of his frendes, yet neuertheles he knoweth no *part* his graces mynd therin, howe be it he may assure that he thinketh yf the duke shall informe his maiestye of the Justice of his cause and require hym of support & ayde he shall fynd his maiestye as gracious and a noble prince, and suche as woll shewe his good affection *with* effect.

Seventhe . yf the said — shall perceive that those maters of Cameryn (remayning in trouble) other princes, as of Ferrare or Mantua wold take *part* in it, or nothing relent for the said bishop, then he shall first by his polycye as of hymself assey

<sup>1</sup> *sic*, for 'then.'

<sup>2</sup> *In the margin*: It is probable that when his Maiesty shall be advertised of the cause of the warr

he will send him succour.

<sup>3</sup> *c. o.* but a generall commission and no word . . . thereof

to atteyn the like *with* them as is beffore expressed *with* the Duke of Vrbyn, *mutatis mutandis* not forgetting alwaies sobernes, and temperate *circumspection* in all poyntes before expressed<sup>1</sup>.

Eight that in all places, where the said — shall perceive any notable and honest persons<sup>2</sup> apte to here and to lerne the truthe, and that be like to haue a sincere zeale to the truthe, or beire som hatred to the bishop of Rome . . . . . soberly and *with* no rayling wordes endeavour hym self *circumspectly* to fele thair veray myndes and disposicion, and so employe his witt to powre in som smak of the pure lernyng of Cristes doctrine amonges them and to open them the sight to perceyve the abuses of pardones, reliques, and other supersticions, of the bishop of Romes see, contrary to the gospell, not forgetting to declare his vsurped power vpon his neiburs & princes<sup>3</sup> to the detriment of thair supremacye graunted to them by the holy scripture, And like as he shal haue feled any of the nobles or notable persons disposed, So he shall at convenient occasion, knowing first thair inclinacion, *procede* from stepp to stepp, further and further. Orelles yf they be not disposed to abyde, then he shall therafter vse temperate . . . . . incurrer any daunger or be . . . . . taking alwaies good hede to be ware of dyssymblers and hypocrites, As it is not to be doubted, but his discretion can haue *provident* regard therunto.

Fynally the said Edmond Haryvell shal by all wayes and meanes to hym possible diligently enserche Investigate and Inquire both of the bishop of Romes haviour practises or any enterprises ag[ain]st the kinges maieste or his Royaulme, and the Intelligences and demean[our] *with* the practises of the said pole *with* him and other and what they purpose to do what they go aboute to attempte And in cace the said Haryvell can get any mete spye aboute them or any of them, that he shal reteyn the same and send worde thereof to his Lordship and of the stipende requisite for his aspiall And his lordship shal cause him to be paid And generally that the said Haryvel shal *with* expedition from tyme to tyme *with* diligence geue aduertisement to his lordship of almaner his doinges procedinges occurrences and successes there his paynes and diligence therein to be remembred and Requited accordingly.

<sup>1</sup> *In the margin*: Mr. Harvell to perform the same office with the Duke of Mantoua and Ferrara as he has *with* the Duke of Urbin.

<sup>2</sup> *In the margin*: If he shall find any inclined to the Protestant re-

ligion or averse to the Pope he shall soberly explaine to them the vanity of the Romish Doctrine.

<sup>3</sup> *In the margin*: . . . to declare against the usurped authority of the Pope on the neighbour Princes.

## 287. CROMWELL TO CHRISTOPHER MONT.

B. M. Vit. B. xxi, f. 174 ; Cal. xiv. (i) 103 (2). &lt;Jan. 1539.&gt;

Instructions for preliminary negotiations for marriages between the Duke of Cleves and the Princess Mary, and between Henry and the Duchess Anne.

A memoriall of Instructi . . . . . he lorde Crumwell .lor  
. . . . . frend Christofer Moun. . .

WHEREAS the Kinges Maiestie sendeth at this tyme . . . . . pher Mount vnto the Duke of Saxon and Landgra . . . . . for certaine his graces affaires vnto them, The said . . . . . Mount shall at his being ther take occasion to common . . . ferre with Franciscus Burgartus the said dukes vicecha . . . . . and late his oratour here in Englande, And on the biha . . the said lorde Crumwell with hartye and affectuous co . . . . . dations by mouth bisides his lordshippes *letteres* to the said . . . . . gartus directed, shall declare vnto him that wheras . . . . . a conference bitwen his lordshipp and the said Burgartus suche tyme as he was here oratour, concerning an alliaunce of maryage to be contracted bitwen the yonge duke of Clev . . . and his doughter the lady Marye, The duke of Saxon his Maister, as he hath written by his *letteres* to his lordshipp, is desirous to sett forth the same at his next meting, and wissheth that the same maye succede, Wheruppon his lordshipp hath a ferre of broken and made overture of the same to the kinges hieghnes whom by his graces countenaunce and exterior Visage, he hath perceyved to be of good Inclination, and answered that for the duke of Saxon . . . sake he wold do very mooch, but yet nevertheles he entendeth to make non aunswere therunto, tyll after requisition therof shalbe made vnto his grace by the parties. In which cace with honorable and reasonable conditions, the said lorde Crumwell trusteth some good effect shall ensue therof.

And if the said Burgartus shall desire the picture of her face and alledge that he wrote for it, he ought to remembre that her degre is suche, being the kinges doughter that of noo tyme it hath ben sen, that the pictures of such shuld be sent abrodd, And specyally seen that the said Burgartus canne testifie of her proportion, countenaunce and beautie, Whoself hath seen her And although she be but his graces doughter naturall oonly, Yet nevertheles she is indewed and adornate as all the world knoweth, aswell of suche grace of beautie and excellent propo . . tion of her personage as of moost excellent lerning, honorable bihaouour and of all honest vertues and good qualities, that it is not to be doubted, but whenne all the rest shulde be agreed, no man wold styck nor staye for any parte

concerning her beautie and goodnes but rather haue more then contentement as he knoweth right well, who at his being here sawe her self visage.

FURTHER the said Christopher Mount shall diligently but secretly Inquere of the beautie and qualities of the Lady eldest of booth the doughters to the duke of Cleves, Aswell what shapp, stature, proportion and complexion she is of As of her lerning actyvitie, bihauour and honest qualities, And if the said Christopher Mount shall heare, that she is such as might be likened vnto his Maiestie Then he shall saye vnto the said Burgartus That the lorde Crumwell muche tendering the Kinges alliaunce in Germany, If he could fynde any occasion wolbe gladd to employe himself earnestly to induce and perswade the kinges hieghnes his souerain lorde rather to Joyn *with* them then otherwise, specyally for the duke of Saxonyes sake. who is allyed ther, and to make a crosse maryage bitwen the yong duke of Cleves and my lady Mary as is aforesaide. And of the kinges hieghnes *with* the said elder doughter of Cleves. For as yet, he knoweth not, that ther is any conclusion in any of the overture . . . of maryage made to his grace in Fraunce or in Flaundres. And thinketh that his grace is not of light procedyng in a matier of suche importaunce, but if they wold do anything therin, he thinketh that it shulde be moost expedyent they shuld send her picture hither, to thentent his lordshipp might the better perswade his Maiestie therby: A . . . requisite to the same, and allsoo that they shuld vs . . . in making offre or motion to his Maiestie therof bifore . . . clusion shuld be made *with* an other. And then seing . . . good affection towardes the duke, He trusteth that ey . . . some good successe shuld succede therof, in the effect of . . . alliaunces, Orelles that the same shuld be a cause to e . . . the love and amytie oon both parties. And soo the sa . . . Christofer Mount shall as of His further cons . . . *with* the said Burgartus of all thinges possible at lardge But nevertheles not as demaunding her, but as geving them a prick to stirr them to offre her, as the noblest, and hieghest honour that could come into that noble howse of Cleves, if they could bring it to passe, And as he thinketh the matier shuld not be taken for past ner desperate, but rather (having the lorde privie seale moche desirous therof) they ought to hope well. And that the said Christopher Mount thinketh the matier to be followed on thair bihalf, by overture vnto his Maiestie If they regard her hieghest collocation *with* such a moost mighty excellent and vertuous Prince, as the king *our* soueraigne Lorde.

THOMAS CRUMWELL

## 288. CROMWELL TO HENRY VIII.

B. M. Titus B. i, f. 263; Cal. xiv. (i) 227. Feb. 5 (1539).

Reports Castillon's request for an audience with the King and his desire to return to France. Has shown the ambassador that the King is well able to defend himself against invasion.

My most bounden dutie *with* all Reuerence, right humbly remembred to *your* Maiestie. Please thesame to knowe that this present mornyng Mons<sup>r</sup> de Castillon hath bene *with* me, and declared that yesterdaye he receyved *lettres* from the king his *Master* conteynyng answere to suche matiers as *your* highnes did geve hym charge to write of The whiche he wold be gladd he myght as sone as could be declare declare<sup>1</sup> vnto *your* graces self afore he shuld make any man participaunt thereof Requiring me therfore to be his meane that he myght have *your* graces favorable audience assone as could be possible and to knowe *your* graciouse pleasure therupon In general he affirmeth vnto me that his *Master* counsydering the manyfold kyndnes and good turnes often receyved of *your* highnes geveth suche frendely amyable and gentil answere as may be desired accordingly But as touching the declaration of the special pointes he shewed hymself so loth to declare them to me afore he had exposed them to *your* maieste that I could not conveniently *with* honeste presse hym of thesame yet nevertheles I have amonges communications at large sucked of hym, that his *Master* wold he shuld shortly retourne thither to hym and that bitwene Themperour and hym there is no conclusion as yet taken, nor shalbe afore his retourne from hens to his saide *Master* and after conference had *with* hym in the whiche the said Castillon promissethe so to employe hym self that there shall folowe of his going as he trusteth, many good effectes, and moche to the commoditie both of *your* highnes and his *Master*, Albeit I perceyve by his communication that he locketh not to retourne to be resident here but that some other shalbe sent in his stede Further wading *with* hym, he hath shewed vnto me that the bishop of Rome wold have established a Legat in Fraunce as it was wount to be but that his *Master* hath refused it and wold in no maner wise consente therto. I lyke well that begynnyng vpon occasion of the same we commoned of *your* grace howe litel ye regarded any the said bishops vniust censures, and that I trusted other princes wold regarde them the like, And yet further I casted in his worttes that if they wold regarde them *your* highnes was and shuld be hable both to defende and kepe yourself vpright and offende sore such as wold offende *your* maiestie and that in thesame cace they shuld

<sup>1</sup> *sic.*

not fynde *your* grace unfournished of all thinges expedient  
 Wherupon I toke occasion to bring hym vp to myn armary  
 and have shewed vnto hym such store of harneys and wepens  
 as I have the whiche he semed to esteeme moche and I tolde  
 hym that there were other particular armaries of the lordes  
 and gentilmen of this Royaulme more then the nombre of  
 Twenty aswell or better furnyshed then myn was wherat he  
 woundred and sayd that he thought *your* grace the prince  
 best furnished thereof in Christendom We commoned of the  
 cafart Cornibus that slaunderose frere He said that *your*  
 Maiesties Ambassadour the bishop of Hereford hath sued  
 and proposed certayn articles against hym, the copie whereof  
 he hath promessed to sende vnto me: And further that the  
 said bishop hath bene very playn and Rownde with *Messieurs*  
 of the counseill there. I have promessed vnto hym that  
 I shuld with all diligence sende to knowe *your* graciouse  
 pleasure touching his audience and Incontinently to geve vnto  
 hym knowlege thereof Therefore I besече most humbly *your*  
 Maiestie to take this my rude *letteres* and procedinges in good  
 <part> and to vouchesauf to aduertise me of *your* graciouse  
 pleasure vpon thesame and all other thinges being assured  
 that in thaccomplishment of the same and all other thinges  
 committed to my charge I shall employe and endeavour meself  
 most earnestly with all my power according to *your* most  
 abundaunt benignte towardes me *your* most humble seruauant  
 and as to my most bounden duetie it apparteyneth. The  
 saide Castillon is moche desyrrouse of spede and If it were  
 possible to have *your* fauorable audience tomorowe he wold  
 fayne see that *your* Maiestes most noble Joyell my lorde  
 princes grace. Wherby my pover advice is vnder *your*  
 graciouse correction. that (if *your* highnes could have con-  
 venient leasure) it shuld be best to appoincte it tomorowe.  
 Nevertheles *your* high wisdomes can better Juge what is most  
 expedient, requyryng forgevenes for this my bold audacite  
 I have sent vnto *your* Maiestie myn other *letteres* with a man  
 that is lately arryved oute of Flaundes, By suche thinges  
 as he shall declare vnto *your* maiestie And also that my lord  
 of Southampton *your* graces admyral sheweth to me that he  
 knoweth by a ship lately arryved oute of Spayne that there  
 be no shippes there prepared nor aboutes to be prepared for  
 werre, I thinke vnder *your* discrecion *your* Maiestie shal not  
 nede to be hote nor hasty in concluding any thing with the  
 Frenshe ambassadour, seen the said mans declaracion and my  
 said lorde admyralles declaracion that there is no apprest  
 of any ships in Spayne to any purpose to be Regarded, but  
*your* prudence passeth my capacite wherfore I remitte me to

the same Your highnes *seruaunt* Nicolas Cratzer Astronomer hath brought vnto me this mornyng a boke herin enclosed of the solace and consolacion of princes the whiche oon Georgius Spalatinus somtyme Scole maister to the Duk of Saxone and nowe oon of the chief *prechours* desyred hym to deliver vnto your Maieste, I mislike that thambassadour sayeth he shal not retourne. Thus I besече allmyghty god to sende your grace with prosperite and encrease of honour, mery and long lif. From london this v<sup>th</sup> of February.

Your highnes most humble *seruaunt* & subiect

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

*Add.* To the kinges most excellent and Noble maieste.

*Endd.* My Lorde Privie seale to the Kinges Maieste of the v<sup>th</sup> of february.

#### 289. CROMWELL TO SIR THOMAS WYATT.

B. M. Harl. MSS. 282, f. 171 ; Cal. xiv. (i) 281. Feb. 13 (1539).

Desires him to learn the Emperor's final decision concerning the King's last letter.

After my right herty commendacions Forasmoche as the Kinges highnes after tharryvall of Mr. Blagg whiche was a Saturdaye last writeth vnto you his graciouse pleasure more at Large I surceace at this *present* to declare you anything thereof but onely aduertise you of the receipt of Two your *letteres* sent to me at dyverse tymes by the waye of Fraunce I have caused Mr. Tucke to delyver lately vnto your assignes here the summe of v<sup>e</sup>. li. and odd as I doubte not but they shal aduertise you thereof Here we have no notable newes nor occurrences but doo loke dayly to have som of you and to be acertayned of Themperours final resolucion vpon the pointes conteyned in his graces *letteres* sent to you by Nicolas If ye have had as yet at tharryvaill hereof no *answere* I praye you to sollicite it Instauntly and to vse all spede in geving aduertisement thereof and also of themperours *answere* to his highnes *letteres* sent you by this bearer the whiche I Require you to despeche hethir again with som *answere* assone as ye maye. Of your cummyng ye shal perceyve the kinges graciouse plaisure by his owne *letteres*. the personage that shal succede you is not yet appointed wherfor I can geve you no knowlege thereof. The kinges Maieste hath your diligence and *procedinges* right acceptable.



and vsing good celerite at this tyme and like dexterite ye may be assured of encrease of more favour. I have reserved for you the house of the Freres of Ayllesford as ye desyred it And wolbe gladd in all other thinges to employe meself to further *your* reasonable desirs Thus Fare ye right hertely well From london the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of February.

Your louyng assuryd Freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To my very loving Freend Mr. Wyat knight oone of the gentlemen of the kinges chamber and his graces ambassadour in Spayne.

*Endd.* By Frances at toledo the xix<sup>th</sup> of January.

290. CROMWELL TO (JOHN AND HENRY RUSSELL).

Library of William Berington, Esq., of Little Malvern Court; not in Cal.  
Feb. 18 (1539).

Desires that the bearer, Richard Salway, be permitted to enjoy the office of Clerk of the Peace in the County of Worcester.

I commende me vnto you. And whereas I am enfourmed that *without* iuste cause or grounde you do restrayn and kepe this berer Richarde Salwey my *seruaunt* from the possession and Vse of the rowme and office of clerk of peax in the Countie of worcester notwithstanding that he hath compounded and agreed *with* you for the same I require you that furth~~with~~ vppon the receipte hereof you do permitte and suffre my saied *seruaunt* to occupie exercise and enioye the saied office *withall* the commodities and profites therunto belonging by himself or his sufficient deputie according to the agrementes and covenantes concluded betwixt you and him for the same making also vnto my saied *seruaunt* delyvery of all suche recordes remembraunces and other writinges as do remayne in *your* handes and custodie Wherby he maye the better knowe the scale of the saied office So as this berer be not enforced and compelled to seke further remedye for recoverye of his ryght in that behalf. Thus fare youe well, From London the xviiij<sup>th</sup> of Februarie

Your louyng Freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

## 291. CROMWELL TO WRIOTHESLEY.

R. O. Cal. xiv. (i) 365. Feb. 25, 1539.

The King marvels at Chapuys' recall, and desires Wriothesley to express his feelings to the Regent. If she persists in sending for Chapuys, Wriothesley and Carne are to desire leave to depart, Stephen Vaughan remaining in their stead.

Mr. Wryothesley after my right herty commendacions, After the aduertisement of the receipt of *your letteres* directed to me of the date of xix and xxi of this present, And of *your letteres* directed to the Kinges Maiestye of the xxij<sup>th</sup> of the same. Ye shall vnderstond that I haue shewed the hole tenour and purport therof to his maiestye Who hathe seen and perused the same. Assurudyly it is not litle straunge to see and marke thair procedinges ther and the Ingrate fashon they vse in effecte (though the wordes and Countenaunces be contrary) towardes his majestye, And his maiestye moche mervailleth at it, And specially at the Revooking of *monsieur Chappuys themperours Ambassadour* from hens, Albeit they do the same vnder Colour of furtheraunce of his graces affaires ther committed to *your charge*. Whereupon his highnes by thassent of his hole Counsail hathe willed me with all celerite to send vnto you these presentes signifying by the same his gracious pleasour and commaundement vnto you is, that with all diligence vpon the receipt hereof ye shall procure your Accessee to the said Regente and declare vnto her, that as for the calling of the said Chappuys thither, albeit his highnes myndeth not to deteyn hym, whan soeuer he shalbe revoked Yet forasmoch as at all tymes heretofore without any interrupcion it hath ben vsed and accustomed that ther hath ever ben Ambassadors mvtually resident bothe with and from his maiestye and themperour, and that without casualtye of death ther hath never the contrary be seen, but afore the departure of thone thother was sent. And lightly vpon the decesse of any of them an other was furthwith committed to supplye thothers Rowme. And ther may chaunce many occasions, in the whiche in his absence he might be wanted aswell for themperours commodite as for his graces, his maiesty desyreth & requireth her nowe to consider, that besides his presence, that is nothing necessary to the treating of that mariage with the duchesse, the whiche mater hath been but litle conferred, of here with hym, And the long absence he shuld be owt, if they vse no francklyer ner spedyer despeche of thaffaires then they haue commonly accustomed hitherto, what preiudice it might be to the common affaires of bothe his grace and themperour, yf he without the residence of an other in his sted shuld be absent, And what

the world might thinke therupon and coniecte, Assurdyly it shuld not synk into many mens brayne, but his absence shuld be a token in maner evident of the dyminucion & decreace of that Ancien fraternall Amyte bitwen them, which opynyon shuld litle sound to their honours (having his highnes Ambassado[rs] in spayne & ther also) shuld be thought in the same doing Inconstant in frendshipp, And by sundry persons shuld be Judged to love only wher advantage may be goten for the accomplishing of his purposes. And the more the kinges maiesty noteth the same knowing alrede the experience therof vpon the departure of monsieur de Castillon late Ambassadour here for the frenche king, Although ther be oon alrede appointed to succede in his place, yet neuertheles many persons can skant and with veray grete difficultye be persuaded, but that the Frenche king Intendeth not to be constant in honourable Amyte and allyaunce as he ought Although his highnes mistrusteth not but he wolbe veray glad, and is moche desyrus to obserue the same Inviolate. And that her grace be contented he may Remayn here vntyll thaffaires be resolved vpon And furthwith without taryng for his Accesse thither vnto her, whiche being he weake could not be but long, she woll frely & frankly procede to the resolucion of those Allyaunces and maters opened and conferred on ther without any further protract of delaye, As his maiestye thinketh by certain persons advice, that his presence is demaunded only for to delaye the mater tyll his commyng that shuld be long and for weakenes at his commyng like to be syk weake or wery that he could not be present at the expedition therof, whiche shuld be to adde delaye vpon delaye, And delayes agayn. Ye shall also say vnto her, that by a secrete frende of yours A man that may knowe suche thinges, ye have by a particuler lettere besides and without his graces knowlaige ben aduertised, that when the kinges highnes opened the mater of your lettres touching his going thither oon or twoo of his highnes Counsail by likelihode more Inclyned to an other part, then that waye (As no number of Counsaillours can be without diuerse affections and private) did asmoche as they could to haue brought his maiestye in some suspicion, that the same going of his, was but a practise to withdrawe hym by craft and subtiltye, And so to kepe hym ther still, And perchaunce to vse you, and other his graces Ambassadours otherwise then right and honour shuld require, Whereunto neuertheles his maiestye not light to conceve suspicion against his Ancien frende had no respect ner regard, but did byd them that they shuld conceve a better opynyon of princes and kinges, And specially of themperour whom his grace knoweth to be of an other nature & better

disposicion and more to regarde his honour and profit then to Imagyn and consent to so an vnreasonable shamefull & dishonourable<sup>1</sup> pranque. Ye may adde therto the coldnes on that behalf & traynyng long of the matiers might helpe to conferme the said Counsaillours advises, against his maiestyes opynyon, For the which and other reasons suche as ye can devise by your good descrecion, ye shall exhorte her to forbeyre the said Ambassadors sending fore, And neuertheles so to procede, as his maiesty may haue cause to conferme his good opynyon of them, And to think no Ingratitude on their partes. And in case ye shal haue answer of her that she woll in no wise procede to thentreatye of thaffaire, but in the presence of the said Ambassadour, And that she shall persist stify in the sending for hym, Then and in that case, his maiesties gracious pleasure & commaundement is that with the same her answer & declaracion, ye shall desire to haue leaue, and take your congy of her ye and master Kerne, shewing vnto her that seing ye haue so long ben ther, And that his maiesty thinketh the tyme long of your retourne, And that they Intende further to delaye and protracte the affaires as it may appere, his maiesty willing you twoo to retourne, hath appointed his trusty seruauant M<sup>r</sup> Vaughan to remayn and abyde ther resident vpon the gouernaunce of the Englishe merchautes ther And neuertheles euer to be in a redynes and give care to suche comunicacions as it shall pleas her to haue with hym, but in case the Regente woll procede with you without the Ambassadour, and be content to omitt his commyng, then ye shall further aduertise the kinges maiesty therof and contynue ther without your leave taking at the tyme prescribed vntyll such tyme as ye shall heare further from his maiesty, And so having takyn your leave, and that ye shall perceive yourself out of all thair daungers, his highnes shall give leave vnto the said Ambassadour, Wherefore keping neuertheles the same secretes to yourselves assone as ye shalbe in sure place commyng, ye shall give his grace aduertisment therof, to thentent the said Chappuys may be suffred to depart. I pray you that for the furnisshment of M<sup>r</sup> Vaughan and M<sup>r</sup> Kerne, ye shall take ther vpon your Credict oon hunderd poundes, and that ye deliuer the same vnto them, that is to say to eche of them L<sup>ii</sup> therof vpon a reconnyng and in prest for their diettes. M<sup>r</sup> Wryothesley now in this mater, & other notable occurrentes that may comme to your knowlaige vse no lesse dexterite then ye haue done, And more of it can be. The lettere syphred from Mr. Wyat being discifred conteyneth nothing in effect but coldenes in that behalf sithens the date of the same, ther shuld

<sup>1</sup> c. o. practik

be two Curriours from hens arrived vnto hym, which were not yet arrived at that tyme. loke what money ye lak, your credict can not faile to be repayd here. I wrote on saturday vnto you of Joyes cummyng & submission, and howe he is now in sure keeping. This berer my loving *servaunt* M<sup>r</sup> Knight hath brought Leyton. I wold aduertise you afterward at length of his sayinges and excuses. In the meane tyme doubt ye not but your *procedinges* be veray well taken and accepted, and the *kinges* highnes most favourable vnto you. Thus fare ye right hertely well. From London the xxv<sup>th</sup> day of February.

*Endd.* Anno xxx<sup>o</sup> 25 February 1538. The mynute of a *lettere* vnto M<sup>r</sup> Wrythesley

## 292. <CROMWELL> TO <LORD LISLE>.

R. O. Cal. xiv. (i) 307. <Feb. 1539.>

Desires him to do nothing to encourage the King's enemies or to frighten his subjects, though he is to take care to be prepared to resist attack.

. . . . . the *kinges* highnes hathe informacion that ye and . . . of his counsaile there do go about certen thinges where in I assure *your* Lordeship ye do not well in causing the people to bring in their goodes and other thinges which nedeth not, Wherefore this my secret intymacion and aduyse shalbe to aduertise you that hauyng assured and vigilant eye and awayte to the sure defence and fortificacion of the *kinges* towne and *marcheis* there ye do nothing to the embolding [of] the *kinges* enemyes, or putting in Fere the *kinges* subiectes more [than] nedeth, prayeng *your* lordeship to loke substauncyally vnto it . . . [v]ndoubtedlie it is thought to the *kinges* highnes and his [co]unsaille here that *your* practises and doinges in it be veray ill [an]d not well ne circumspectlie considered.

*Endd.* Tuching the precept of bothe palles

## 293. <CROMWELL> TO BONNER.

R. O. Cal. xiv. (i) 409. Mar. 1, 1539.

The King has ordered the arrest of all ships in English ports, in retaliation for the detention of vessels at Antwerp. Desires him to request Francis to take it in good part if any French ships are among them.

Copie of the *letteres* to my lord of Hereford *primo Martii Anno Regni Regis Henrici viij, xxx<sup>o</sup>*

My Lord after most herty and affectuouse commendacions I do at this tyme by the *kinges* gracious commandment

aduertise you that besides the knowlege of suche thinges as ye shal have by my *letteres* sent lately vnto you by your *seruaunt* Gowgh we have aduertisement that not only there be sundry *pyrattes* in the see commen out of the *partes* of Holand and Zeland to thintent to robbe the *kings* subiectes but also that on Ashewenesday last all maner ships of what nation soeuer they be, noon excepted, were by proclamacion made on Themperours behalf in Antwerp and elleswhere arrested tyll Easter and further tyll they knowe Themperours pleasure wherupon as yet our ambassidour there can not knowe for any sute whether our ships be comprehended therin or noo But for all surities the *kings* maieste hath caused for the same and other consyderacions all shippes and crayers thorough this hole Realme to be arrested and of all nations whatsoeuer they be so that without his graces special leave they shal have no licence to departe nor any passage shalbe suffred to go from hens to any part beyond the see withoute his graces licence tyll we shall knowe further. In flaunders the common Rumour is that they be confederat iij heddes togeder Themperour the frenshe King and that bishop of Rome to conuirt their werres agenst vs we trust theeffect shal prove otherwise But forasmoch as the liklyhode be . . . . . the best it is good to tak hyde and provide in tyme . . . . . we shal do sufficiently with the grace of god Store is no sore Wherfor his gracious pleasure and commandment is that forasmoch as we hope chiefly and specially the French King welbe of other disposition then so that assone as there shalbe any rumour there yea or a litel before ye shal reporte vnto hym and desire him that he woll for the good love he beareth vnto the *kinges* maieste his brother take in good part and not displeasantly If his highnes hath amonges other arrested the ships of his Realm and dominions For to provide by thesame agenst such *pyracies* and other practises, that by raport his grace thinketh and is aduertised be proposed agenst his highnes And that he may be assured that lik as they be good brethern and freendes so his subiectes shal be honestly entreated thereafter with such good wordes and pacificable as ye can vse in that behalf Being not overhasty to declare any such thing afore ye be asked for it or the mater bruted of Ye shal perceyve by my last *letteres* that we lok to have some knowlege of the Inclination of those *partes* by tharryvaill of Monsieur de castillon whose departure hens (and if he be true) we do not merueille at. Your brefe and spedy aduertisement therof shal be moch acceptable Wherfor I require you in his maiesties name to vse celerite and well to merk theeffect

of my *letteres* vnto you therupon And also whither ye shal think the frensh king wold be *our enemy* If *themperour* wold declare himself agenst vs *Themperour* hath both afore the peace *with france* ben very warme and hot in offres Afterward good wordes coldnes after. Afterward I can not tel what I shuld saye the wordes be nor hot nor cold. And the dedes as ye *perceyve* or nothing, or like to be evill as tharrest of the ships sheweth as is afore writen I doubt not but ye shal hear therof in France at the lest the Rumour woll Runne therupon. I praye you to spare no aduertisement as in dede ye do *employe* all diligence as his *maieste perceyveth* by *your letteres* of the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of the last past whom his grace taketh in *very good part*. And the more if ye shal vse vttermost diligence in giving aduertisement of thies and other writen vnto you by Gowgh *your seruant* Ye shal saye also to the *French King* that from tyme to tyme and by litel and litel his ships shal be deliuered and noe detriment nor dammage done vnto them. I doubt not but *your discrecion* shal spye a good occasion tyme and oportunitie to *procede* herein *with* all discrecion and sobrenes as the case requireth Thus Far ye right hertely well From London the first of *marche* I praye you to addulce and mitigate the thinges and leste Irritat them *that ye can*.

*Endd.* To the bishop of Hereford *primo marcii*

#### 294. CROMWELL TO SIR THOMAS WYATT.

B. M. Harl. MSS. 282, f. 187; Cal. xiv. (i) 488. Mar. 10 (1539).

News from the Netherlands. Wyatt is to seek to discover the Emperor's intentions, and his relations with Francis and the Pope. Cf. Letter 291.

Mr. Wyat after my right affectuouse commendations. I have receyved not onely *your letteres* sent hither by Nicolas the Curroure and by *your seruaunt* Rudston but also all other conteyned in *your cataloge* at the later ende of my *letteres* sent by the said Nicolas. Ye may *perceyve* by the *kinges letteres* to you addressed at this tyme, howe thankfully his grace accepteth your good diligence and doynge there And also thoccurrences and bruytes which have ben spredd abroad merveillouse strange the suspicion and coniecture of those shippes which be sent owt of flanders to Spayne for what cause no man can well tell here And tharrest of ships in Flaundres Albeit sithens the *kinges letteres* signed I have receyved aduertisement from Mr. Wrythesley that as Wenesdaye last the Quene Regen and the counseill there sent hym iiij warauntes for the delyverey of the same shippes. but as yet they be not arryved. We can not satisfie *our*

myndes whereof did procede all those vnkynd partes and such stranges as sodenly and vpon no maner ground hath ben sithens lent vsed to the said Mr. Wrythesley. he had good chere and entretenement a litel afor that ii curroures shuld arryve thither from Spayn whither Themperour wrote any suche thinges to be doon we cannot tell but it is like he did. Therfor I require you well and diligently by all maner meanes to you possible to seke and enserche to knowe the botom of their hertes there what they do Intende and practise what Intelligence they have with the Frenshemen, and bishop of Rome. And if ye can perceyve any notable knowlege to geve aduertissement thereof with thanswere that ye shal have to theeffect of the kinges letteres nowe vnto you. I shal helpe to despeche Mr. Tate and to sende hym thitherward assone and with as good diligence as I can, to thintent ye may retourne hither according to your desyre I trust to be so earnest to sett furth your good seruice that after your Retourne within a shorte space ye shal be no more nedy nor have cause to think your self hyndred. Thus Fare ye right hertely well From london this x<sup>th</sup> of March.

Your assuryd louyng Freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To my very loving Freend Sir Thomas Wyat Knight oone of the gentlemen of the Kinges Chambre and his graces Ambassadour with Themperour

*Endd.* From my lorde prevy seall by Nicholas the couriour to tolledo the x<sup>th</sup> of Marche

295. CROMWELL TO CHRISTOPHER MONT AND THOMAS PAYNELL.

B. M. Vit. B. xxi, f. 145 ; Cal. xiv. (i) 490. Mar. 10 (1539).

Instructions for the negotiations with Cleves. Mont and Paynell are to represent to the Duke the enmity of the Emperor. Desires them to discover whether munitions of war can be furnished to Henry at short notice.

After my right herty commendacions, By . . . . the xviii and xix of February addressed vnto . . . . as yet ye haue no answer to the principal . . . . the charge and commission given vnto you at y . . . . saving in one poynt opened on my behalf vnto B. . . . . vicechaunceler and late oratour here for the Duke of S. . . . . touching certain affinities that the said Duke, by the r. . . . of the said Burgartus, wol be glad therof, And employe . . . . self to thuttermost to bring



them to good effecte, wherof . . . . and of all suche aduertismentes as ye give in *your letteres*, I h[ave] aduertised the kinges Maiestye, who accepteth and taketh your diligence therin thankfully, As *proceeding* of good a[n]d true hertes, And for my part I give vnto you right affectuous thanks for the same *purposing* to remembre them accordingly, Albeit as for the common Rumours of warr, we knewe no lesse then ye wrote, And at all chaunces be they sodeyn or slowe all thinges be *provided* here therafter, And *perceiving* by the *proceeding* of thaffayres in flaunders after long *protraction* of tyme thair disposicion to wax *euery* day colder and colder, Insomoch, that wheras they wold make no playn refusall, yet they make suche answers as importe *Impossybilite*, as the Course of the world is or infinite delayes that is to say, in effecte, that for the duchesse part, the mater cannot be concluded *without* the Bishop of Romes dispensacion for nerenes of blod, And that the dispensacion to be had in this Realme as they shuld not be sufficient, And if we can evacuate that poynt, and woll fall to reasonable condicions, then they wolbe contented to conclude, The whiche answer, like as we take for Illusory, and as it were playn negative, So having no cause any further to trust in thair wordes, but otherwise to *provyde* elleswher, the kinges maiestye therfore hathe at this tyme appointed his trusty and welbeloued counsaillours Edward Kerne, And nicholas Owton doctour of lawe, and his trusty *seruaunt* Richard byrd . . . . . his graces chamber, to be his oratours, and furthwith . . . . . sorte vnto the Duke of Cleves for the causes I did [gi]ve you instruction of at *your departure*, and specially concernyng the mariage of his highnes, leaving thother to be conferred of and vpon overture or requisicion to be made on thair behalf, Wherefore his gracious pleasure is, that incontinent vpon the receipt hereof whither ye haue any answer of the said Duke therupon or noo, ye shall by *your discrecion* immediatly by yourself, or by the meanes of Burgartus assey to haue answer and assurance of the Dukes own mouthe, yf ye can of his good disposicion therunto, And not only to signifye vnto hym howe his maiestye hath sent his said oratour to the Duke of Cleves, but also to require hym of his good towardenes and affection *with* exhortacions to the said Duke of Cleves for as moch as *concerneth* the kinges own person And by your *letteres* from tyme to tyme to aduertise his graces said oratours of the same, and helpe them *with your* best counsaill to the avauncement of thair *procedinges*, and that ye shall conferre mvtually oon *with* an other, by your *letteres* surely to be conveyed of all the *occurrantes* concernyng the same, forseeing alwaies that your

*letteres* on bothe sides be committed to sure and true messengers to them from you, and from them to you, and as for *letteres* to his highnes, yf ye can fynd non other waye to haue them surely conveyed, then ye shall send them to hambahurgh and so cause them to be sent by see, for whiche entent ther is also taken som order *with* som of the hambahurghes for conveyance of them, wherof ye shalbe shortly aduertised, by Mr. Barnes sent into those Cuntreys, Furthermore ye shall declare vnto the Duke that the Kinges Maiestye is desyrous and fervent to knowe theeffect of thanswer of your Instructions, forsomoch as of late vpon the arrivall of that re. . . . . Cardinall Pole into Spayne themper . . . . . self offended and of no good affection . . . . . maiestye for thair sakes, as by the sequel you . . . . . may bothe coniecte: for wheras Mr. Wyat the ki[n]ges ambassadour ther hering tell of the commyng of the . . . . . Pole Cardinal towardes themperour, at the kinges comm . . . . . required hym, that he shuld in no wise admitt the sa[id] rebell into his dominions ner geve accesse or audien[ce] to hym, his answer was not only, that he being s[ent] vnto hym by the Bishop of Rome, although he shuld be his own traytour, yet he could not refuse hym audience, but also being farder pressed by the said Mr. Wyat to do according to the treatyes the same notwithstanding, he made a sharpe answer therunto, *with* a token of grete vehement grudge and indignacion, that seyng his highnes had given audience to sundry oratours sent vnto hym by the said Duke and Landisgrave, his Rebelles vassales and ennemyes of the Catholike Church of Christendom, And also received *letteres* and oratours from the Duke of Holtz vsurpatour of the kingdom of Denmerke by whose meanes his brother in lawe king christierne is kept tyrannykly in prison, he could haue no lesse libertye to give to the said Rebell audience, then the kinges highnes had to receive his oratours sent vnto hym by those vsurpatours and Rebelles aforenamed, to the whiche though the said Ambassadour made a full, Just, and discrete answer, yet notwithstanding we may well perceive by his wordes howe depe inwarde grudge and hatred is hyd in his hert towardes them the kinges grace, and other that professe the gospell The whiche the kinges highnes hath thought not to conceyle from them: but to signifye, to thentent . . . . . estye, and they may provide and stand vpon . . . . . gardes, for thair defense, in cace his enterprises by any occasyon shuld be extended so farre as to attempt anything against vs praying them to aduertise his maiestye *with* diligence, what they woll do for his grace, in cace he be invaded for cause of the faith or

withdrawing from the bishop of Rome; and what contri-  
bucion and ayde they wold for a reciproque aske, wherupon  
after aduertisment therof, yf it shall pleas them to send their  
oratoours hither to treate therupon they may be assurid his  
highnes shall shortly declare his certain resolucion vpon the  
same so grounded and wayed, as it may be to the common  
wealth and suretye of his grace, the said duke and landis-  
grave, praying you, that of thair answers vpon all these, his  
highnes woll, ye give aduertismentes and ye shall receive  
such answer with celerite as shalbe frendly, and to the  
honour of bothe parties or elles yf they do send any  
ambassadours, that ye shall retourne with them, or elles  
though they woll not send, that ye shall neuertheles retourne  
as ye shall thinke expedient vsing celerite of your retourne  
as sone as your affaires shalbe sped or have answer And  
further forasmoch as store is no sore, And that wisdom wold  
that we shuld be in a redines for to withstand all chaunces,  
ye shall deliuer my letteres to Sir Bernerde de Mella knight,  
the kinges trusty frend to prouyde for the kinges store ther  
the number of cc. bumbardes for grete gonnes and ordenaunce  
expert in the same, to be sent hither furthwith, And with all  
diligence, and the number of M. or xv.<sup>o</sup> hackbushers excellent  
and expert in that feate, to be sent afterward as betwene this  
and receipt of your letteres it shal be appointed at the kinges  
cost . . . . . reasonable sold and wages, to be sent . . . .  
hider, and afterward retourned into those . . . . the whiche  
we shall cause for his sake, to be s[o] . . . . . enterteyned  
here, as they shal haue good caus[e] . . . . . serue vs well and  
to be contented, For thair convey[ance] and transport hither  
his grace hath addressed . . . this tyme vnto the cite of  
Lubeck his letteres to ca[use] money to be auanced vnto  
them, And the same to be transported hither at the kinges  
cost, the money therof to be deducted vpon the v.<sup>ml</sup> merkes,  
they be bounden to pay vnto his highnes, And in cace they  
shuld delaye so to do, then vpon aduertisement therof to be  
geuen they shalbe otherwise prouyded at Hamburg or elles-  
wher as shal be thought convenient.

And chifely amonges other thinges to be earnestly done his  
grace woll that ye shall inculcate and persuaue vnto the said  
duke and landisgrave the moment & Importance of that  
grudge, which themperour doth beire, for the bishop of  
Romes pleasure against them and other of the avangelik  
sorte, which they may nowe easely perceiue, by that he  
worketh and goeth aboute, praying them further on his  
graces behalf that they do wisely forsee, that nowe at this  
diett and counsail they be not so blynded with faire wordes

and subtiltye *promises* made to them on that *partye*, as hereafter they may *perceave* take hurt and displeasure therbye, Syns the *lettere* was wryten hitherto It hathe been thought notwithstanding anything wryten herebefore . . . . .  
 . . on shalbe made vnto the said *barnerd de mella*, to knowe . . . . .  
 . . . . .er he could *with* a shorte warnyng, furnishe to the *kinges* [hi]ghnes twoo hundred *Gonners* or *Canonnyers* shoters of grete *peces* and a thowsand or xv<sup>o</sup> hakebushes yf nede shuld require, that the *kinges* highnes shuld occupye them, And vpon warnyng by his grace to hym geven, howe sone he shall thinke he might *prouyde* them, and yf he cannot furnishe the hole, howe many he thinketh he may *provyde*, After *aduertisement* wherof, then yf it shalbe so thought convenient, to the *kinges* maiestye, ther shalbe made *provision*, and order taken at *hamburgh* or *elleswher* for thair sold and *wages*, and *therwith* the payment for thair transport and conveyance hither, yf nede shall require, Thus heretely fare you well, From London the x<sup>th</sup> day of *Merche*

Your louyng freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Endd.* To my louing freind Cristofer Mont and Thomas Paynell

## 296. CROMWELL TO HENRY VIII.

B. M. Galba B. x, f. 38; Cal. xiv. (i) 504. Mar. 12 (1539).

Reports the receipt of a letter from Wriothesley, in which the Queen Regent desires that the ambassador should remain in the Netherlands till she heard from England. Wriothesley finally consented to tarry, as she was so urgent.

My bounden duetie most humbly remembred to *your* right excellent M[aiestie]. Please *your* Highnes to be [adver]tised that this *present* mornyng I have r[ec]eived *letteres* from Mr. Wrythesley, *your* graces Ambassadeur in Flaundres dated [the] ix<sup>th</sup> of this *present* conteyning a long *discours* of his accesse to the Quene, and asking of his leave to *retourne* to *your* Maiestie. The which *letteres* bicause [they] be long and diffuse I have thought not to trouble *your* grace *with* the reading of them but in fewe wordes to declare the substaunce thereof w[hich] is that the Quene often tymes desyreth and prayed, Instanted, yea and herself and her counsell entreated *your* Highnesses said Ambassadeur to [tarry] there tyll she shuld have answer from England wher she had alredy [sent] a poste and loked dayly for his commyng. Whereunto the

said Mr. Wryoth[esley] answered that he was but your g[races] servant a[n]d that he had commandem[en]t absolut from your maiestie to retourne [home which] no maner of their prayers [or] Instaunt desire could excuse him of. Instantly agayn desiring them th[at] he might fulfyll the same. Wherto she said that his demore shuld per[case] do more good to thentretenement and encrease of thamytie bitwen your gr[ace] and themperour, then he thought and that he shold have no cause to repen[t]. Grete Instaunce was made on both parties with discour[s] of assurance of thamytie and obseruacion of the treaties and allyances: but Mr. Wryoth[esley] in conclusion wold never agree to their petition but fulfill your comman[dement] Onles they shuld stoppe hym or commaunde hym the contrary Wherunto the Quene after sundry wordes of prayour and requisition said Well q[uo]th she take my prayer for a commandement And I woll write to the king your [Maister] that ye did so Agayn she said I praye you take this frendely and re[pute] it, as it were a frendely commandement Themperours ambassadeur quoth she taryeth agenst my commaundement in England at your Maisters Instance An[d I] am not Angry he so doth at his Instance to gratifie him. So vpon this[e] discour[s]es and commandement he agreed to tarye She said it was for none [other] but that one frende myght commaunde the seruau[n]t of another. Wherupon your said ambassadeur requireth your Maieste most humbly, to pardon [him].

Of newes and occurrences he hath writen in his said letteres. he hath hear[de] but onely of marchauntes that Themperour hath taken trewes with the Turk[e] for xiiij yeres. He hath letteres from Venece that the Veneciens as it [is] thought woll shortly make an ende with the Turke If it be not ma[de] secretly. He hath hearde that the king of Denmarch hath stopped [his] portes and maketh prouision for defense And that of truth the landg[rave] of Hesse doth levye men for the werr. This is theeffect of those [long] and diffuse letteres I have receyved. Mr. Sydney hath ben with me [this] mornynge to whom I have declared your most graciouse favour and p[rotection] and byden hym to reasorte vnto your maieste to knowe your further [commands]. It shalbe good your highnes pleasure be declared vnto hym whether he [shall] wayte vpon the same in Kent this voyage and journey or noo This be[rer my] nephiew shal supplye the rest of my lettere by mouth. And so I be[seche] your maiestie to take thies my letteres in good parte and to commaunde vnto [me your] most humble seruau[n]t and beddesman that shalbe your pleasure to be fulfil[led] accordingly. Almyghty god sende your maiestie

all *your* most noble hertes [desires]. From London this xij<sup>th</sup> of Marche.

Your Highnes most humble Subiecte

THOMAS CRUMWELL

297. CROMWELL TO HENRY VIII.

B. M. Titus B. i, f. 269; Cal. xiv. (i) 516. Mar. 14 (1539).

Reports negotiations for the exchange of Wriothesley and Chapuys. Information concerning the discovery of a nest of traitors in the hold of a French ship blown ashore at South Shields. News from Cleves.

My most bounden duetie to *your* most excellent maieste *with* all honour and Reverence right humbly offred Please it thesame to be aduertised that I have receyved such *letteres* as were directed to me both from *your* graces oratours the bishop of Rome and Mr. Wrythesley the whiche I have diligently Readen and *pervsed* And not onely according to *your* graciouse pleasure Directed my *letteres* to the bishop of Hereforde, conteyning in effect the thre poinctes signified vnto me by Mr. Sadleyers *letteres* on *your* graces behaulf. I thought better to despeche them by my private *letteres*. then to put *your* highnes to the payne to have writen and troubled *your* self *with* thesame. To Mr. Wrythesley I had writen afore that he shuld accelerate his retourne *with* all speddy diligence so that he myght be assone retourned at Calais as Chappuys shuld arryve thither or bifore. Bicause I have on *your* maiesties behalf contremaunded *your* Maiesties deputie there that in cace the said Chappuys shuld arryve there bifore Mr. Wrythesleys cummyng the said deputie vnder colour of honourab[le] and kynd entretenement shuld honestly and as it were for to shewe hym gentilnes and make hym good chere to kepe hym and reteyn hym there vntyll he shuld be sure of Mr. Wrythesley arrivall at Calais or *within* the marches of the same *without* any daunger And in cace that the said Chappuys could not be that waye *persuaded* to tarye but Instantely desire to departe that then the said depute shuld playnely saye vnto hym that forasmoeche as he had a certain general restraincte bifore this and afore the date of his passeport he desireth him to tary tyll he shuld knowe *your* graces pleasure being vpon the very see syde and where he shuld have euery tyde oportunitie to sende and receyve answers, or vntyll the said Wrythesley shuld be arryved. But as I thinke my *letteres* to the said depute shal not nede to be put in vre for the said Chappuys is as yet here and hath desyred to borowe a lytter of me If I had had any as in dede I had noon he can nor ryde nor goo well wherfore

he is about to be furnyshed of a lytter to be caryed in, he hath Instanted me to have *your* graces *letteres* of his departure to the Quene and to *Themperour* I have caused them to be writen in *suche* a maigre sorte as I thought the cace required it I referre to *your* graces pleasure the correction and signature of them. The said Chappuys desyreth moche that yet afore his departure oute of the Realme he myght have agayn accesse to and speke *with* your *Maiestie* I take it to be for declaracion of some pleasant wordes of *Themperours* good mynde and affection *your* highnes may as cause shalbe to *your* discretion seen Resolve and aduertise hym of *your* gracious pleasure in that behalf. My lady Kyngeston hath bene *with* my and other of *your* *Maiesties* counseill . very conformable she hath bene to *your* graces mynde and gladd to folowe the same, most humbly thancking *your* highnes *with* teares in her eyen and beseching *your* grace pardon If in any thing she had displeased the same, behaving herself very obedyently and of merveillouse good Inclination. *With* like thanks Mr. Benton and my lady his wiff have wyllingly accepted the charge by *your* grace appointed vnto them, very earnest to endevoure themselves to the vttermost, to fulfyll *your* graciouse commandement in all pointes There is ordre taken for my Lorde princes assayes aswell of all kynde meates and drink as of waters to be taken tyll *your* grace shal otherwise provide.

This day being my lord Chancelour My lorde of Sussex and the bishop of Duresme *with* my I have receyved *letteres* from the president and conseillers of *your* graces counseill in the North . dated ix<sup>o</sup> Marcij conteyning that a *certain* frenshe ship laden *with* *Scotische* goodes wetherdryven at South schelis in the countie of Duresme whereof therle of Westmerland having aduertisement And by certain persons from Scotland advice geven afore *serched* the ship. Found vnder the bagages in the botom thereof a nest of Traytours that is to saye oon Robert more preste of Chicester which was lately scappid from Hexams prison. And Two Irishe men a monke and a frere who had *with* them sediciouse and Trayterouse *letteres* agenst *your* grace directed to the bishop of Rome and to the traytour Pole Amonges the which there was oone from that yong rebell trayter Fitzgerald to the cardinal Pole conteynnyng the kyndnes he had founde in hym and in his and requiring him not to put him in obliuion. But beleve the said monke . his hand and seell be at the same. Also there be *letteres* long from an arant traytour Rurik bishop of Derensis in *your* graces lande of Irland . his hand and grete seale at it to the bishop of Rome declaring the calamities of the papistes in

Irland with sundry trayterouse lyes agens*t* your graces officers there. An other *lettere* of Credence to the said pole, and many other we have examyned them . and doo fynde the same to be cause of Disclosing many thinges They lacke almost thenglishe and laten tong. Wherfore I have put men vnderstanding the Irishe and laten tong to examyne them and write their depositions . And the same had, I shall by my next *letteres* aduertise your Maiestie of the hole effect more particularly . We thynke it as it were a myracle that god drawe them hither to be disclosed and punished And assuredly they thinke no lesse or greter then we doo: Their *letteres* were hydden in corners. But other *letteres* there were from Scotishemen to marchauntes of Dieppe and for certain bulles and dispensations to be obteyned at Rome for Scottes which touched nothing your graces subiectes nor affaires wherfore being the same opened and perused they have ben redeliured agayn and the frenshe ship suffred to departe. Amonges the Scotishe *letteres* there was but oon thing notable that is Thabbot of Melrose wrote to some freend of his at Rome that noon Indultes or expeditions obteyned there shuld take mo effecte in Scotland withoute the licence of their prince. The which purpose I like well trusting that the mercy of god woll extende his brightnes vpon them to perceyve the truth of his word and gospell to the bishops confusion. I have despatched Michel according to your graces commandement. Assuredly I take hym to be suche as your grace Jugeth hym, he desyrethe yet to speake ones with your grace but I remitte the same to your high discrecion. I perceyve by his rapport that your grace shewed vnto hym that the yong duk of Cleves was decessed. And that he answered to your highnes that then the duke of Saxony shuld be heyer having maryed theldest doughter And that he is aduertised that by a general assent of the hole countreys that in this cace the duk of Saxony shuld enioye all And further that the dukdoms of Cleves Julik Berghes and Gheldres have made an allyaunce and promesse to stycke all togeder and hold oone with an other and so he concluded that the Duck of Saxony shuld have the Joyssance of all them But whither it be true or noo I can not tell for themperours ambassadour aboutes wenedaye byddyng me a diew for his departure . amonges other purposes saide vnto me that the dukdomes of Cleves Julik Berghes and Geldres If the duke shal dye owe to come to his handes for they be Imperiall fees as he said . and that he doubted not the duke of Saxony woll not entremedle therwith . onles some of them shuld be Inheritable to the heyres general for then (he said) the duke of Saxony shuld have the same. We shal heare



more of it shortly. I spedd away yesterdaye Richard Harman towards the *partes* of Julik he hath promesed shortly to bring worde again and I thinke assuredly he woll not faile. I have sent for *sir* John Cornewallys who shalbe here a sondaye. A Thursdaye I receyved *letteres* from Harvel *your* graces *seruaunt* and subiect now dwelling at Venece the oone directed to *your* *Maieste* conteynyng oonly thanks and some other *general* purpose of his good affection I beseche *your* grace to regarde his good will and zeale in good *part* and consydere that *within* a litle tyme he shalbe bette[r] hable to do *seruice* and gett experience, of *your* graces affaires. The other *letteres* be directed vnto me, conteynyng besides thanks certain occurrences there. *your* highnes shal receyve them herewith. The Irishe monke purposed to resorte vnto the traytour Pole he was *with* hym in Fraunce and at camerik the last tyme that the said pole was there. I trust in the meane tyme to be continually occupied aboutes thaccomplishment of the commissions and other *your* graces proposes and resolutions. For the which My lorde Admyral is alrede goon to employe hymself for his *part* and my lorde of Suffolk is likewise gon to Lincoln shire. I trust *our* duetie shalbe so well employed to *your* graces *seruice* that ye shal have cause of contentement at the lest to take *our* doinges in good *part*. I beseche *your* *Maiestie* taccept *our* pover good willes and smale power, who shalbe alwayes redy to obeie to thuttermost *your* graciouse commaundementes and specially ye may be assured for myn owne *part* being of most bounden duetie obliged therto Thus I beseche allmyghty god to sende *your* *maieste* acomplishment of all *your* graciouse desires Writen at london the xiiii<sup>th</sup> of Marche

*Your* *Maiesteis* most bownden subiect & *seruaunt*

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To the kinges most excellent and most noble *Maiestie*

*Endd.* *Lettere* to the kynges *Maieste* from my lorde *prevye* Seale

## 298. CROMWELL TO HENRY VIII.

B. M. Titus B. i, f. 265; Cal. xiv. (i) 538. Mar. 17 (1539).

News concerning the preparations for war in France, the capture of the Irish monk, and the musters going on in England. Is busy with the Council arranging for Parliament. Advises the King to let Chapuys leave Calais, whether Wriothesley comes or not. Cf. Letter 297.

After my most bounden duetie of honour and reverence most humbly remembred Please it *your* excellent *Maiestie*

to witte that according to *your* graciouse pleasure I and other of *your* graces honorable counseill are earnestly employed to fulfyll *your* highnes pleasure signified vnto vs and suche charges as we have of *your* Royall Maiestie in suche wise that at *your* return all thinges shalbe in as good forwardnes as may be. My lorde Admyrall hath aduertised me by his *letteres*, that he is aboute and hath bene with most celerite for his *part* to fulfyll the same. He had aduertisement that in all Normandye nor in the ryver of Roan there were no ships of werre nor preparacions of any but that their was an ydell bruyt nothing like to be true that some ships shuld assemblee and gather together at Brest in Bretayne. Albeit there is no suche likelyhod at all yet. he wold sende thither prively a barke to knowe assuredly the truth thereof. Many bruytes Rumours and Reportes be made aswell in and from Flaundres as in and from some other parties. the groundes thereof being vnexpressed and all thinges well wayed not like to be suche indede as is reported. men may somtyme vpon accumulacion of suspicions and light coniectures take a phantazie indede that their suspicions be true Other trusting some false reporters which myght fortune hath shewed them some true thinges may perchaunce by deceyved by them Other merking the wordes of the Inconstant and fyckel people bablyng abrode thinke the same can not be so moche in the peoples mouth withoute some ground as smoke is not withoute fyre. But for all this somtyme suche thinges do vanyshe awaye as the wynde. Yet nevertheles I can not But (like as *your* grace. of a merveyllouse high wisdom for more assurance in all chaunces and occurrentes maketh prouision in tyme for defense.) so to thinke that *your* grace wold not be further moved or pricked by suche reportes or *letteres* vpon suche vnknownen reportes suspicions and tales grounded than the thinges doo appere For assuredly to my Jugement the thinges be more and further otherwise bruted a brode then the meanyng or the Did is Assuredly like as it is good to be ware and circumspect, So no lesse is to be avoyded overmoche suspicion to the whiche if any man be ones geven he shal never be quiete in mynd. Thies I do not write as thinking *your* grace nedeth any warnyng thereof being of so highe and excellent witt prudence and long experience. But that I wold declare vnto *your* maiestie howe I doo for my *part* take the thinges and as I thinke other men shuld tak then<sup>1</sup>. And that no more celerite or precipitacion of thinges shuld be vsed then of congruencye

<sup>1</sup> *sic*, for 'them.'

For vndoubtedly I take god to be not onely *your* graces protectour but also a merveillouse favorer so that In my hert I hold me assured although all the rest shuld have conspired agenst *your* grace yet ye shal prevaile thorough his grace Assuredly seing that nowe I vndrestande from Irland that *your* rebelles Desmond Byryn O nelle and O donelle do moche combyne and practise togeder, I thinke a myracle of the arryvaill of the Irishe monke which was wether dryven hither . they were iiij shippes at their departure of Scotland a forty-nyght ere they could procede any thing foreward. And by tempeste iii of them drowned in thother sight wherin this monke was dryven to this *your* graces lande by the wynd wherto of all places in the world he was the most lothe to arryve. It shalbe a grete hyndrance to the saide Irishe rebelles purposes and practises whan they shal knowe themselves so to be at this tyme by the Intercepcion of this monke their missager so Interrupted We can not as yet gett the pyth of his Credence wherby I am advised tomorrowe ones to go the towre and see hym sett in the Brakes and by tourment compelled to confesse the truth. As for commisions concernyng the bekyns they were sent more then iij weekes agoe. I vnderstand that som sheriffes have doon their Duetie som perchaunce be as yet negligent so to doo.

letteres for the munsters be also sent, and no doubt they shal doo their duetie in the fulfilling *your* pleasure in that behalf I see good Inclination disposicion and towardnes of good will in all *your* graces people , that by all that I can see and heare *your* Maiestie hath moch cause to thancke god thereof , and to reioysse in *your* owne mynde , all maner mistrust sett apart. As for the return of the munsters it is not appointed tyll Easter by the which tyme all I trust shalbe done and certified Then vpon the certificates thereof shal other letteres by redy (for the special ayde, and nombre, euery gentilman woll certifie to have of hym self ever in a redynes), to be sent Incontinent at the arryvaill of the certificates of the general munsters. So that I trust all thinges be in a good forewardnes. In the meane tyme I and other of *your* graces counsell here doo studye and employe ourselves dayly vpon those affaires that concernen *your* graces parliament and to prepense and prepare in the same and other all that we may thinke to *your* highnes satisfaction I thinke Chappuys woll resorte towards *your* grace to see whither it shalbe *your* pleasure to geve vnto hym accesse or no wherupon I have thought to shewe you my mynde concernyng his departure and licence to go awaye Albeit it may appere *your* Maiesties ministres by the tenour of their letteres be in very grete suspition yet

I thinke for as moche as I can not perceyve expresse and manifeste ground thereof and that as this daye there be iii or iiii hoyes arryved oute of Flaundres laden with marchandise and good numb<sup>r</sup>e of money in the same, That the going awaye of the said ambassadour shuld not be letten but his leave graunted. For it were to abhominable that they shuld steye Mr. Wrythesley or any other *your* ministres As I beleve for shame they will not do. Therefore wheras heretofore I have writen vnto *your* Maiesties depute at Calais vnder the colour of good chere and entretenement to kepe the said Chappuy there or elles if he wold not suffer to be so steyed by colour of faire entretenement tyll Mr. Wrythesley shuld retourne that then he shuld saye vnto him that for a special restraincte made afor the date of his passport, he dereth not suffre him to passe tyll Mr. Wrythesley be come or tyll he shuld further knowe *your* highnes pleasure vpon that special point requiring hym to take pacience. I besече *your* Maiestie to declare *your* owne pleasure and in cace the same shalbe that he may also departe from Calais that then it may please *your* highnes to sende my *letteres* herewith to my lorde deputie theeffect whereof is to contremand the former *letteres* and that in nowise he shal steye the said Chappuys. whether the said Wrythesley be arryved or no. Thesame I Remitte holly to *your* highnes most prudent disposition and ordre Evermore assuring you that my hert geveth me whatsoever be said or writen of suspicion yet neuertheles I trust certainly it shalbe but a face sett furth and in a brout vanyshe awaye. It notwithstanding as *your* determination is so I most humbly besече *your* grace to procede furth to *your* preparacions and to the good ordre is<sup>1</sup> begone alredy. I have caused the Two Raguseys to be steyed according to *your* graciouse mynde tyll *your* pleasure be knowne And likewise the Venecian at Southampton The marchauntes straungers which had their goodes in Mr. Gonson ship to the valour to my Jugement of L. M<sup>12</sup> markes sterling wold fayne lade thesame vpon other botoms and conveye thesame to be vttred and sold as they purposed They sue to me to knowe *your* graciouse pleasure. *Your* subiectes the marchauntes of this Towne wold aventure some of them more of their goodes into Flaundres but I have steyed them at the custome house Tyll *your* further pleasure and resolucion knowe The which in this and all other thinges as I shal knowe so shal I not faile to accomplish to the vttermost of my power. My mynde is ever to this purpose that I shal ever mistrust my witt, or

<sup>1</sup> *sic*, for 'as.'<sup>2</sup> i. e. 50,000.

elles we shal fynde that all thies stourmes of Rumours have ben sett furth for a practise which I trust shal shortely come to light. But for all that, the cost and paines *your* grace taketh now aboute the preparacions & fortifications of the hole Realme shalbe thought well employed. Amonges other for *your* graces *parliament* I have appoynted *your* Maiesties *seruaunt* Mr Morisson to be oone of then<sup>1</sup> no doubt he shalbe redy to answer and take vp suche as wold crake or face with literature of lernyng or by Indirecte wayes If any suche shalbe as I thinke there shalbe fewe or noon Forasmuche as I and other *your* dedicate conseilless be aboutes to bring all thinges so to passe that *your* Maiestie had never more tractable *parlement* I have thought the said Morisson very mete to *serve* *your* grace therein Wherefore I beseeche the same to have him in *your* good favour as ye have had hitherto I knowe his hert so good that he is worthy favour in dede Thus most humbly beseeching *your* Maiestie to pardon myn Ignorance and to take this my Rude letteres in good part. I supplie *our* blessed creatour to sende *your* highnes encrease of honour & fortunat successes and contynuaunce of long and Joyefull life. Written at London this xvii<sup>th</sup> of Marche, in the evening.

Your highnes most humble subiect and *seruaunt*

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To the kinges highnes most Royall Maieste

299. <CROMWELL> TO HENRY VIII.

B. M. Vit. B. xxi, f. 96; Cal. xiv. (i) 552. Mar. 18 (1539).

News concerning the success of the negotiations in Cleves, and the attitude of the German princes. The Duke of Saxony promises to favour the King's marriage.

My duetie most humbly remembered Please your most . . . . . noble maieste to be aduertised that this mornyng I hav . . . . . *your* graces *seruauntes* Christophor Mount and Thomas paynel . . . . . Franckford the v<sup>th</sup> of this present moneth Theeffect whereof is that . . . . of Februar last the said Christophor had accesse to the Duk of Saxony . . . . . (all other being a ferre of) he declared theeffect of his Instructions th . . . . . he could wherunto the Duck answered that he wold

<sup>1</sup> *sic*, for 'them.'

with good will . . . . him self to his power to do all thinges and nothing to premittee or . . . . that myght conduce to the perfection of this honest affaire And that for th[e] singular love and affection he beareth to the Kinges Maiestie. He said also . . . he knewe no part of thother princes mynde But he trusted they shuld m . . . . shortely and be togeder and then shuld he endeavour himself to thaccompl . . . . of this matier And that he had liever breke and open this mater himself . . . by any other person bicause he trusteth to spede better hymself and the thi . . . . be kept more secretly. And wheras the said Christophor saide that thaffair . . required spedy expedition and desyred that Mr. Burgartus which had seen all and could reporte my good mynd and hert shuld be sent thither for he could see and afferme the same. The duk answered that Incontinent after the assemblée of Franckford he shall mete with thother duck and then he shal if it shal so please your highnes he shalbe mediator and Intercesser bitwen both parties. And that he wold be content to sent Burgart thider afore but forasmoch as he is not known nor knoweth the court there he thynked better the matier shuld be differed tyll they shuld mete. He said also that the Comes de Aquila moved somtyme such a matier to your grace, And that he had thesaid Comes so moch at his commandement that he shuld cause him to doo all the service therein he could. The said Christophor Instantely sueth euery day the acceleracion of the matier lest som other shal prevente it And that in the meane tyme the picture may be sent Wherunto the duk answered that he shuld fynde som occasion to sende it but that his paynter Lucas was left sicke behynd hym at home. Every man prayseth the beawtie of the same lady aswell for the face as for the hole body above all other ladys excellent. One amonges other purposes said vnto them of late that she excellethe as ferre the duchesse as the golden son excellethe the sylveryn mone. Every man prayseth her good vertues and honeste with shamfastnes, which appereth playnely in the grauite of her face. Thus saye they that have seen them both.

The said Christophor thinketh the diete shal not be finished bfore the last ende of this moneth and that the mart and the diete shal chaunce to be at oon tyme Thelecters paltzgrave and brandeburgh with the bishop of londen themperours ambassadour employe themselves to make a pacification, and to confirme the same and hope to spede. Therle of Nassau Therle of Aquila Therle Will . . . a Furstemburg with many Frenshe capitaines to the nombre of xx arryved at Franckford Two days passed and dayly gentilmen more do resorte thither.

There can as yet nothing by diffined of the conclusion of this diete and as euery man hopeth well so be they ware that they be not deceyved or oppressed by the craft or puyssance of the papistes or of the Emperour The states protestantes have geuen their petition more then iiii day[s] passed but as yet Themperours commissioners have geuen no answer therto

The said Christophor doth diligently Instante and sue for the sending of an honorable ambassiate but he hath yet no answer But they feale themselves agreved and do deteste the long dilations of our court.

This day Therle William a furstemburg was at dyner with the duk which asked of him what newes he answered That there is labour made for trewes bitw[en] Themperour and the Turke. Then said the duk to what purpose shuld be all thies preparacions themperour maketh Therle answered that other men shuld care for . . . Then said the duk the bruyte is here it shuld be agenst the king of England Then said Therle The king of England shall nede to take hyde to him self The same Bernard de mela reported who was present at the dyner and desired the said Christophor to aduertise your grace thereof and have hym recommended most humbly. This is the hole effect of those letteres as your maiestie may knowe by thoriginal thereof in latin which I sende herwith. The duk of Cleves as I heare say is well recovred. If your grace woll have any thing writen to the said Christophor we have nowe good commodite of men to conveye letteres Wherefore I wold be glad to knowe your graciouse pleasure herein And also wheras my Stuard long afore this hath withdrawn his wiff From my lady mary your Maiesties doughter, and therupon her grace hath lately directed her letteres vnto her which ye shal also have herewith. I beseche your highnes to knowe your graciouse pleasure and mynd whyther she [s]hal retourne thither or noo For assuredly nor my saide Stuard nor she wold do nothing, to your highnes discontentacion wittingly for all the world.

Your maiestie may be assured that your highnes affaires in all pointes can be no more accelerate and more don to their expedicion, then we all do to our powers which vndoubtedly be not ydell wherfore I beseche your grace to pardon me and take thies in good part as I hope your maiestie of your accustomed benignite woll do. So I praye almyghty god ever to have your highnes in his blessed tuition and sende your grace honour prosperite and long liff. Writen at London this xviii<sup>th</sup> of Marche.

300. CROMWELL TO CHRISTOPHER MONT AND  
THOMAS PAYNELL.

B. M. Vit. B. xxi, f. 159; Cal. xiv. (i) 580. Mar. 22 (1539).

Directs them to signify to the Elector of Saxony and Landgrave of Hesse the desire of the King for a close alliance, and to represent to them the malice of the Pope and Emperor. They are to press for a speedy and satisfactory answer.

After my right herty commendacions I . . . . . dated at Frankeford the v<sup>th</sup> of this mo . . . . . afore, I wrote vnto you by Reyner W . . . . . whom I thinke ye haue received alredy . . . . . receive them. The kinges Maiestye hath . . . . . perused theeffect and tenour of your letteres, and hathe g . . . . . charge to thanke you for your diligence and dextre pro . . . . . and to signifye vnto you, that his grace not only mer . . . . . moche, that ye haue no maner answer, as yet to th . . . . . principall part of the Instruction geven vnto you . . . . . his maiestye concerning the confederacion ayde and h . . . . . against the persecutours of the gossell, to be mvтуelly m . . . . . and given in cace of nede and hostilite, and that the procedinges aboutes thother mater of Allyance on my behalf moved to Burgratus, and afterward to the Duke, be so cold and slak, And that the Duke hathe put such long dilaye to be taken therin, but also thinketh it woundrous strange that so wise princes, as the princes evangelicall be, shuld as it is reaported take as it were a terme of trieux, vnder the colour of pacificacion set furthe by all likelihode, by the papistes and aduersaries of the word of God, to vndermyn them, And therbye to tary for the tyme, that they may haue an occasyon to shewe their peruerse malice and execute their crueltye bothe Against them, and the sincerite of the word of god And so by litle and litle assaye to provyde for their distruction vnder the colour of a veray peax, whiche is neuertheles but a cloked and furred peax, till they shall see their avantage to execute their purpose vpon them And therefore his maiesties pleasure is, that I shuld write vnto you And in his graces name to require and charge you, that vpon the receipt of thise letteres ye shall resorte . . . . . e Duke & Landesgrave agayn according to your . . . . . nstructions & letteres sythins that tyme by you . . . . . ed, And as for the poynt concerning the confederacion . . . . . liege, ye shall declare vnto them, that the kinges highnes beyng a prince that favoureth the preferment of the word of god, aboue all other thinges in the wourld perceiving sundry practises to be devised & prepensed against all princes, that favoured the gossell, thinking in dede that like as they haue



ben the first that haue in those parties earnestly stikked vnto it, And whom first of all the Crueltye of thezemyes of the same wold invade and assaye (afore any other) to oppresse, sent you thither to knowe thair myndes and intentions whither they wold styk to the same, As his maiestye doubteth not but they wold do in dede And in that cace, they wold for thair defence make any confederacions or lieges, that ye shuld shewe vnto them, that for the singuler zeale, his maiestye hathe to the oppression of all abvses, his highnes wold be glad to be aduertised therof, and content vpon reasonable and honest condicions to entre a liege for mutuel ayde on bothe sydes in cace of nede to be given, as it shuld be reasonably advised bitwene them, Requiring them to consyder, that your sending thither by his highnes, after the respect of god was most for thair love profyte and defence, For thanked be our lord, ye may affirme vnto them, his maiesty feleth his forces and strength to be such, that in so just a querrell as the mayntenaunce of the word of god is, his grace trusteth Christ hymself wol be so good a protectour and sheld to hym that he doubteth not, but to defende his oun from the Iniurye . . . . . also to put them to suche an afterd . . . . . cause to be warr at all tymes of . . . . . anything against his maiestye, be . . . . . And therefore you shall require them, that they . . . . . with mutuel correspondence of kindenes make . . . answer, as to your gentle sending thither, And to . . . . . maiesties good will it apperteyneth, Further declaring vnto them that veray lothe his highnes[s] wold be to see any of them to be trapped, vnder . . . . . or deceyved, or to take any harme or preiudice at t[he] papistes handes, who do studye nothing somoch as to disparple, devyde and dis-sever them, so as thair strengthes being devided, they might easely distroye oon after another, and seke thair occasion with protract of tyme vnder colour of pacificacion, the oportunitie, vtterly to distroye them ; but neuertheles, his highnes remitteth the conclusyon of thair affaires with any Ambassadors or pacificatours there to thair good discrecions, not doubting, but they wold forsee and forethinke such practises<sup>1</sup> As vnder colour of symplite and good faithe be wrought against them, not only to thair detriment, but also to the detryment of all others that professe the Evangelicall trueth, wherunto the kinges highnes hathe a speciall regard, seyng that after thair overthrowe as begynners of the abolicion of abvses the papistes shuld afterward attempt against his grace, being of the kinges the first that hath barnished out of his

<sup>1</sup> *c. o.* against them

Realme, the vsurped power of the bishops of Rome and his sete, and abolished his supersticions . . . . . Requyring and pressing them therfore that . . . . . ny further *protract* or delayes they woll send . . . . . inges highnes thair resolute mynd and Intencion [a]nd to shewe themselves no les gratefull and thankfull to take and accept his good will and zeale towardes them, then it hath proceded of his highnes, to haue sent you thither, And so plainly to shewe his *graces* mynd vnto them Inducing them to give you som resolute *answer* without further *protract*, by all suche reasons as your dis-cation<sup>1</sup> (seing the *circumstantes* therof) may better gether and allege for your purpose, and for inducing them to send earnestly som person or persons Instructed to conclude with his maiestye, or elles to give you full aduertisement of thair purposes and *proceedinges*.

Also ye shall shewe vnto Burgratus, or to som of your honest trusty frendes, by whom ye may think, that it may next come to the Dukes and Landisgrave eare that of late the *Kinges* highnes hath ben aduertised howe the bishop of Rome and his adherentes haue entred earnest Counsail, and diuised by what maner practises they might first and the next waye *procede* to destroye and vtterly abolishe the mayntenours of Christes worde, depressours and *contempners* of thair Indultes supersticions and abvses, And that for sundry diuersities of opynyons, they could not as yet resolve vpon the most facillite to bring thair purposes to passe, som of that Counsail, and the most were of the opynyon, fyrst to stopp that well whens (as they say) the mater is sprong against them, meanyng . . . . . Cuntrey and other Evangelicall p. . . . . whom they thought Quo Jure . . . . . by the meanes of som of tharchbishop . . . . . adherentes to Ryd and dispeche out of th . . . . . of them, And specially suche as were induced . . . . . Traytour Pole Cardinall, were of the opynyon . . . forasmoch as the *Kinges* highnes of England bein[g] oon of the three most principall princes, and had most openly reiected, the bishop of Romes vsurped auctorite, And abolished it in his Realm And by whose meanes other might take example as folowing his title of the *defensour* of the faith, and besides that bicause they esteme his maiestye of such strength, that if they could fynd the waye to *compasse* to bring his *grace* (as god forbyd) to an overthrow then thinke they the rest of the princes Evangelicall shuld haue no boldenes to defende themselves, but shuld yeld at the bishop of Romes pleasure and that therfore the wayes shuld be compassed against them for

<sup>1</sup> *sic*, for 'discretion.'

that purpose, Hitherto ther be grete likelyhoddēs that the papistes intended first against the Princes of Almayn as the effect of thair practises and intelligences hath declared, And to sett forth thair malice against the kinges maiestye they haue groundid a bull vpon the devorce, which is nowē of a long season out of question, The abolicion of his vsurped Auctorite, and the putting to execucion Fysher, the Cardinall of S<sup>t</sup> Vitale, as they called hym . . . . . Bishop of Rochester thair champyon conteynyng . . . . . of fulmyncions and Censures that can be . . . . . gined against his maiesty & subiectes, And so as . . . . . s grace is aduertised they loke but only for thair oportunitie to set as they shall see cause vpon thone part or thother, as they may spyē most to thair aduantage And that so having the thinges in suspence, the bishop of Rome and his adherentes do studye, nothing more then to haue the princes of thair alliances to be at a peace and trues not only bitwen themselves, but also with the turkes and other to thentent that they may extinguishe the veray sincere sorte of the Evangelicall princes, and thair assisters. What the[y] ment against the Princes of Almayn, the dedes do shewe, What they haue entended against the kinges highnes a grete Rumour hath ben spred abroad but as yet the princes wordes purporte rather to the contrary that they wold medle in no wise with his maiestye, but that they wold kepe thair treatyes and amite, For and if they did they shuld be veray like, to haue the worst ende of the staff, and the mischief at the last, to fall vpon thair heddes.

Trueth it is that the brute hath been veray sore that the *temperour* wold convert his strength and power against the kinges maiestye, and also the frenche king at the bishop of Romes *intercession*, For non other cause then for mesprising and avoyding of his abvsēs and mayntenynge of the word of god f . . . . . ther be non at all, ner for any . . . . . questyon therof cessing, ner for . . . . . then goddes oun, and the fame and . . . . . hath ben extended to the forthest part of *Christendom* And the hole assemble at frankford hath . . . . . and yet neuertheles, they haue made at that . . . . . as though it had ben nothing of importance, A[nd] wynked at it, as it is manifest, And though a . . . . . well wayed and considered the same is thair oun cause and mater forasmoch as the malice the papistes do pretend against the kinges maiestye is grounded vpon non other cause or foundament then thair envye at the Religion, which is common no les arrected to the princes of Almayn then to the kinges maiestye. Ye may as of yourself lament to som of your frendes ther, by whom ye shall think it may come to the Dukes eare and knowlaige, or

elles yf ye shall see cause vpon som good occasion taken, shewe vnto the duke and landisgrau as of your self, that wheras the kinges highnes (affore his grace knewe of any practise or indignacion against hym) hath sent you, for the zeale his highnes beireth vnto the gospell, and sincere doctrine of christ to declar[e] vnto them, that vpon honest and reasonable condicions he wold not refuse to condescend to som mvltuel aide . . . . . fence of the gospell, yet neuertheles as . . . . . the tyme did nothing touche them, but as . . . . . e wynkyng thorough thair fyngers, not only, they haue given no aduertisement or admonicion to the kinges maiestye of such Rumours and brutes as they haue herd by the common voyce, or by thair intellegences as correspondence of gratuite required ner offred his grace any maner of ayde or helpe to the defence of the common Army, which could not haue ben taken at his maiestes hand, but veray thankfully and gently, but also they haue and do as yet reteyn you there without any resolute answer, And although his maiesty shall by the grace of god be both hable to defend his Realme, and to offend the invasors, yet they might have considered, that virtus vnita vincit, dispersa decrescit and that ther shuld be nothing so terreble and fearfull to the papistes, ner more to the encoragement of the Evangelicall company, then to see all the professours of the same ioyned and vnited togeder in an indossoluble knott, affirmyng for certayn that if the kinges highnes had seen and known them to be so bruted, and by Rumours thretened his grace wold haue offred hymself to give vnto them aduertisement monicion ayde and succours as to the cace apperteined, with such other good allegacions besides those as ye m . . . . . conduce, to haue them somw[hat] . . . . . ouersight & slakenes, in shewing . . . . . gratuite, And by that for to pryk th . . . . . redubb the same, and give you more f . . . . . answer, for the recompence of it, with expedicio[n] As for the mater of the Alliances wherof I . . . . . the charge vnto you touching Cleves sollicit . . . ye to haue an answer, and if ye shall perc[eive] in them any vntowardenes or long delays that then having your answer touching thother mater ye shall no further presse them for the maters of allyaunces, but take your iorney hither thorough the Duke of Cleves domynions, and there, to mete with the Kinges oratours ther, Doctour Owton, and Mr. Berde, and so to communicate with them thaffaires concernyng thair commission, and so to retourne hither with diligence, as ye shall see cause accordingly. Thus fare ye hirtely well From London this xxij<sup>th</sup> of Marche.

Your louyng freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To my loving frendes Christophor Mount And Thomas paynell the kinges Agentes in Alemayn.

*Endd.* My Lordes letteres to to<sup>1</sup> C: Mont and Thomas paynell xxii<sup>do</sup> Marcij.

### 301. <CROMWELL> TO WRIOTHESLEY.

R. O. Cal. xiv. (i) 405. <March, 1539.>

Information concerning the attitude of the Emperor, which seems very threatening. Wriothesley and Carne are to take leave and return to England, Stephen Vaughan remaining in their place.

Mr Wrothesley after my most affectuouse commendacions *with* request that in all aduersities ye shalbe lik yourself euermore of good confort as I<sup>2</sup> trust to god that bydyng by, ye shall overcome all the knottes of difficulte. We perceyve the state of thinges by your last letteres of the xxv<sup>th</sup> of the last moneth and howe after faire wether there is succeded beyond all mens expectacion<sup>3</sup> a wether very clowdy Good wordes good contenance be tourned as we perceyve to a wounderfull strangenes<sup>4</sup>. But let that passe<sup>5</sup>. o We trust to god he is our hope, what shuld we fear he woll defende his owne cause, howe and after what fashon we leave it to his divine providence Be ye allwayes of good confort. We lack nor hert nor corage<sup>6</sup>. Your letteres yesterdaye I declared to the kinges highnes whose maieste having the nyght afore receyved letteres from Mr. Wyat doth perceyve that in Spayne all thinges be waxen from colder to coldest<sup>7</sup>. Pole is lately arryved there In conclusion Themperour sayeth to the treties alleged agenst his reception that If he were his owne traytour commyng from that holy (scilicet) father of R(ome) he can not refuse him audience. For the matier of mariage *with* the duches of Millan nowe all the steye is vpon the dispensation whiche they as it may be taken objecte nowe for a delaye as the most difficulte wherof they never spak of afore. As for any treatie of streighter allyaunce they saye in dede that they shal not fayle to obserue the hole tenour of their treaties<sup>8</sup> I praye god they

<sup>1</sup> *sic.*

<sup>2</sup> *c. o.* doubt not but

<sup>3</sup> *c. o.* and agenst all right and reason

<sup>4</sup> *c. o.* and that so vnkyndely and so beyond any honest mens expectacion, that no wit is so dull but he shuld merveill at it

<sup>5</sup> *c. o.* their Inordinat mynd and doings their extreme Ingratitude we trust at the last yea and we doubt

not shall fall vpon their neckes and shalbe their owne Rod

<sup>6</sup> *c. o.* and shal not be faced *with* a bragg

<sup>7</sup> *c. o.* and from sowr to bytter

<sup>8</sup> *c. o.* but they wold have aucto-rite to glose them at their pleasur. We perceyve they practise somewhat the botom of the pott. We knowe not but we tak it for a bragge but nevertheles

doo so we mistrust som practises<sup>1</sup>, and therfore as good prudence reason and policy requireth we shal earnestly lok to our<sup>2</sup> owne defense Whatsoeuer happeneth lett them lok to have no advantage. <sup>3</sup> If they<sup>4</sup> do vs displeasour whereof we wold be lothe but if they do constrayn vs we shal shewe<sup>5</sup> the best we can whiche shalbe Inough Wherefore his maieste after long consyderacion<sup>6</sup> perceyving nothing<sup>7</sup> but very<sup>8</sup> delayes and<sup>9</sup> litel effect lik to<sup>10</sup> succed there hath willed me to signifie vnto you, that declaring vnto the Queen Regent the coldnes<sup>11</sup> and long protracte of the matiers without lyklyhod of any expedicion<sup>12</sup> his graciouse pleasure and commandement (is) that ye shal desire your leave and licence of her and with all diligence gett yourself<sup>13</sup> <away> and retorne hither<sup>14</sup> into the kinges dominions as I wrote vnto you by my last letteres For howsoever ye shal <be> dismissed thens assuredly thambas-sadour Chappuy being here shall<sup>15</sup> have his leave to departe hens<sup>16</sup> with favour and honorably if he shal persiste to require it. In asking of his leave he made no grete mencion to go thider for expedition of thaffaires Where ye have charge, but in maner as it were at the Quenes calling or for his particuler matiers<sup>17</sup> I can nott tell what I shuld saye. We have ben ther old unfeyned freendes and it semeth that for a Reward they wolbe<sup>18</sup> faine towardes vs. God is above vs all Tak your leave as honestly and with as<sup>19</sup> good protestacions to all<sup>20</sup> persones there as ye can according to your former letteres. And after your departure appointe M<sup>r</sup> Vaughan as the kinges graciouse pleasure is tyll his further pleasure be knowne to attende vpon the governaunce there in your absence<sup>21</sup> And that Mr. Kerne retourne with you wherein nevertheles ye shal vse such discrecion therein as If any evill malice were ment<sup>22</sup> ye maye disapointe it, the circumstances and knowlege of the particularites there, may instruct your prudent

<sup>1</sup> *In the margin*: they can do vs no harm but to their owne detriment

<sup>2</sup> *c. o.* selves as though it were most earnest and earnest agayn so that

<sup>3</sup> *c. o.* at our handes

<sup>4</sup> *c. o.* begyn ones

<sup>5</sup> *c. o.* that we be men and of suche sorte in hert as the shape sheweth owteward.

<sup>6</sup> *c. o.* of their practises can

<sup>7</sup> *c. o.* that wayes

<sup>8</sup> *c. o.* fayntise and dissimulation

<sup>9</sup> *c. o.* no

<sup>10</sup> *c. o.* spede or

<sup>11</sup> *c. o.* ye fynde and the vntowardnes they shewe

<sup>12</sup> *c. o.* of the Matiers

<sup>13</sup> *c. o.* awaye thens and reporte

<sup>14</sup> *c. o.* you and M<sup>r</sup> Kerne

<sup>15</sup> *c. o.* never

<sup>16</sup> *c. o.* tyll we may knowe that ye be in suretie of your persone

<sup>17</sup> *c. o.* or at the Quenes calling

<sup>18</sup> *c. o.* our newe enemys

<sup>19</sup> *c. o.* honest

<sup>20</sup> *c. o.* the nobles

<sup>21</sup> *c. o.* and M<sup>r</sup> Kerne to

<sup>22</sup> *c. o.* by them to

circumspection what ye have to doo<sup>1</sup>. I thinke that *your* retourne wolbe *with* all celerite yet nevertheles I doubt not but If the case shal require ye will aduertise vs of alle notable occurrences that in the meane tyme may chaunce and that shuld be *provided* for.

### 302. CROMWELL TO <SIR RICHARD RICHE>.

R. O. Cal. xiv. (i) 679. Apr. 3 <1539>.

Desires him to make out and deliver to the bearer letters patent, for a pension of £80 to the late Abbot of Wigmore.

In my right harty wise. I commend me vnto you. And forasmuche as the kinges maiesties pleasure ys that the late Abbot of Wigmore shall haue for his yerly pension the some of fourscore poundes sterling. I desire you *with* convenyent spede to cause the kinges *letteres* patent<sup>es</sup> therof to be made and sealed in the accustomed maner, and delivered to the berer herof according to the kinges highnes pleasure in that behalf. thus fare ye hartely well. At my house in london the third day of Apriell.

Your louyng Freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Endd.* A letter from my lorde pryvy seall for the pensyon of the late abbott of Wygmore

### 303. CROMWELL TO SIR EDMUND KNYVETT.

R. O. Cal. xiv. (i) 706. <Apr. 6, 1539>.

Advise him to agree to the election of Mr. Southwell and Mr. Wyndham for the next Parliament, as it is the King's pleasure that they be chosen.

Afte my right harty commendacions having receyved your *Letteres* of the seconde of this *present*, I *perceyve* by the same *your* gentle affection towardes me *with* *your* desire to knowe myn aduise touching the knightes of the shire for Norffolk, thelection of whom shalbe the xiiii<sup>th</sup> of this monethe at Norwhich For answer wherunto like as for thone *parte* I doo right hartely thank you, and shalbe gladd to consider *your* good wil as occasion and convenient oportunitie woll *serue* me, Soo for thother *parte* touching the knightes of the shire

<sup>1</sup> *c. o.* At the dispeche of the bringer of *your* last *letteres* my loving *seruant* knight was not arrived vnto you Wherfor I lok not to have answer of thes nor of his but at *your* *commyng* or a litel before thinking

I haue thought mete to signifie vnto you, that of trouth the kinges Maieste is wel inclyned to haue Mr Southwel and Maistr Wyndam elected and choson to supplie those Romes at this parliament. Wherunto myn aduise shalbe that you shal conforme *yourself* not for that I doo thinke either of them more hable for the office thenne *yourself* But bicause they being also convenient for the same, and *partely* mynded by his highnes, I wold all my Freendes in the nombre wherof I doo accept you shuld in al thinges applie themselves to satisfie his grace as apperteyneth. Thus Fare you hartely wel. From london this Ester daye.

Your assuryd Freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To my loving Freend Edmund Knevet of Buckenam castle esquier.

*Endd.* my lorde & Master to Edmonde Knevett

#### 304. CROMWELL TO SIR THOMAS WYATT.

B. M. Harl. MSS. 282, f. 195; Cal. xiv. (i) 775. Apr. 12 (1539).

Requests him to permit his successor Tate to have as much plate and stuff as he can spare, at a reasonable price.

Mr. Wyat after my right herty and most affectuouse commendacions to you I aduertisse you of the receipt of *your letteres* of the xxix<sup>th</sup> of Marche last by *your poste* Nicholas and also of *your other letteres* by the waye of Flaunders of sundry dates as the xvi<sup>th</sup> and xviii<sup>th</sup> of the same moneth the which and *your* good diligence and office therein ministred the kinges Majestie taketh very thankfully and *purposeth* to Remember the same accordingly. His highnes hath despatched this berer M<sup>r</sup> Tate *your successour* In poste for the causes whiche he shal declare vnto you. I praye you that for my sake ye will helpe him of such *your* plate and stuff for his furnishment as ye maye spare for reasonable price and to shewe vnto him *your* favour and gentilnes as I doubt not therof. He shal declare vnto you the diligence of *your cummyng* and why his grace wold have it accelerated I praye and advise you to ordre it so diligently as may be to his graces satisfaction. And so bicause he can declare you all *maner* newes by mouth *without* any further recitall Fare ye hertely well From london this xij<sup>th</sup> of Aprill.

Your assuryd louyng Freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL



*Add.* To my veray loving freend *Sir* Thomas Wyat knight gentilman of the kinges Chamber and his graces ambassadour *with themperour*

*Endd.* From my lorde prevy seall by Mr. Tate the xij of Aprill to Tolledo

### 305. CROMWELL TO HENRY VIII.

B. M. Titus B. i, f. 267; Cal. xiv. (i) 781. Apr. 16 (1539).

News of the diet at Frankfort, and of the doings of the Emperour, who is too much occupied about other affairs to think of England now.

Please it *your* most excellent highnes, My very bounden duetie remembred to *your* most noble Royall maieste, to vnderstand That even nowe I have receyved newes from the man of Antwerp which *your* highnes wote of writen in broken English of the Date of xj of Aprill, *present* moneth. Theeffect whereof is That in Germayn the Christen princes assembled have as yet no answeere from *Themperour*. but they loke dayly for it and also for the conclusion of all the practike The said man writeth the said xj of Aprill he receyved *letteres* of the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of Marche from Toledo in Spayne by the which he vnderstandeth, that theexchange of CLm<sup>11</sup> crones made by the Fowlkers and Welsers to be paid in Augstburg *within* ij monethes shal *serve* for to assemble fotemen to be conduced to Geanes for to go *with* *Themperours* shippes which he hath vndoubtedly prepared for Barbaria But forbicause *Themperesse* is veray sicke and *with* chyld and her tyme to be brought to bedd *within* ij or iij monethes vntyll suche tyme as she be well *Themperour* doth not thinke to departe oute of Spayn Wherfore he Jugeth that the Englishemen ought not to feare any thing the flete of *Themperour* For they be all ordeyned for Barbaria as he saieth he hath ever writen. He thinketh that thadmyral of the lowe countreye is nowe vpon the see *with* all the flete for spayn and his *person* shal passe no further but *retourne* agayn to the lowe contreyes by land Englishemen may assuredly make their rekenyng that *Themperour* hath cause to think elleswhere then vpon them. And for the verification and proue hereof as he allegeth to have writen heretofore. *Themperour* hath not consented to the popes desires nor that his Mandementes shuld be published neyther in Spayn neyther in any other his dominions. That englishemen shuld be destroyed both bodyes and goodes wheresoever they could be found As that pope wold they

<sup>1</sup> i.e. 150,000.

shuld be which desires although he calleth them Sanctissimo yet we ought to repute tyrannissimo and so the world ought to Juge seen that he procedeth *without* reason. But the worde of god shall lasse in eternum and the truth shal have place in spytt of the devill The newes in Antwerp from *Themperours court* be that aboute the later ende of Maye the said *emperour* shal take his waye towardes the frenshe king And his Army surely go vpon Barbarya. The duchesse of Myllan is no more sicke and in Antwerp is hope that yet *your highnes* shall marye her. The xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of Marche last the said man of Antwerp receyved *letteres* from Rome from a freende of His The *tenour* of his *letteres* worde by worde by this as he wryteth Here at Rome we heare nothing of any maner busynes but that the mynde and will of these *persones* is well knownen as it may be better considered then told. The practise that now goth aboute here bitwene the Twayn is *without* that the thyrd have any part in it and so clere as your freendes at Lyons and Antwerp may more never discover the truth. As for me I have thought tyll now that it had bene but a fayned thing and an opinion vulgare *without* any fondation. But sythens that in diuerse parties there is conformable talking of it I thinke therupon and it semeth vnto me to be of good lykelyhod That the oone of the felowes that is ever gladd to hold and kepe in hand is for to sett the other in some snare or tanglyng, and that he doth for the same geve him faire wordes to feade him *with* Albeit he hath no mynde to come to theeffect And that if he shuld come to it *peradventure* he thinketh to leave him in the daunce and Revolve himself to some other place. By the which way the other shuld remayne quyte of such thinges as be demaunded of him or the felowe shuld lese some steve of freendes if he have any with danger to make banke rota, which shuld be more pleasure to the other then to see his encrease In this cace (he writeth) if I were asked of conseil being I *without* the Arte of divination, I could non other but holde my peace. Sithens this iij monethes it raynethe here styll. Of the Turke is litel talking and here is not seen any apparat to offende him The xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of March Petro Bembo hath ben published cardinal Hitherto is theeffect of the *letteres* fro Rome, worde by worde which is somewhat darke but I take the Two to be *Themperour* and the Frenshe king and the third the bishop of Rome. and to my Jugement he meyneth them. I doubte not but *your high wisdom* may better Juge of all the same than I.

This daye I have writen *your graces* advises to *your servauntes* Christophor mount and Thomas paynell to be

declared vnto the duke and Landsgrave as your highnes prescribed vnto me Other newes I have not to write vnto your highnes Wherefore Requiring your grace to take thies my rude *letteres* in good part I besече Almyghty god to contynue and encrease, your prosperite and honour with helth long to endure From London this xvi<sup>th</sup> of Aprill.

Your magestes most humble subiect and *seruaunt*

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

*Add.* To the kinges most excellent Royall Maieste.

*Endd.* *Lettere* to the kinges Maieste from my lord pryvey Seale

### 306. CROMWELL TO SIR THOMAS WYATT.

B. M. Harl. MSS. 282, ff. 197-8; Cal. xiv. (i) 782<sup>1</sup>. Apr. 16 (1539).

Desires his return, as the King wishes to know certain things which he can only impart orally. Urges him to discover the Emperor's intentions before his departure.

Mr Wyat after my right herty commendations to you forasmuch as the kinges maiestie hath muche hert to know what is the mater *that* ye can not write but declare by mouth, Therefore his grace willeth ye shall *with* all possible diligence returne, and in cace ye can not so sone com the kinges maiestes will is *that* ye shal make the shortest abode there ye can, and in the meane tyme because of your better accountaunce ye shall inquire what *themperour* woll this yere or go out of spayne or where icaenst<sup>2</sup> the turkye, or barbarowse and how all stondyth bytwene fraunce and *themperour* and news ther Thus bicause this berer can Infourme you of the newes . I shal *withoute* longer Recitaille committe you to almyghty god. From london this xvi<sup>th</sup> of Aprill.

Your louyng Freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To my veray loving freend Sir Thomas Wyat Knight gentilman of the kinges prive chambre and his graces ambassadour *with* *Themperour*.

*Endd.* From my lorde prevy sele by Nicholas the xvi<sup>th</sup> of Aprill to tolledo

<sup>1</sup> This letter is also calendared by mistake as of the year 1538 (vol. xiii. (i) 780).

<sup>2</sup> For 'where icaenst' the calendar has 'wrie agent,' i.e. 'war against.'

## 307. CROMWELL TO HENRY VIII.

B. M. Titus B. i, f. 271 ; Cal. xiv. (i) 806. Apr. 19 (1539).

News from Frankfort. Arrivall of an Italian with recommendations from Wittenberg. Examination of the Marchioness of Exeter.

My most humble and bounden Duetie remembred to *your* excellent maiestie It may please the same to be aduertised that as this present daye I had not failed to sett foreward and prepared that as tomorrowe I myght have wayted and geven my due and promised attendaunce vpon *your* highnes , but that I fynde vpon me some grutge of an ague and thinke that *withstanding* the first bruntes by the sparing of oone or two dayes I shalbe the better hable to *contynue* my duetie of *seruice* towards *your* grace many monethes and yeres , and yet in the meane tyme I shal not be ydell but Intende to *your* maiesties *seruice* as I have done hitherto , and shall as long as god shal geve me breth and power to styrr. I have sithens my last *Letteres* Receyved aduertisementes from *your* *graces* oratour in Flaundes Stephan Vaughan a grete part wherof *your* highnes hath had alredy, part of them as thadvise of the bishop Lundensis Themperours ambassadour in Frankford. We hard not afore but seen they advise to take such waye as his Jugement is they shuld doo so I thinke bicause it shal not be easy to them to compasse their purpose that at the last their entreprises shal come to nothing, and so in space shal appere goddes grace. In *your* *letteres* by the said Vaughan writen to *your* Maieste the matiers may be seen more at large , and for that purpose I have Joyned them herewith Vpon the *letteres* sent vnto me by *your* highnes most honorable counseill. The marquise hath bene examyned , and In effect , albeit she pretendeth Ignorance and no knowlege of the person that shuld reporte the tale, yet neuertheles she confesseth in substance , the moche like wordes to have ben told her. I shall assaye to the vttermost of my power , and never cesse tyll the botom of her stomacke may be clerely opened and disclosed , and to that shal I not be slack , to thintent that If I may pycke oute the same and be as helthy as I trust to make meself , I shall on mondaye next by mouth declare the same vnto *your* highnes more then I could by any writing. I trust allmyghty god shall bringe all thinges to lyght that any vngodly and vntrue persons have conspired agenste *your* grace as hitherto (prayed by god) it hath ben seen. The earnest and true examynation of Leynham sheweth that of a long season he hath bene a madd prophete assuredly as ferre as any man may Juge the man is but a pyvyshe foule and no parte of the sprite of true prophetie can be found in hym, many such foules have bene in tymes and as I thinke

the feld of the world woll never be *withoute* such noyefull weddes amongst the good corne, but hervest shal I trust make an ende of them. Here arryved yesterday oone hieronymo an Italian of Senes, a man of moche outward simplicitie and as weake lernyng as ferre as I can perceyve he fledd the persecution of the papistes in Italy and went, to witteberg where he hath bene but a litel season yet nevertheles he hath *letteres* of commendacion from Martin luther, philip melanchton Creutziger Oziander and other lerned men, and therewith some *letteres* to my lord tharchbishop of Canturbery and to your graces Chapleyn Mr. Thyxstyl. the simplicitie of the man and his Rude appareill and behaviour shewe the man not to be in my Jugement gretely suspected I have sent him to the said Archbishop as well for to Juge of his lernyng as also for to helpe him as he shal see cause. I have receyved *letteres* from my lord of Norffolk which I sende herwith to thentent that your highnes may knowe howe grevously his lordship taketh the assignement I have made to Anthony Rouse of oone of Sir Edward Ichinghams doughters. who by all the very true aduertisementes that I can have is your Maiesties warde and to your graces vse appoincted to the custodye of the said Rouse I am sory he taketh the mater so moche to hert. seen the said Antony Rouse hath ben and is reported an honest and Indifferent man. I remitte the resolution and disposition of the hole matier to your highnes. Not doubting but your most excellent wisdom can weyeng the matier, weye also therewith, My said Lorde the duke of Norffolkes good merites and determyne the best in that mater to be fulfilled and accomplished accordingly. I besече your Maieste to take myn avsence in good part and to excuse my default of promesse for this tyme Prayeng almyghty god to sende your grace full accomplishment of all your most noble desires. From London this xix<sup>th</sup> of Aprill

Your highnes most humble subiet & *servaunte*

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To the Kinges most noble Maieste.

*Endd.* *Lettere* to the kinges Maieste from the Lord prevy seale

### 308. CROMWELL TO HENRY VIII.

B. M. Royal 7C xvi, 143; Cal. xiv. (ii) App. 22. <Apr. 1539.>

Recommendation for the bearer, who is a wise and loyal man, and can give a good account of affairs in Flanders.

Pleaseth it your Royall Maiestie to be aduertised, that this berer is oone of them whiche I sent into Flaunders and alongist

all the cost of the same, he canne assuredly certifie *your* hieghnes of all occurrauntes, I besече *your* hieghnes to here him, he is bothe a wise man and *your* true *seruaunt* and subiecte. The matiers in those parties be no thing as they haue been reaported, as *your* Maieste shall well perceauē by this berer Whom *your* hieghnes shall in all doinges finde a pithie man, As knoweth almighty god who ever preserue *your* hieghnes in long lieff, good health, and ever to haue *your* hertes desire. Written at london this present Wedensdaie

*Your* hignes most humble subiect and *seruaunt*

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To the Kinges Hieghnes.

*Endd.* My Lorde P. S. to the Kinges Maieste.

### 309. CROMWELL TO HENRY VIII.

B. M. Nero B. vi, f. 5 ; Cal. xiv. (i) 834. <Apr. 23, 1539>.

Information concerning letters written to the English ambassadors on the Continent. News of the probable invasion of Christendom by the Turks, and of the relations of France and Spain.

My most bounden duetie of reuerence and honour to *your* maieste right humbly remembred It may like the same to wite that to my grete regret sorowe and displeasour by reason of certain accesse of a fever tertian that is com vpon me I am compelled to be nowe absent and to forbearē such myn attendaunce vpon *your* Royall highnes as sundry wayes I am bounde vnto and as I purposed yesterdaye in the mornyng and made meself redy to haue don when my fytt of the ague casted me downe and held me in a grete hete aboute a x howres, the payne of the disease greveth me nothing so moch as that doth that I cannot be as I shuld there present and employe my power to *your* graces affaires and seruice as my hert desyreth to do but I trust so to withstande myn ennemy the fever in the very begynning and eere ever it shal have more hold vpon me that I trust shortely to ouercome it. In the meane tyme, I doubte not but *your* bonteouse and benigne grace of his accustomed clemency woll hold me for excused, and thereof I besече *your* Maieste most humbly. I haue in this meane space devised a fourme of Instructions for Mr. Sadleyer the which I thought to haue brought meself and haue knownen *your* graciouse pleasure therupon. Thesame shall *your* highnes receyve herewith. Prayeng *your* Maieste to take my pore devise in good part, and graciousely to supplie my defawtes therin. I haue also in the mean tyme written in to

Flaundres to Mr. Vaughan *your Oratour* to seke and knowe howe after what fashon the hulkes shalbe dismissed in holand why they have ben discharged from their voyage and other like thinges and thereof taduertise. To M<sup>rs</sup> Wotton and Berde I have writen that If they can gett the picture of the Lady, that M<sup>r</sup> Berde shal *retourn* hither *with diligence therwith* and Mr. Wotton to tarye there tyll he shal have some more effectuall answer etc. To M<sup>rs</sup> Christophor and Paynell I have also writen that they shuld warn the *princes* not to moch to trust to faire wordes, and to consyder why and to what *purpose* the exchange of the CLM<sup>l</sup>. d<sup>oa</sup><sup>1</sup> shuld be made etc. exhorting them to the Inculcation thereof etc. And diligently to so sollicite an answer. After the dispeche of M<sup>r</sup> Tate I have sent Nicolas *your currou*r in to spayne to cause M<sup>r</sup> Wyat to *prepare* his Instructions and advises to Mr. Tate agenst his comyng and that he may as shortely as he can resorte in poste to *your highnes* for the satisfaction of *your mynde* concernyng that mater which he could not write but onely shewe to *your grace* by mouth. By the said Currou'r I addressed also my *letteres* to My lord of Hereford advising him of such occurrences as we hadd. And from him (to my grete merueille as yet I have receyved no maner *letteres*) nor from any other also, but I have evermore *with diligence* (as ever I shal) sent thesame to *your Maiestie*. Newes oute of other *partes* we have non, but oute of Flaundres, that is howe the hulkes were contremanded to *retourn* back The sending of Andelo, in post to the *bishop* of Rome to Andreas de Auria, to the venicie[n]s and to *retourn* within xlv days. That themperour *purposeth* to come in to flandres, and that the Frenshe king wold have him to passe thorough his Realme but he entendeth not so to do and therfore it is thought that Andelo is sent to make his excuses, And suche other poinctes which *your grace* is alredy aduertised of. By other *letteres* and aduertisementes the same be confirmed to be true. And also It is writen that the *princes* in the Diete of Franckford are not agreed and that there Diete shalbe proroged tyll mydsommer and concluded at Colonia but of this I beleave nothing of certainte not doubting but *your graces oratours* there shal geve diligent aduertisement, If any such thing shuld be. Monsieur de Marrillac the Frenshe kinges ambassadour sent me worde that he had some newes not of grete importance to make me participant of, requiring to knowe whan I myght have leasure to heare him wherupon seing meself in myn accesse of fever I sent Solemont vnto hym desyryng hym to

<sup>1</sup> *sic*. The Calendar has 'crs,' but in the MSS. it is clearly 'd<sup>oa</sup>' ('dollars' for 'thalers?').

have me excused, and no lesse to declare vnto hym than he wold to meself. His declaracion was that by the *letters* of Monsieur de Rangon and by other aduertisementes he had advise that assuredly the Turke made merveillouse preparations both by see and by land to Invade Christendom, and that alredy he had sent a grete Armye towards Castro nouo which the Veneciens toke from him to recover it If he can. And that the Sophy King of Perse had an oratour *with* the Turke. And Interrogged by the said Soulemont whither the said Turke wold conuerte his forces he answered that he was extremely sett and bent agenst the Veneciens and that he was vtterly determyned to extincte them, and to put them to the worst aslong as he shal have any power. And that of peace or trewes he shuld never take noone *with* the said Veneciens. that Grittj of Venise was in Turkey in dede but he pretended not to be as Oratour of the Veneciens but as a sutour to have certain goodes which George Grittj his brother (who died in turkye) had left vnto him at the tyme of his decesse, but that nevertheles If he shuld have perceyved opportunitie the Veneciens had geven him charge to move the Turke of some argument but there was no suche oportune occasion as the said Marrillac said. And that also the Veneciens were never put in hope of agrement *with* the Turk but onely by some of the Bassas, for coveytise of suche presentes as the Veneciens, and other be accoustumed to geve them whan they go in ambassade. And that for the said avariciouse coveytise the said Bassas had often tymes prayed the said Marrillac, to byde the Veneciens, to sende som ambassadours, which he refused to do. But ones he shewed the same to the Turke himself who answered to him that if the Bassas shuld any more attempte such matiers they shuld dye for it and that he shuld never have peace *with* the Veneciens affirmyng the same by the solemne othes of his Turkishe lawe He shewed also a *lettere*, which lately he had receyved of Fraunce not from Monsieur le conestable but from another his Freende in the conestables absence Theeffect thereof was, that Christophor the said Conestables secretary who is wont to Ryde in poste, bitwen the Emperour and them was retourned owt of Spayn and like as he had brought at his retourne afore, a cold answer from Themperour, he brought it at this last tyme moch more colder, so that there is but litel hope of speede bitwen them. And (said Marrillac) Monsieur le Secretaire vous trouerez vray ce *que* diz au Roy a mon arryvee vers sa maiestie et le dictes a Monsieur du prive seale. Soulemont said to him, that in dede we heard saye that the Conestable was at Chantylly he answered that his poste cam that waye



and wold have spoken *with Monsieur* le conestable but that he was not there but was departed *towardses* som other of his places in Picardy he could not tell where. Other communication of any Importance they had not. The cause why I thinke we heare nothing from my lorde of Hereford is that, by all lykelyhod he loketh and taryeth for his mens arryvaill From Avygnon, and other places where *your pleasure* was he shuld have a vigilant eye. Asferre as I am enfourmed by a certain person, that is arryved this mornyng and hath reported the same to me whan my *letteres* were written hitherto *your graces servaunt* Christophor mont shal arryve hither this Daye *with* Burgartus and another gentilman from the duk *with* hym. Assone as I shal knowe the truth I shal not faile taduertise *your maieste* thereof Thus beseching *your highnes* to have me excused I praye almyghty god to contynue *your helth prosperite* and long liff From London this S<sup>t</sup> Georges daye

Your highnes most humble subiect & *servaunt*

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To the Kinges most excellent Maiestie

*Endd.* My Lorde P. S. to the *kinges Maieste* of St. George's daye.

### 810. CROMWELL TO HENRY VIII.

B. M. Cleop. E. v, f. 185; Cal. xiv. (i) 844. Apr. 24 (1539).

News of the diet at Frankfort and of the arrival of Burckhard and Baumbach. The Landgrave is grieved at the part of the King's proclamation which concerns the marriage of priests. The Elector is in favour of the marriage with Anne of Cleves. Cf. Life, pp. 272-7.

Please it your most noble maieste, after my very bounden duetie right humbly remembred *with* most herty and affectuouse thanks for *your* graciouse benignite extended vpon me Infinite wayes and nowe in speciall for *your* facil acceptacion of myn absence, and comfortable graciouse wordes, to vnderstand that yesterdaye aboute none arryved vnto me hither your Maiestes *servauntes* M<sup>r</sup> Christophor Mount and Mr. Paynell. And shewed vnto me that the Duke of Saxony hath sent hither to *your highnes* his vicechauncelour Burgart and the Landisgrave, a gentilman of his, of good experience that can speke sundry langages and hath ben often tymes sent to sundry princes in missage as he is nowe to *your grace* At their departure from Frankford the assemble was not as yet dissolued nor full conclusion taken therupon. Albeit some thought that it wold com to the point

of an abstinence of any molestacion on both parties for xvij monethes or soo. The said Burgart and his collega *with* iiij other persones in their company arrived hither also yesterdaye and were brought by the said Christophor to Jennyns sergeant of your graces pasterye house there to remayne for such tyme, tyll they may be otherwise better provided of an other logging. I have not as yet for myn indisposition spoken *with* them. But by your graces *servaunt* I can perceyve that the Landisgrave and Duke also do contynue styll in their loving and frendely obseruacion towardes your maieste, very Joyouse of your graces allyance and confederacion If it shal please your highnes to entre *with* them, and so concernyng thesame poinct their oratours be sent hither at this tyme But what their Instructions do beare your graces *servauntes* be not made pryve of. Howe be it they thinke that they woll require concordie in doctrine, and mutuel helpe of defense in cace of Invasion *with* Indifferent condicions of Reciproke. And as for the first point the said Landgrave hath found that part of your graces proclamacions somewhat strange wherin it is spoken de *coniugio sacerdotum*, sayeng that thesame was agenst the true doctrine of the votes which they professed and herupon also Melanchthon hath writen vnto me that he hath seen that proclamacion wherin certain evill doctrines be forbeden, and also certain true doctrine whiche they *professe* in Alemayn concernyng de votis et *coniugio*, but that he hopeth forasmoch as in the said proclamacions your highnes *promiseth* to abolishe abuses that your grace shal consydere thesame more exactly and at the last mitigate thesame. They have as Mr. Christophor sayeth, ben earnestly in hand *with* him for thesame poinct, who answered that although he knewe not your graces consyderacions in that behalf, yet he might well affirme that your highnes is not to scrupulouse in the matier de votis and that sundry nonnes and religiouse women have ben discharged oute of their houses *with* honest pensions during their lyves and not forbeden but suffred to marye. But as for prestes he thinketh the cause of the prohibicion was bicause they must preach the worde of god and that it is thought that the common people as yet weake in the knowlege of the worde and of other thinges myght therby conceyve an opinion of concupiscence in them, and by reason thereof *contempne* their preachinges and the worde of god But what your grace wold do after ward whan the people shall waxe stronger and hable to eate solide meate, he answered he could not diffine nor Juge, but that he doubted not but your grace did nothing *without* good cause and reason and *with* grete consyderacion,

with the which answer the said landgrave and other were merveillously satisfied So that as it is to be thought they woll not moche sticke to that pointe Melanchton further writeth vnto me his opinion of your graces bishops, by thies wordes, Multj vbique hoc tempore astute cogitatis Interpretationibus excusant abusus aut leniunt, vt arte stabiliant eos sicut fit in libro Colonie edito cuius titulus est Enchiridion, hanc sophisticam perniciosam ecclesie video Imitarij Mitratos apud vos Sed cavendum est ne hac sophistica rursus obruatur veritas Nam ad tranquillitatem durabilem etiam simplex veritas vtilior est. This is theeffect of Melanchthons *lettere* to me. The Duke of Saxony concerning the mariage of your graces person, hath exhorted the Duke of Cleves to go thorough withoute any difficulte. But as yet his conseill is not retourned from franckford and they trust shortly to mete to geder at which tyme the matier shalbe resolved for their part. The Duke and Landsgrave do moch desire theexpedicion of their oratours and that they may be not long deteyned here for they nede to employe them also aboutes other affaires Wherefore I wolde be glad to knowe your graces pleasure and determinacion. concerning their audience or accesse to your highnes I vnderstand by your said *seruantes* that the leage euangelike is allways stedfast and constantly sett to byde in their opinion yea and rather to dye then relente. And that they loke, that shortly the oone part must have the vpper hand of thother, for they thinke Antichrist and the Dyvell woll not slepe but ever practise to ouercom the euangelike sorte which is nowe strong, and the thinges be so ferre gon, that eyther the euangelikes must destroye the papistes or elles the papistes them, as we trust it shal no more be in thair power then it is in the dyvelles power to overcome christ the veray protectour of the gospell. I am assured thise oratours cummyng shalbe very formidable to the bishop of Rome and to other of his adherentes also. For doubtles, If your Maiestie shal happen to Joyne with them the papistes in my Jugement shalbe half indesperate Christophor hath confirmed the same that he wrote afore that Temperour above all thinges desired of them that they shuld receyve noon other persones in that leage and that herupon hath ben in their diete the grete stycking at. As I am assured your graces said *seruauntes* may declare vnto your highnes and also howe they have seen the flete retourned to zeland and that all the ships shal be dismissed and thartillary discharged and layed a land. I am sory that I am not in the cace that I myght attende and do seruice to your Maiestie as my duetie and desire is. This night I have had evill rest, this is the daye

of thaccesse of my fytt. If I cam<sup>1</sup> scape it I hope to be ~~some~~ recovr[ed]. If it shal contynue then yet will I do my best to overcome it the sonest I cam<sup>1</sup> For I thinke the tyme very long, tyll I be better hable to serve your Maiestie whose honour and prosperite to encrease, I besече Allmygh[ty] god with contynuaunce of helth and long liff From london this xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of Aprill

Your Maiestes most humble &  
obedyent subiecte & *servaunte*

THOMAS CRUMWELL

311. CROMWELL TO DR. WOTTON, DR. HUGHES,  
AND STEPHEN VAUGHAN.

R. O. Cal. xiv. (i) 852. Apr. 25 (1539).

The King desires them to make out capacities with licence to take one benefice 'with cure' for the friars whose names ensue.

After my hartie commendacions, hereafter ensue the names of the white freres in northampton for whom the *kinges* Maiestes pleasour and commaundement is that ye shall make out capacities in due forme after thaccustomable maner with lycence to take one benefice with cure and that frely without requiring any thing for the same. Thus Fare you hertely well. From my house in london the xxv<sup>th</sup> of Aprile.

John Howell priour  
John Pykerde  
Richarde deaken  
John Harreson

John Payvy  
Edwarde Jenynges  
Henry Neyll.

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To my loving Frendes Doctour Woutton, Doctour Hewis, and Steven Vaughan, and in their absence to their depute

*Endd.* Capacityes grauntedd to Freres dissolued etc

312. CROMWELL TO THE COUNCIL AT CALAIS.

R. O. Cal. xiv. (i) 1029. May 27 (1539).

Instructions concerning the treatment of the Sacramentaries. They are to use charity and wisdom in suppressing this general slander.

After my right hartie commendacions, Thise shalbe to Signifye vnto you that I haue Receyued your *letteres* of the

<sup>1</sup> *sic*, for 'can.'

xviii<sup>th</sup> of this present *with* a booke of suche deposicions as you haue taken vppon myne aduertisement made vnto you the vi<sup>th</sup> of the same by the kinges Maiesties commaundement. And having thoroughly perused bothe your *commune lettere with* the pryuate *Letteres* of you my lorde deputie and my lorde Chambrelayn, and also the said deposicions Forasmuche as the kinges maiestie travayling most catholiquely, *christienly* and Charitably to sett a general quiet and vnyte in all those matters hathe not hitherto had tyme to rede or here your collectyons which as it appereth you haue *with* moche travail gathered And that I thinke it neuertheles to be most necessarye that suche slaunders might be appeased, as gyve courage to his graces enemyes to note more diuision amonges vs, thenne is or canne be vppon any good grounde thought amonges vs, which may bolden them tadvaunce yvel practises against his Maiestie and enseoble mennes spirites that be of true feyth and meanyng towards god and his hieghnes, I haue thought convenient not onely to gyve you myn aduise for thordering and quieting of things till in those mattyers you shal knowe further of his Maiesties pleasur. But also to declare summe parte of myn opinion touching theeffectes of the said deposicions. And concernyng the quieting of the Brutes and Rumours which haue risen and be spredd abrode by your aduertisementes and earnest proceedinges in those matiers and examynations. I thinke that like as the Kinges Maieste cannot better or more hieghly advaunce thonour of god ne more prudently provide for his owne suretie and the tranquilitie of his Realme domynyons and subgietes thenne in the discrete and charitable punnishment of suche as doo by any meane Labour and purpose to sowe sedicion, diuision & contention, in opinion amonges his people contrary to the trouthe of goddes worde and his graces most *christien* ordenaunces, Soo I thinke again on thother syde that he or they what soeuer they be that wold *without* greate and substancyall grounde be Auctours or settersforth of any suche Rumours maye appere rather desirous of sedition thenne of quiet and vnite, and may therein shew themselves rather diuisers howe to putt men in trouble and dispaire that be peaseble, quiet, and faithful, thenne howe to reforme that is amysse and *with* consideration of the mattier the tyme and other circumstaunces mete to be pondered to preserue the nomber yn that courage towards trouthe to god and ther prynce that their bounden Dueuties at al tymes doo require. And therefore myne opinion is that you shal by all meanes diuise howe *with* charyte and myld handling of things to quenche this slaunderous Bent as moche as you maye ever exhorting men discretely and without Rigour or extreame

dealing to knowe and *serue* god truely and their prince and Souereign Lorde *with* all humilite and obedyence

As touching the Substaunce of the Deposicions, It is sore to note any man for a Sacramentary onles he that shalbe thauctour of thinfamye knowe well what a Sacramentarye is. And yet is it more sore to note a *commune* officer put in place to aduise and refourme others of soo haynous a cryme except it might by duely and euidently proved against him. I meane this by the Commissarye the deposicions against whom be not most weightie and substancial. Against thother fewe accused of the same cryme thaccusacions seame to waye sumwhat deper. And yet the final number that be accused of that offence might haue been punnished without a *general* infamye to the hole towne. And as for the rest of the deposicions that be made specially touching the *precher* though *percece* he and others might in their procedinges haue doone more circumspectly in *summe* thinges yet they seame to helpe litle to fortifye that there shuld be suche a *general* diuision amonges you.

Finally I shall aduise you to vse thinges *with* Charite and *with* suche wisdom to suppresse as moche as in you is this generall slaunder that there may be a towardnes of a quiet amonges you which the *kinges* Maiestie woll shortly I doubt not make *perfyte* to the comfortes of al that be wel disposed and the punishment of all suche as at this present appere or shall vppon iuste and indifferent examynacion be founde hereafter to maynteyn yvel and corrupt opinions or to be inclyned to sedicion. And thus most hertely fare you well From Saynt James the xxvii<sup>th</sup> daye of Maye.

Your lordshippis assuryd

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To my very good lordes and Frenedes and other the *Kinges* hieghnes Counseil at Calice

### 313. CROMWELL TO LORD LISLE.

R. O. Cal. xiv. (i) 1060. June 1 (1539).

Reassures Lisle of his friendship, and desires to be informed if the latter has any complaints to make.

After my right hartie commendacions to your Lordshipp, *with* your *letteres* of the xxix<sup>th</sup> of the last Moneth addressed vnto me vppon the arryvall there of my *seruaunt* Thomas

Palmer I haue Receyued the two Prisoners Raf Hare and the barbour of Marke, Who shalbe duely here examyned vpon suche pointes as be deposed against them And remytted thither if they shalbe founde culpable to be punnished according to the qualities of their offences. And where as your Lordshipp Writeth that you be no man malicious, ne haue for malice heretofore written any thing but suche as hathe been brought vnto you and proved by honest persounes. My Lorde I assure you that I never tooke you to be a man of suche sorte. Butt haue euer thought you to be of a good and gentel natural disposition. Mary When I haue perceyved any thing in youe that I haue supposed could not tende in fyne to your commoditie I haue sometyme Freendly written to youe my mynde as to him whose contynuel prosperitie I haue more desired thenne I shall neade nowe to recounte and expresse. And as for other mennes aduertisementes which as it appereth you coniecte shuld be made against you and your doinges Soo you write that if you canne fynde no remedye for the same at my hande rather thenne you wold be vsed as you haue been in tymes past you wold chuse to lye in *perpetuel* prisonne during lief adding that you woll soo write in that cace to the *Kinges Maieste*. I shall aduise your Lordshipp to suspect no man further thenne neadeth, Which shuld trouble *yourself* and brede some inconuenyence amonges you. And as concernyng redresse of any thing that doth or shuld molest and inquiet you. Surely my lorde as I knowe not wherein I haue hitherto failed you or been remysse in any *your* pursutes causies and Requestes reasonable, Soo if it shall Lyke you playnely and specially to write vnto me your greves, I shall meself declare the same to the *kinges Maieste* and Joyne *with* you for the healing of them as the cace woll *permyt* and shall require. Wherein if you doo mistrust me you may *without* any offence to me seke suche other remedyes as your Lordshipp shal thinke most conuenient and propice for *your* purpose. And thus most hertely fare you wel. From Saint James the first day of June.

I thanke *your* lordship hartely for your gentle *present* of the porpose. *Your* men be *commytted* to the gatehouse tyl they may be examyned

Your lordshippis assuryd

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To my very good lorde the vicecount lisle Deputie of the *Kinges Towne* and *Marches* of Calais

# 314. CROMWELL TO LORD LISLE AND THE COUNCIL OF CALAIS.

R. O. Cal. xiv. (i) 1086. June 8 (1539).

Further instructions concerning the treatment of the Sacramentaries. Some of the depositions against them are very serious. The Council is to report to the King in case any further trouble occurs.

After my right hartye commendations. Thise shalbe to aduertise the same that I haue Receyued your *Letteres* dated in this Moneth with a scedule of certayne Articles preached by oone Adam Damplice (as it is alleaged) by the permission of the Commissarye. Which Damplice you Judge to haue been an Auctour of the erronyous opynyons which haue lately appered in Calays and those parties. Which Articles I haue perused and fynde them very pestilent, moche mervelling that the same were not presented heretofore against hym whenne he was accused of the mattyer of transubstanciation. but if it be true that he taught them thenne taught he most detestable and cancered heresye. And if the Commissarye consented to that doctryne I must neades bothe thinke hym vnmete for suche an office and judge him also Woorthye greate punnishment. And for his examynatyon therein and in thother matyers layde to his charge by the depositions which you sent lately vnto me, The Kinges Maiestes pleasur is that you shal delyuer both the sayde Commissary and parishe preste that hathe been the preacher vnto this berer who hathe charge to see them surely and yet honestlye conveyed hether. Nowe taunswere to the pointes of your saide *letteres*, as I wrote before that I thought it necessarye that suche slaunders chaunsing to rise amonges you, the same shuld be rather discreatly and charytably appeased and thoffendours quietly punnished, thenne soo handled as shuld gyve courage to the Kinges Maiestes enemyes to note muche diuision amonges vs and percace cause them the rather tadvaunce summe yvel practises. Euen soo must I aduise you again, being the same counsayll that I wold in lyke cace folowe meself not seing but offendours may aswel be punnished without to greate a tumult as if the faultes of a fewe in respect of the multitude there were bruted thorough an hole world. And this gyveth no Judgement against the truthe of your aduertisements but sheweth a meane howe if they be good and iuste by honest cyrcumstaunce you may make them yet better. And as to the seconde poynt of your *letteres* touching thoccasioners of the brutes which haue been spredd of thise mattyers, I ment none other but to ascribe the same chieflye



to those which were the first settersfurthe of any erroneous opinions. And yet to be playn with you as *with* my frendes, many tymes many diseases that be of theyr owne nature disposed to very yvel effectes, if it chaunce them to be in tyme espyed by a good phisicion. His Lernyng wisdom knowlege and good disposytion maye in suche wise provide remedye, as the patient shal *with* lyttel payne attayn *perfy*t helthe, whereas if the same phisicion shuld vppon respect wynk till thinfectyon were more depely settled *percace* al his conyng to be practised vppon the syk man shuld not be hable to helpe him though he shuld dayly rack him *with* medycynes. And surely wee be no lesse but more in faulte whiche labour not to avoyde yvel from *our* Neighbours where we see the same *ymmy*nent, thenne if wee shuld be *ourselves* the very Auctours and woorkers of the same yvel towards them. I haue enfourmed the kinges Maiestye of al *your* *letteres* and of your book of deposicions, Whose hieghnes hathe alredy taken order for the examynatyon of all those mattyers, the resolution whereof shalbe signified vnto you. The yvel (as you write therein truely) will labour to *peruert* the good, And even soo those that be well disposed wyll both lament the foly of the yvel and doo what they canne to make them better. He that eyther feareth not god ne esteameth the kinges Maiesties Iniunctyons *preceptes*, *ordenaunces*, and *commandementes*, is no mete herbe to growe in his Maiesties most catholique and Vertuous garden. If you knowe therefore any moo of that sorte to be opened thenne you haue alredy reueled by suche examynations as you lately sent vnto me I doubt not but *without* respect you woll gyve the Kinges Maieste aduertisement of them. And where I wrote the matter deposed against the Commissary not to be most haynous, nowe you aunswere that he is the maynteynour and very supporter of all this yvel, bringing in the forsayd mattyers of damplipe for a Justifycatyon thereof. Surely if he shalbe found as greate an offendour as tharticles note, and as you reaporte him to be, I woll not onely helpe to haue him from thens avoyded, but also doo for his further *punnishment* that shal appertayn. As touching the vyntners and constables which haue been noted of the saddest sorte of men of that Towne, and almost in greatest trust vnder you of the counsayl, if they haue offended yt shalbe better that you shewe to the kinges Maieste secretly your olde *ordenaunce* for theyr *punnishment* thenne thus to put all men generally and openly in feare of the losse of their lyvinges. It might turn to a mattyer of greate importaunce, and the consequent suche as I woll not ne canne alone diffyne. And to conclude Doubt you not but the wisdom of the

Kinges maiestie seing thexperyence of many Inconveniencies woll very shortly soo playe the parte of a most noble king and a godly Arbytre amonges vs as all partyes shalbe brought to a godly order *with* relief of thonest and the punishment of the malefactour accordingly. Thus most hertely fare you wel. From Saynt James the viii of June.

Your lordshippis assuryd

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To my very good lorde and Loving Frenedes The Visconte Lisle Lorde deputie of the Kinges Town and marches of Calais And to the reste of his graces Counsell there

### 315. CROMWELL TO LORD LISLE.

R. O. Cal. xiv. (i) 1298. July 23, 1539.

Considers the quarrel between Mr. Palmer and Mr. Porter to be of less importance than is represented. Lisle should use his own discretion in such petty matters.

After my right herty commendations to your Lordeshipp. Thies shalbe taduertise thesame that sithens the receipt of your *letteres* theffect and tenour Whereof I have right well *perceyved* and noted. I *with* an earnest and indifferent mynd have pithely weyed and poundred the depositions and Relations made by Mr. Wallop and other credible *persones* there concerning the variaunce Bitwene Mr. Porter and Mr. Palmer, the Importaunce whereof I fynde nothing suche as at the first face and apprehension by other *aduertisementes* geven vn[to me] aswell by *your* lordship as by other I thought it had be[en]. Wherefore my Lorde I advise you to be not over free nor to credule in beleving any *rapportes* made vnto you afore ye shall heare patiently and at lenght both *parties* Assuredly I can not Allowe Palmers fashion nor behaviour if he objected to Mr. Porter As it were, that he was nothing so diligent to seke the *kinges* *avantage* as he was to fynd *fawtes* vpon him and whither it be true or no, yet Like as palmer shuld be light in so uttering the Wordes So I can not allowe that Mr. Porter being oone of the *kinges* counseill there and who shuld have shewed an *exemple* to other could not have the patience to suffre the punishment thereof to be made by your Lordship and other of the counseill *withoute* hote *proceeding* in his fume to Revenge hym self And to geve hym a blowe as it appereth by Witnesses he did. He ought to have had more discrecion and temperance then thother wherby I can

not but thinke he did more then wisdomē required. For Doubtles he knoweth moche better howe moche daungier and perill may happen and what Inconvenience may fall in suche a Towne of werre vpon such light demeanour and sodeyn falling oute to geders. But all thinges consyded seing the Importaunce of the mater is no greter and that I trust the xemple thereof shall bring no evill consequent Being the thing doone on both parties in a hete of colere and passion. Having well wayed the proclamations and statutes made agenst suche as geve or utter some evill wordes or uncomely langage agenst suche as be of the chief officers and counsellors there I doo Renvoye the said palmer thither agayn Requyryng your Lordship and other Indifferent persones of the counsell there to travaille to make frendeship and amytie bitwene them and earnestly to sett them at ones, and to Abolishe all striff and variaunce Bitwene them I esteeme them bothe to be of good actiuite and dexterite to do his Maieste good service. Wherefore I desire moche that they might be frendly Reconciled to gedr And If by your Indifferencies well weyeng the matiers ye shal fynd the said Palmer punyshable and that it be so expedient I woll not withstand it But remitte the same to your Indifferent circumspections Not doubting but ye woll not wandr in the bondes of extremitie and Rigour. But Rather seke onely to Redubbe the same that is a mysse or oute of ordre and more studye howe to bring all men ther to the frame of vnion then howe to Revenge any quarell or displeasur by overmoche Rigour. My Lorde I praye and Require you to waye that the Kinges highnes to his grete cost and charge kepeth your lordship and other of his counsell there. the whiche his grace hath chosen for men of Actiuite and Indifferente discretion for to kepe vnion and concorde in that his graces towne and marches. Nowe what can his Maiestie saye and thinke whan ye go not aboute there to redresse such light matiers But evermore with the same do trouble his highnes and counsell, Where in dede If ye were earnestly mynded they myght be quieted and reformed there withoute further trouble or busynes to any part. Wherefore I do advise you that like as ye shal referre all thinges of highe and weighty importence to his highnes and counsell, So ye shal vpon suche other matiers of smale Importance assemble your heddes to gether and Charitably withoute any particular affection proceding rather to heale and cure the membres deseased or corrupt then to cutt them awaye without any necessite, to see suche a gentil and Indifferent ordre taken in thinges as may be for the quiete of that towne Wherin I woll not dissalow nor dispraise If ye shal somtyme by good discretion and as the cace shal

require use the salbe of correction, and lawfull punyshement not passing the boundes of the statutes and vses there accustomed. By this meane shal not onely his Maieste conferme a good opinion of you and of all his other officers *seruantes* and subiectes there but also by that meane ye shal norrishe and bring a very vnion and concorde bitwene all them there & conduce them to suche a knott as there shalbe *perfitte vnion* amonges them *without* striffe whiche is oone of the strongest forteresses that can be in any suche Towne of werr as the same is. As to the contrary If the people be bended to *partialites* their heddes be never assured of them, and suche chaunce may thereof happen as I doubte not *your* discrete lordship can right well weye and poundre. Wherefore of a good zeale and for the good will I do beare vnto you I have thought to geve vnto you this admonition the whiche I am assured like as it procedeth of a syncere loving hert and playne to his frend so ye will accept and take it in good part. And folowe the same Whereby doubtles ye shalbe brought to very moche quiete and transquillite and all thinges there shal succed the better for the same to *your* consolation and [desire]. Thus Fare ye right hertely well From Guldeford the xxiii<sup>th</sup> of July the xxxi yere of his highnes most noble Regne.

Your lordshippis assuryd

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To my very good Lorde my lord Lisle The Kinges Depute of his graces town and marches of Calays.

*Endd.* My lord *privey* seal touching palm[er] 24 July

### 316. CROMWELL TO BONNER.

R. O. Cal. xiv. (i) 1310. July 24, 1539.

Information concerning the affair of the prizes taken by the ships of the Sieur de la Rochepot. The matter cannot be sent to France to be tried. Cf. Letters, 317, 328, 351.

My lorde after my right hertie and most affectuouse commendacions *Your* Lordshipp shal vnderstande that yesterday confereunt had vpon the matters of Monsieur de la Rochipot betwene the frenche ambassadour and Monsieur de Dampont on of the frenche kinges gentilmen on the on *partie* and certeyne of the Stylyard and their counsaill *with* Doctour Layton Oliuer Leight Hughs Ryvet and other one the other *partie*, wherby it appeared that *without* the wrounge of the Osterlinges and great *preiudice* of the kinges Jurisdiction and

evill example and consequent in tymes comming his maieste coulde not Renvoye the mater to be decided in Fraunce Nor admitt *declinatoriam* feri quam gallus proponebat. And althought the said ambassadour and Dampont haue heard the motives and reasons therof, yet neuertheles his highnes not trusting hollye to their declaracion and Rapport hathe remitted the same to be declared aswell by you as by them, to the Frenche Kinge, as it appeareth by his graces *Letteres*, the copie wherof ye shall receyve herwith. And for your better instruction in all pointtes how this matter hath be(en) handled favourable, and with diligence sethe their comminge. Furst ye shall vnderstande that after the receipt of the Frenche kinges *Letteres* Soulemount was sent to the ambassadors for to know their reasons and allegacions wherby they entende to move the kinges highnes to revoke the sentence, at whiche tyme they, as vnprovided or not fully instructed gave him for that tyme a slander answer, whervpon the Sondag after which was the ix<sup>th</sup> of July<sup>1</sup>, The stilliardes with ther counsell were sent thether to the Ambassadour to shew vnto him their reasons and the Justice of the sentence. And to answer vnto suche reasons as the Frenchemen wold allege. So after long confrence had before Solimon which was appointed to be there and make the report therof on bothe parties, it was agreed that by way of instruccion to be made by them to the kinges highnes and his moste honorable counsell they shuld put all theyr reasons and allegacions with their factes in writinge and delyuer them to the said Solymon So thiunes<sup>2</sup> parte writing shuld not be communicate to thother, and for to do the same they had dylaied till the fryday next after, at the which tyme the said ambassadour was with the kinges maiestie at Oteland and thosterlinges also wer ther deliuered on bothe parties their writings at afternoon And so chardge was geven therof to the said Solemon who couenaunted to go to London and there to take tadvise and opinion of thindifferent doctours there so then sondag after which was the xv<sup>th</sup> of July<sup>3</sup>. The said writings were by him delivered to the doctours who toke delay to make an answer till the friday after, at the which day the ambassador had warning to be the sondag next which was sondag laste at Guilford to haue an answer. He shall receyve herwith the copies of the factiuns of bothe sydes and the report by Solemon made of thopinion of those doctours. The sondag laste the ambassadour was occupied abowtes other matiers so that answer was defered till Monday, at the which

<sup>1</sup> This date is wrong. July 9 was Wednesday. Cal. xiv. (i) p. 572 n.

<sup>2</sup> sic. <sup>3</sup> This date is wrong. July 15 was Tuesday.

tyme bicause the Ambassador begane to reason in the Lawe ciuil and wold iustifie the matter to be clere, the doctours were sent for to London, they cam the Tuisday and had the conference *with* the said ambassadour with the *kinges* counsaill and susteyned the mater could not be Renvoyed wherunto thambassadour could skant make any other answer Then ye shall see by his reasons before alleged Then was the expedient and moeyen propound by vs of the *kinges* counseill and so that geuen for answer as ye may se by the *kinges* *letteres* vnto you dated this *present* day. Yesterday I caused the doctors to make an abbreuiat of the refutation of the Ambassadors reasons and of ther motiffes to consult as they did the copie wherof I send vnto you and also an abbreuiat of the concordancies and discrepances of ther *factes* (and) *caces* wherupon ye may assure that my lord of Norfolk never (gave) suche sentence as is by the frenchmen so alleged. And that Favour and Milketon neuer brought the Frenchmen to Whitbye as is alleged. Item in all the treaties we fynde no suche thinge as the said ambassadour allegethe in his seconde reason. We *merveill* also that they will demaunde the Renvoye of that cause as thought the *kinges* *Maieste* being an Emperour in his Realme shuld lacke Jurisdiction And how could (they) then reason to *prove* the sentence in that behalfe pronounced by you to be ipso iure nullam quia lata erat Intra tempus termini dati ad probandam declinatoriam cum ipsa declinatoria a Regia *Maiestatis* Jurisdicione Imperatoris sit ipso Jure nulla.

It is very incredible and the least vnlike that Nauis oneraria Hamburgensis were in ther were but ix or x men shuld invade ij ships and a brigantin of warr in the oone Wherof ther were l men and in the other xiiij. As I doubte not but *your* wisdom shall perceve sondry other thinges to be alleged to shewe the *kinges* *Maiestie* *procedinges* and in the favour in this Behalfe shewed vnto them as appereth by the expedient and meane purpose. I am assured ye shall endeavour yourself to thuttermost to accomplish his *Maiesties* pleasure in that behalfe written vnto you by his *letteres* of this *present* date I pray you taduertise me asson as ye may of *your* *procedinges* and successes herin and in other thinges wherof I wrote vnto *your* lordship on Mondaye last and aduertise of that thing besides wherin ye woll have me to stande you in any stede and ye may be assured of my good and earnest will therto. Thus far ye right hertely well. From Ferneham this thursday St. James even xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of July.

I haue thought post script taduertise you that the *kinges* *maieste* hath geuen to the same gentilman Monsieur Dampont

the summe of xl. li. *sterling* by way of his *graces* Reward for the king his brothers sake and honour

Your Lordships assured

T. C.

*Endd.* Mynute of my L. P. S. *letteres* to my lord Hereford xxiiij. July 1539.

### 317. CROMWELL TO MONTMORENCY.

R. O. Cal. xiv. (i) 1311. July 24, 1539.

Regrets that the King is unable to do as he wishes in the affair of his brother, the Sieur de la Rochepot. The Bishop of Hereford will explain. Cf. Letters, 316, 328, 351.

Monsieur Jay receu voz *Lettres* que ce gentilhomme envoie par de ca parl a Maïeste du Roy Treschretien ma deliuererez touchant laffaire de Monsieur de la Rochepot votre frere, Au quel combien que la Maïeste du Roy mon Maître fust tres-desieux de gratifier au Roy son bon frere pour lhonneur de vous si ay'je de mon petit pouuoir tenu La mayn a ce *que* sa maïeste Luy monstrast effectivement tout *faveur* possible, Ainsi quil estoyt tresaffectionné et si sa maïeste ne la bonnement sceu faire en vng point, come je croy que Monsieur de Hereford son Ambassadeur vous fera entendre au plain contentement Touthefois tout bien considere Il s'en acquite bien proposant l'expedient et moyen quil a faict Que je repute de telle sorte qui debuera estre a toute bonne satisfaction. Par quoy Monsieur je vous prie & requiers *que* faisant tousiours le bonne office *que* avez faict et acoustume pour l'entretene-ment & accroissance de la bonne et perpetuele amitie d'entre leurs maïestes vous veuillez prendre le tout en aussy bonne *parte* et d'aussy bon *coeur* quil procede Et que le Roy votre Maître le vueille ainsi prendre et accepter. Bien vous assurant que de ma *part* Jay tousiours tenu la main et tiendra durant ma vie a ce que Ladyte amitié si long temps continuee puisse tousiours perseuerer & durer & autant *que* possible moy sera de plus en plus accroistre & estre augmentee. Vous signifiant *que* sil y a chose en quoy Je vous puisse faire honneur & pleasir me trouerez prest de my employer de tresbon *coeur* Si cognoist le createur qui vous ayt monsieur en sa sainte & tresdigne garde. Escript a Farnham le xxiiii de Juillet L'an xv — XXXIX.

*Endd.* The mynute of My L.P.S. *letteres* to the Conestable of Fraunce.

318. CROMWELL TO LORD HUNGERFORD<sup>1</sup>.

Longford Castle MSS.; Cal. xiv. (i) 1258. July &lt;1539&gt;.

Instructions for the imprisonment of a priest, until the coming of the Justices of Assize. Promises that Lord Hungerford shall have satisfaction in case Master Arundell has done him injury.

Havyng receyved your letters wherin ye write of the mysdemeanor of one Sir Nicholas Balam preste late monk of Henton wherin myne advise shalbe that ye shall commyt him to the gaole till the commyng of the Justices of assise into those parties and to declare the matier unto theym with the circumstaunces therof to thentent the[y] may order that [m]at[er] according to their discrecions and as n . . . with the kin[ges] law[es] equite and justice I ha[ve] per]used your bo . . . deposicions taken agaynst [Hen]ry Champ[neys] [t]o be delivered to Mr. Chauncel[or] of the Aug[ment]a[cions] bicause the mater apper[te]i[neth] to that [cour]t to thentent he may procede t[herin] as the ca[se sh]all require furthermore I h[ave] writen u[n]to M[ai]ster Arundell if any injury hathe byn done unto you to see you satisfied for the same as [a]mite and conscience shall require [and] I doubt [not he] will do therin accordyngly. [And to]uching your [req]uest for purchas of the manor of Hen[ton] and other [land]es of the same I shalbe glad to fu[rther] you therin when the tyme shall serve.

Oteland, July.

*Signed. Add.*

## 319. CROMWELL TO —.

R. O. Cal. xiv. (ii) 194. Sept. 19 &lt;1539&gt;.

Concerning provision made for the dispatch of John Winter to sea, and the King's pleasure for clearing the ocean of pirates.

Aftre my moost harty commendacions Thise shalbe to aduertise you that according to the Kinges highnes pleasure signified vnto me by your *Letteres* touching the dispeche of John Wynter to the Sees I haue not only delyuered vnto him money for two monethis wagies vitailling and al other thinges for that tyme necessary according to a proporcion therof drawn by me and Gonston, the copie wherof ye shal herewit<sup>h</sup> receyve, amounting to the some of clvi li iiiii sh viii d. but also haue delyuered vnto him a commyssion writen in

<sup>1</sup> From the official Record Office transcript.



parchement for that purpose which I pray youe get signed assone as ye maye for the soner he shalbe rid the more good he shal doo, Bothe in thexecuting of his *commandement* and in transporting of some parte of tharmy wherby he shal *partely* also alleviate the *kinges* chargies. I haue writen to the *kinges* highnes to knowe his pleasure touching the sending furth of Edwardes Waters in the mary Guldeford. I pray youe that I may be aduertised *with* al spede and celeritie, for his only demore resteth vpon myn answer. I haue for the Better expedicion of Wynters *commission* put therunto the Signet to thintent that the same signed he shuld haue no cause of any tarieng there<sup>1</sup> and thus makyng an ende I pray god almyghtye Send you all as well to Fare as I wolde my self at london the xiv daye of Septembre

Your assuryd louyng Freende and Felowe

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

320. CROMWELL TO SIR THOMAS POPE, TREASURER  
OF THE COURT OF AUGMENTATIONS.

R. O. Cal. xiv. (ii) 282. Oct. 5, 1539.

Desires him to pay to Lord Lisle the sum of £200, as an annuity granted him by the King.

Mr. Pope after my right herty *commendations* ye shal vnderstand that wheras the *Kinges Maieste* hath geuen and grauntid vnto my very good lord The visconte lisle depute of his graces town and marches of Calayes an annuite of Two hundred poundes sterlinges by the yere to be paid by thandes of you and other Treasurers of that his court of Augmentations of the tyme being lyke like<sup>2</sup> as by his graces *letteres* therupon made it doth appere. His graciouse pleasur and *commandment* is that forasmoche as the said Visconte shal departe tomorrowe towards the said Towne of Calais ye shal *without* delaye vpon the Receipt hereof delyver and paye or cause to be deliuered and payed vnto the said Visconte or to his assigne bringer hereof The summe of Two hundred poundes bfore handes the same some to be deducted vnto

<sup>1</sup> *c. o.* Ye shal also vnderstande the *Kinges* highnes for the Better recours of Vitaillies vnto youe and for scouring of the sees from pirates hath sent vnto the see ii Barkes

thone of cxx ton thother of <sup>xx</sup>iiii x \*  
tonne Wel manned, ordenaunced  
and fur . . .  
<sup>2</sup> *sic.*

\* i.e. 90.

him vpon suche paymentes as from tyme to tyme shuld be made to him for a hole yere next ensuyng. I praye you to dispeche his . . . et this evenyng withoute any further protracte. Thus Fare ye right hertely well From london this v<sup>th</sup> of October The xxxi<sup>th</sup> yere of his graces most noble Regne.

Your assuryd Freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

*Add.* To my very loving freend Mr. Pope Treasurer of the kinges court of the Augmentations of his graces crowne.

321. CROMWELL TO SIR WILLIAM PAGET <sup>1</sup>.

Public R. O. of Ireland, Irish Patent Roll, 29-30 H. VIII, m. 5 d.; Cal. xiv. (ii) App. 40. Oct. 13 (1539).

Concerning the appointment of officers and the regulation of wages in Ireland.

Maister Pagett after my right hartie comendacions by your letteres of the viii<sup>th</sup> of this present I doe perceyve soche doubts as haue ensurged touching your charge sethens your arryvall at Chester wherof I have advised the kinges maiestie whose goodnes hath resolved in manere and forme folowing Furst his highnes is content that youe shall allowe to euery man for his coste foure s. Item to euery man for his conducte an half peny for euery mile from the place of their dwelling to the see side and to the capitaines and petycapitaines their allowance already appointed that is foure — by the daie for the graund capitaynes conducte and two s. for the petycapitaynes Item to Mr. Brereton and to Mr Gryffith youe shall allowe wages for foure graund capitaines besides themselves that is to euery of them twayne and to euery of them thre peticapitaines Thomas Wyndeham and Edwarde Dudley be appointed to be graunde capitaines vndre Mr. Brereton and John Huberdyn and William Blechinden vndre Mr Gryffith and of this ordre you must advise Mr. Brabazon Item youe shall allowe to Mr Brereton and Mr. Gryffith their chaplaynes and minstralles Item youe shall content and paye euery man a monethes wages beforhande at the taking ship or litle before the same For the Furniture wherof yf youe shall waunte money the kinges maiesties pleasure is that you shall defaulte so moche of the two thowsand poundes to be dealyuered to

<sup>1</sup> From the official Record Office transcript.

Mr Brabazon as youe shall neade and endent *with* hym for the rest that shall remayne They shall haue sufficient furniture sent after Thus prayeing youe to vse all thaceleracyon youe canne possible in the transportacion of tharmey which the *kinges Maiestie* moche deasireth Fare youe hertlie well From London the xiii<sup>th</sup> of Octobre

Your loving Freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To myne assured loving frende Mr. Pagett Esquier

### 322. CROMWELL TO LORD LISLE.

R. O. Cal. xiv. (ii) 347. Oct. 18 (1539).

Directs him to have the house called the Exchequer repaired. The streets around it are to be examined with a view to paving them, and the whole town is to be kept clean and in order.

After my righte hartie commendacions to *your* Lordship Thise shalbe taduertise you that for certain *purposes* the specialties wherof you shal further knowe hereafter The *kinges Maiestes* pleasure is that you shal vieu his graces howse there called Thexchequier that *with* all diligence all *thinges* therin necessarie to be amendyd may be indelayedly repayryd, For the whiche *purpose* I haue by his graces *commaundement* writen also to his highnes surveyour there, who by *your* advise shall sett in hande withe the same. Furthermore his *Maieste* wolde that you shuld cause the stretes and Lanes there to be vieued for the pavementes and where any defaulte is to give *commaundement* to those whiche shulde repayre the same to see it *immediatly* amended, endeavoring *your-selves* to put all other *thinges within* the said towne in the most honest and clenely ordre you canne devise Wherein you shall administre to his *Maieste* very thankfull pleasure And thus Fare you hartely well From London the xviiij<sup>th</sup> of Octobre

Your good lordshippis

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To my very good lord The Visconte Lisle lord deputie of the *kinges* Towne and marches of Calais And to my loving freendes the rest of his graces . . . ther

*Endd.* Consernyng the fornyture of the *Kinges* Exchequer

## 323. CROMWELL TO DR. WOTTON.

Towneley MSS. (Hist. MSS. Comm. Report, iv. App. 412); Cal. xiv.  
(ii) 394. Oct. 26 (1539).

Directions for negotiations with the Duke of Cleves. Wotton is to endeavour in every way to increase the amity with England.

Mr. Wotton, after my ryghte hartie commendacions, by this berer, you shall receyve the King's highnes *lettres* conteyning his graces most gentle and princely affection towards the Duke of Cleves withe his graces divise for thencrease of their amytie, whiche his highnes doubteth not but you woll so discretly handel and set furthe as the same shall take effect, wherein, I assure you, you shall do the thing that shalbe muche to his ma<sup>ties</sup> contentacion, and consequently, not a lyttell to your owne commoditie, whiche shall be the ministre in so good and acceptable service. And in any wise handle the matter soo that you may have commission of the Duke at your first accesse after the receipt hereof, to write, at the least, yourself, though he woll not, to the Kyng's mat<sup>e</sup>, that he taketh his graces most kynde offer in most thankfull parte, and that his sute and desire is that it may please his highnes to *procede* according to his most lovyng and freendly dyvise, gyving advisement therof withe all possible diligence, and yet tempering the compassing of this purpose, so as they gather none occasion to thinke that this offre implyeth any other purpose thenne is expressed, for that myghte cause them to take the same in lesse thankfull parte than it is worthie. I have directyd my *lettres* of congratulacion to my ladie Anne's grace, whereby I do exhorte her to the nurrishment of the amytie bitweyn these princes to the greate honor, both of the King's mat<sup>e</sup>, his oune, and to the assurance of them and of their ysseu and posteritie. The particular declarations of suche things as she shulde employe herself and hir mother, the duchesse, to, I doo referre your declarations to be tempred by the king's instructions conteynyd in his graces *lettres* vnto you. I write myn other *lettres* to the Chauncelor Olesleger, tending to the furtherance of suche things as you shall purpose. I praye you withe my righte hartie and due commendacions to delyver my *lettres*, and further to doo therin as your saide instructions and discreacion theruppon shall thinke most conveneynt. I doubte not but you wooll so set fourthe the King's ma<sup>ties</sup> presents with goode and modest wordes, as the same shalbe by your discrecion the more acceptable. I assure you they shalbe both

riche and princeley. Thus moost harteley fare you well.  
From London the xxvi<sup>th</sup> daye of October.

Your assuryd Freende,

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

*Add.* To my very lovyng and assuryd Friend Mr. Doctour  
Wotten, the Kings Ambassador in the parties of Germany.

*Endd.* Receyved ultima Octobr.

### 324. CROMWELL TO DR. WOTTON.

Towneley MSS. (Hist. MSS. Comm. Report, iv. App. 413); Cal. xiv.  
(ii) 480. Nov. 8 (1539).

Desires him to obtain for the bearer an answer from the Duke of Cleves concerning the ratification of the marriage, and other matters of importance.

Mr. Wotton after my right harty commendacions these shalbe to advertise you that the Kings Highnes and the lords of his Majesties counsaill doo not a lytle muse and mervayl that his highnes sithens the departure of the orators of Cleves and Saxe hath, neither from you nor from the Duke of Cleves, ne from any of the said, receyved any maner of *lettres* or advertisement specially considering the greate charge sithens that tyme gevin vnto you to wryte, at the least, how they toke then the conclusion of the mariage, though you should have no maner other occurrents to signifie. And now the tyme of the ratification approchethe, and also certain other thyngs of importaunce daylly occurring, hath moved his highnes the more to mervayl at this your long protracted silence. For his satisfaction wherein his grace hath dispeched vnto you this berer, his servaunt, whom his pleasure is you shall present to the said Duke, whither you shall have written before his arryval or no, to thintent, in either case, making his ma<sup>ties</sup> most hertye commendations to the forsaide Duke, he may to the same intimate the cause of his commyng, and so know what answere or service he will commaund hym, and so with all possible diligence rep[ort] his majestie accordingly. In the rest tuching the King's ma<sup>ties</sup> good and prosperous health, and all other newes here, you shall geve firme credyt to this said berer, who canne at length explain and declare the same. Thus fare you herty well. From London, the viij of November.

Your assuryd Friend

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

*Add.* To my assuryd loving Freende Maister Wotton.

*Endd.* Receyved 19 November.

325. CROMWELL TO <THE FELLOWS OF BALLIOL COLLEGE><sup>1</sup>.

Archives of Balliol College. Not in Cal. Nov. 22 &lt;1539&gt;.

Ratification of the election of Dr. Cootes to the Mastership of Balliol College. Cf. Letter 326.

After my hartye commendatyons Wheras by my last letters addressyd vnto youe I gave youe in commawndement in *the* kynges maiestyes name *that* forwyth apou *the* recepte therof without anye further cytatyons delays or *other* like solempnytyes of *the* Lawe and not wythstondyng thabsence of anye of your cumpanye so *that the* more part were present youe shold procede to thelectyon of a convenient Master of your Howse then vacant and *that* of your electyon so beyng made wythout any parcyalyte or corruptyon youe shold incontynent certyfy me to thend *the* same myght be ratyfyed & confyrmyd as shold apparteigne & forasmuch as accordyng to *the* tenor & effecte of *the* same youe haue assemblyd your selves togyther vppon good delyberatyon & advyse takyn theryn haue electyd & chosyn my frend Doctor Cotes to be Master of your howse lyke as bye your presentatyon sealyd with your commyn seale I am adcertaynyd These shalbe to sygnyfy vnto youe & every of youe *that* I haue pervsyd & examynyd the same & everye circumstance therof & do commend & allowe your good procedinges therin & haue confyrmyd ratyfyed & approvyd your sayd electyon by thauctoryte commyttyd vnto me bye *the* kynges hyghnesse yn that Behalf wylyng & commawndyng youe bye thys presentes *that* youe & every of youe shal from hens forth repute accepte & take *the* sayd doctor Cotes as *the* verye ryghtfull & iuste master of your howse vsyng your selves towards hym yn everye condytyon with suche dewtye & obedyence as to *the* same offyce doth appartayne as youe & every of youe tendre *the* kynges hyghnes pleasure Thus fare youe hartyllye well From London the xxii<sup>th</sup> day of November

Your Lovyng Frend

THOMAS CRUMWELL

<sup>1</sup> Quoted in a Latin document, confirming the admission of Dr. Cootes as Master of Balliol.

## 826. &lt;CROMWELL&gt; TO &lt;THE BISHOP OF LINCOLN&gt;.

R. O. Cal. xiv. (ii) 543 (ii). &lt;Nov. 1539.&gt;

Asks him to absolve the parish priest of Horncastle, whose fault is due to ignorance rather than malice. Requests him to accept Dr. Cootes as Master of Balliol College. Cf. Letter 325.

Aftre my herte commendacions vnto your lordshipp wheras the late parishe prest of Hornecastell vppon preaching rashely and incenserly the worde of god otherwaies then did becom him to do certayn of the people gretely offended and dyd accuse hym before your Chauncelor and forasmoch as he being examined vppon the same & chardget to make hys aunswer *ther*vnto at a certeyn day vnto hym *prescribed* hathe departed without licence and for his continuacion at *this* present for same dothe stand excommunicate I with diligence examinyng the sayd mater & perceuyng the same more to haue *proceded* of simplicitie and Ignorance than of any malice or arrogancie And that the man is repentant *ther*of haue taken suche order therin as shuld appertein or be he suffic . . .  
 . . . . . your lordshipp at *this* my request to absolve or cause to be absolved *parte* from the same excommunicacion. Trusting eftsones that he wilbe well advised before he take any suche enterpryce so temprariouly vppon hande. And further as consarning your *letteres* toching the mastership of bailif Colledge I shall also right hertelie desire and *praye* your lordshipp to accept doctour Coottes vnto the same trusting that he will order himself hereafter as besemes any honest man to do. And in case he shall transgresse the Laudable ordinances of the said house or otherwais order the same than doth appertein to his office & dewtie as I trust he will not thenne I shall not onelye desire your lordshipp for his disamenour to expulse and eiecke the said Coottes out of the said house but also I shalbe redie and glade to assist your lordshipp at all times to *the* same accordingly. Thus the hole gost haue you yn his custodie

## 327. CROMWELL TO SIR ALEXANDER RATCLIFF, SHERIFF OF CHESHIRE.

R. O. Cal. xiv. (ii) 626. Dec. 2 &lt;1539&gt;.

Ratcliff is to examine the truth of the complaint of Elizabeth Blundell against John Glegg. If the woman has been wrongfully expelled from her house, she is to be restored.

Aftre my harty commendations Forasmoch as a bill of complainte was Latlye exhibited vnto the kinges Maiestie and his mooste honorable Counsaile on the behalf of Elizabeth

Blundell Wief of William Blundell of that countie of Chestre agenst on John Glegge of the same Countie that the said Glegge hathe wrongefully expelled the said Elizabeth From her house her *said* husbond being at this present in his graces *seruice* in Ireland, the discourse wherof ye shal more playnely *perceive* by the contentes of the said bill Whiche ye shall receive herin closed. His highnes pleasor and *commaundement* is that ye Immediatly vpon the sight herof, shall call the said *parties* before youe, and here and examyn the said matter *with* the *circumstaunces* thervnto belonging And finding the premisses treue shall se the pore woman restored to her said house *with* thappurtenaunces She to peassablye and quietlye enioye the same according to equitie and iustice. And if ye *perceive* the said Glegge to be wayward and obstinate in that behalf, His said highnes pleasor is that ye shall aduertise me and other of his graces counsell here to thintent suche further ordre may be taken therin as shall appertaine Not failing herof as his *Maiestie* trustithe youe, Thus fare ye hartely well From London the ij<sup>th</sup> day of December.

Your louyng Freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To my Lovinge Freend *sir* Alexandre Ratcliff knight Shereff of Chesshyre.

### 328. CROMWELL TO MONTMORENCY.

Ribier, i. 493; Cal. xiv. (ii) 655. Dec. 9, 1539.

As the affair of M. de Rochepot cannot be remitted to France without prejudice to the King's honour, Montmorency should urge his brother to pursue his right by the means the King offers. Cf. Letters, 316, 317, 351.

Monseigneur, à present que la Majesté du Roy d'Angleterre mon souuerain Seigneur & Maistre adresse ces lettres au Roy Tres-Chrestien son bon Frere, touchant le renuoy du procez que les Esterlins de la Ligue de la haute Germanique ont pardeça à l'encontre du Sr. de Beaucourt, se nommant Capitaine sous Monseigneur de la Rochepot vostre Frere; dont Monsieur de Marillac, son Ambassadeur resident pardeça, a fait si grande presse & instance, Considerant d'un costé la bonne inclination que ledit Sr. Roy mon Seigneur a, tant de gratifier au Roy sondit bon frere en tout ce qu'il pourroit raisonnablement avec son honneur, qu'aussi de vous auoir satisfait en cet affaire, si le cas & raison le vouloient permettre: & d'autre costé que vous qui estes personne si Noble & d'honneur, qu'estant bien aduertý de la verité du cas, vous



ne voudriez pas presser pour importuner vn tel Prince de faire chose qu'il aperçoit ne luy deuoir estre honorable, & que vous mesme en tel cas voudriez meurement deliberer pour digerer vn tel affaire: Pour autant que par les aduis & opinions des plus doctes, plus sages & grands zelateurs de Justice, sans aucune partiale affection, il est resolu & conclu que sa Majesté, sauf son honneur & conscience ne pouroit faire ledit renuoy; il ma semblé bon comme homme qui ne suis que ministre, & souhaite que chacun peût recourir son droit par Justice & raisonnables moyens de vous signifier mon aduis, comme au pareil cas i'aurois le vostre tres-acceptable; c'est que mondit Seigneur vostre Frere pour le moins se contente & conteste de poursuiure le droit qu'il pretend par tel bon, indifferent & honeste moyen comme le Sr. Roy a fait offrir, auquel cas il ne doit douter qu'il aura son droit gardé avec bonne & bréue expedition; à quoy pour ma part ie tiendray volontiers la main, & pour luy m'employeray à mon pouuoir. Ie vous prie de prendre mon aduis & bon zele en acceptable part, comme il ne procede que du bon vouloir que ie porte à l'amitié desdits Sieurs Roys nos Seigneurs & à vous, & ceux qui l'entretiennent. Monseigneur, après m'estre tres-affectueusement recommandé, ie supplie nostre Createur vous donner prosperité & longue vie. De Londres, ce 9. de Decembre 1539.

Vostre bon & assure Amy.

THOMAS CROMWELL.

329. <CROMWELL> TO <THE EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON>.

R. O. Cal. xiv. (ii) 726. <Dec. 1539.>

The King takes the delay of Anne of Cleves in good part. Instructions concerning the treatment of seditious priests.

My very good lorde *with* my most hartly and effectuel commendacions having the Kinges Maieste seen and perused *your lettres* of the xxi<sup>th</sup> of this *present* whiche arryved here this after none, his highnes hath commanded me for answer to the first *parte* of the same to signifie that Albeit his grace dothe very moche desire the good arryval of my ladyes grace of *your* lordship and the rest of his *seruantes* there in Englande, Yet seing the wynde dothe let and steve you therin, his highnes taketh *your* demore in good part as reason requireth and prayeth you hartely soe to chere my lady and her trayne as they may think the tyme as short as the tediousnes of it woll suffer. For the seconde *parte* touching the prestes his grace wold you shold cause them

bothe to be executed if the lawes and Justice woll condempne them bothe And if not thenne to procede to the execution of Richardson and to awarde suche punishment to thother for the concelement as your wisdom shal thinke expedient for the example of others. His Maieste wold neither make store of them ne bestowe a two penys for their conveyance hither, vnles you shal see farther cause thenne is yet apparant not doubting but *your* good lordship woll cause them to be substantially examyned befor the execution. I trust there be no more there of this ranke sorte, a fewe of this might brede as greates a sedition as was somoche writen of. This daye his Maieste removed to Greenwich and there begyneth to entre his newe ordre and amonges the rest as many of the gentlemen pensioners as be here give their attendance with their Axes vppon him. Our lorde sende his Maieste long lief and good health to enioye his most noble Diuises in their best perfection. I sende *your* lordship again the bill of Richardsons hands and so pray god to sende you with al *your* charge health and a propice and mery wynde to bring you nerer vnto vs. From London the

330. <CROMWELL> TO SIR THOMAS WHARTON.

R. O. Cal. xv. 16. <Jan. 3, 1540.>

Directs him to deliver up to the Scottish officers the arrant traitor, Alexander Bell, and to report his own proceedings to the King.

Mr. Wharton After my right harty commendacions having receyved *your lettres*<sup>1</sup> addressed to me by this berer together with suche other writinges as wer inclosed in the same, I haue declared the hole effectes therof to the Kinges Maieste who bothe for your discreete handling of his Affaires and for *your* gelding giveth vnto you his right harty thanks And where it appereth by the *letters* of the lorde Maxwell that the King of Scottes is moche desirous to haue delyuerance made of oone Alexander Bell his traitour Albeit *your lettres* declare that thofficers of Scotland haue not in the same pointe endeuored themselves sowel to satisfie the leiges and treaties as were convenient Yet considering that It is but an yvel store of a traictour And that it shalbe his honour rather for his parte to satisfie his said treaties according to reason, thenne to commyt the same faulte wherof his grace might note others and therby chardge them bothe in honour and dieutie his highnes hathe resolved that you shal in any wise make delyuerance of the said Bell though they shal not as

<sup>1</sup> c. o. of the xix<sup>th</sup> of December

of reason they ought doo the semblable, pressing them neuertheles in that case after a gentle sorte to haue regarde bothe to their leages and treaties and also to the iust proceeding of his highnes wherby they well perceyve his zeale and determination towards Justice and the augmentation of thamytie whiche very nature besides all other respectes enforceth and desireth to haue nurished betwene his highnes and his good Neighbor and Nephieu And howe you shal procede and doo herin his grace wold gladly knowe whenne you shal may conveniently and also of thanswer whiche shalbe made to *your* cousin Sandeforde accordingly. Thus

### 381. CROMWELL TO LORD LISLE.

R. O. Cal. xv. 35. Jan. 7 (1540).

Requests him to report more fully concerning the Porter, but to keep the matter secret.

After my right harty commendacions to *your* lordship Where sending of Late vnto me *your* letteres with a discours of suche Newes as youe hadde thenne receyved out of Fraunce, amonges other thinges you wrote of a point conteyned in the same whiche shuld touche the porter there whose truth neuertheles you doo freendely mayntain as I knowe not the contrary but you may soo doo for anything that is there writen to the defacement of the same Neuertheles It is thought necessary that your Lordship shuld more fully bothe signifie the wordes wherin you think him touched, the groundes wheruppon you doo note them to grate vppon him, what your opinion is vppon the same and howe many haue been made privy either to the said Newes or to *your* aduertisement, which thinges as the kinges highnes desirethe you to write with al diligence, Soo his pleasure is that you shal kepe this aduise secret, not sparing to signifie the trouthe in all thinges according to his Maiestes expectacion and the trust reposed in you. Thus Fare you hartely well From Grenwiche the vij<sup>th</sup> of January

Your lordshippis assuryd

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To my very good Lorde The Visconte Lisle The kinges depute of his graces Town and marches of Calais.

*Endd.* My lordes preuy seals letter with my Lordes Aunswer therto

## 332. CROMWELL TO SIR THOMAS JORDAN OF REDBURN.

R. O. Cal. xv. 90. Jan. 21 (1540).

The King wishes him to resort to Cromwell at London at once, upon the receipt of this letter.

I commend me vnto yow, aduertising you thatt the kinges highnes pleasure and commawndment is thatt for certayne causes whiche att *your* comyng shall more largely be openyd vnto yow ye immediatly vpon the receipt of thes my letters resorte to london to me all excuses settaparte nott fayling this to doo as ye tender his graces pleasure and intende to avoyd the *perill* thatt might otherwise ensue to yow for the contrary From london the xxi<sup>th</sup> of Januarye.

Your Freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Endd.* January xxi<sup>o</sup>

*Add.* To Sir Thomas Jurdan of Redburn.

## 333. CROMWELL TO LORD LISLE.

R. O. Cal. xv. 108. Jan. 26, 1540.

Concerning the defences and provisioning of Calais. Urges Lisle and the officers of the town to be vigilant, although no immediate danger is anticipated.

After my right herty and most affectuouse commendations to your Lordship Thies shalbe to signifie vnto thesame the receipte of sundry *your* letteres and therwith the boke of municions and furnytures And also suche newes as ye have written vnto me, Whereof I have aduertised the Kinges Maieste whose graciouse pleasure is that with all celerite ther shalbe prouision of wood sent from hens thither For the whiche propose and to have the oversight and expedition thereof if ye will sende some acteve person of his graces Retynue there he shall see asfor his departure suche store thereof to be transported as shalbe requisite And his highnes willeth that ye and all other there euery man for his office Rowme and part, shalbe so vigilant and also in so good ordre as it apperteyneth and as the statutes of the same do Require. And albeit his Maieste perceyveth no present nor Imminent Danger to that town, and thinketh that no prince wold break the treaties so ferre as to Invade or attempt in dede anything agenst the same, yet nevertheles forasmoche as it is better to prevente then to be prevented and to forsee that the worst may be provided for, his graces pleasure is that it shalbe diligently forseen ther, Not

onely that vnder the colour and habite of paysantes and market folkes ther entre not in that Town by litel and litel a multitude of men of werre desguysed for to surprise the same, but also that in the cartes and carres comyng into the same ladyn *wit* hey strawe wood or suche other there be not brought in weapen or other thinges conveyed in secretlye hydd in the same to the disadvantage of the Town My lord seen that *your* lordship hath the chief charge and is put in the highest trust there above all other, ye ought likewise to be the more vigilant and actif and tymely to forsee and cause that such *prouisions* of wyn and other as may be gotten there *wit*oute bruyt or Rumour as therby *your* good *prouision* and Industrie the Towne may be so furnished and in that good suretie that his *Maiesties* good expectacion of you doth loke for, And of suche *prouision* that is *wit*hin the pale and marches of thesaid Town it wer well done ye shuld cause *wit*oute any Rumour or bruyt asmoch thereof as wer mete to be brought into the town for the savegarde therof and the better furnishment of thesame. Thus Fare ye right hertely well From London this xxvj<sup>th</sup> of January.

Your lordshippis assuryd

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To my very good lorde the visconte lisle deputie of the kinges Towne and marches of Calais.

*Endd.* January 1539, my lord *privey* seale concernyng woode and other furnitur.

### 334. <CROMWELL> TO THE LORD <PRESIDENT OF THE NORTH>.

R. O. Cal. xv. 166 (ii). <Jan. or Feb. 1540.>

Desires him to examine the matter in dispute between Thomas Grayme and John Blacket, concerning the vicarage of Ilderton in Northumberland.

After my herte comendacions vnto *your* lordeshipp, The same shall vnderstand where as informacion is made vnto the kinges maieste and his most honourable counseill that albeit one *sir* John Blacket was presented by force of a certen vowson geven out of the late surrendered monastery of Kirkham in the Comitatu of Yorke vnto the vicaredge of Ilderton in the Comitatu of Northumberland and vppon the same presentation was institute in the same yet one *sir* Thomas Grayme prest hauing no lawfull tytle ther vnto dothe vexe molest and

disturbe the said blakket in suche sorte as he can not quietlie enyoie the same but is enforced to sue vnto hys maiestie for redress, his maiestes pleasure and commandement is that ye and other of his grace counseill (in) these parties shall *with* convenient celeryte vppon the recept hereof call the said Blakket and grayme before you and here and examine the said mater *with* the circumstances thervnto belonging, and trie and investigate bothe there titles and sortt suche for all ordre and direction therein as to iustice and equitie shall appertene, so that his maieste here *with* his most honourable conseill may be no further molested ther, and in case thorow thobstinance of either of the said parties ye can not so do then his highnes pleasure is that ye shall aduertise me of the hole mater how *the* same in euery poynt dothe stand to thintent that suche further directions may be taken therin as shall appertene. Thus Fare *your* Lordship hartelie well.

### 335. CROMWELL TO LORD HUNGERFORD <sup>1</sup>.

Longford Castle MSS ; Cal. xv. 185. Feb. 9 (1540).

Desires him to examine the matter in dispute concerning the late Priory of Henton, and to report to Cromwell. Cf. Letter 341.

Thies be for asmoche as the Kinges Majestie hathe ben enformed that certaine lycences foundations and other wrytynges belongyng unto the late priory of Charterhous Henton and graunted by Thomas Horton Clothier and other hathe ben ymbeysted and conveyd away by certaine persons. The Kinges Majesties pleasure is that ye calling Dame Mary Horton Wydow, Thomas Horton, William Byrde clerke Richard Davis and Sir William Furber clerke before you shall examine therin and every of theym by vertue of an othe to be admynestred to theym by you of and vpon the premysses with the circumstaunces therof by all the wayes and meanes ye can or may excogitate and devise and to advertise me of that ye shall fynd and knowe therin with all convenyent spede to thentent I may cause suche order and direction to be had and taken in that behalfe as the case shall requyre. Faile ye not thus to do as the Kinges trust and expectacion ys in you.

London, 9 Feb.

*Signed. Add.*

<sup>1</sup> From the official Record Office transcript.

## 336. CROMWELL TO LORD STOURTON.

R. O. Cal. xv. 252 (i). Feb. 23 (1540).

Desires him to lease his share of the mill at Yewill to John Compton for forty years, at the usual rent.

Aftre my right hartie commendacion to your Lordshyp Whereas I am informyd that one John Compton of Yewill haith in *comparcenere* with you a mylne and there of takyth the moitie of the *profetes* and commodities to the same belongyng and for as moche as the said John is dwelling and abidyng nyghe vnto the same myll and your Lordshyp fer from the vse and commoditie there of, contentid to receue the rent of the one halfe, I shall desyer you at the contemplacion of these my letters to grant vnto the said John Compton thoccupacion of your moietie of the said myll by Leasse for terme of XL yeres, or so many as ye can fynd in your hart to bestow of hym conueniently at this my request paying therefore yerly so moche as heretofore it hathe been accustomed by other your lordshypis tenants And thus ye shall so do vnto me thankfull plesure & in any your lordshypis lawfull *persutes* ye shall requyer the same accordyngly. And thus Fayr you ryght hartely well. Frome Westmynstre thys xxiii of February.

Your lordshippis assuryd

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

*Add.* To my very good lord my Lord Sturton this be delivered

*Endd.* Lettere (of) My lord Preevy Seale February xxiii<sup>o</sup>

## 337. (CROMWELL) TO LORD —.

R. O. Cal. xv. 252 (ii). (Feb. 15, 1540).

Draft of a letter concerning the examination and subsequent treatment of Richard Smith.

Aftre my right hartie comendacions vnto your lordship wheras I am enformed that *sir Richard Smithe* parson of Langom in the contie of Pembroke is accused and laid in prison by the bailif ther for certain wordes spokyn sounding to be treson against the Kinges maiestie These shalbe to require you with convenient celeritie (to) send as well for the said parson as other his accusors and vpon examinacion hade and due proves and the said Smithe found gyltye therin he to remain in prison to suche tyme as the kinges further plesor shalbe known therin, and in case his said accusors can make

no dew prove of the same that then<sup>1</sup> he finding sufficiente sureties *per bondes* for his apperance at all tymes when he shalbe called for by the *kinges* highnes or any of his *honourable* consill you suffre him to go at libertie

## 338. CROMWELL TO WALLOP.

R. O. Cal. xv. 285. Mar. 2 (1540).

Directions for his conduct at the French Court. He is to follow up the advantages gained by Norfolk, and to do his utmost to assure Francis of Henry's amity, while depreciating the sincerity of the Emperor. Cf. Letter 340.

Mr. Wallop after my right hartie commendations These shalbe to Signifye that the *Kinges* Maiestie hathe harde the reaporte and relation of my lorde of Norffolk. And also seen your *letteres* of the xxvij<sup>th</sup> daye of Februarye wrytten to the same conteynynge suche discourse and conference as sithens his departure you haue had *with* the qwene of Navarre, And where the said qwene Seamethe to thinke that the Frenche King ys soo bent [to] growe to an ende *with* Themperour as he woll in no wise breke *with* the same onles he shuld offre him to vnreasonable condicions The *Kinges* Maiesties pleasure is that you shall take occasion to speak *with* the said quene and that you shall to the same saye as vppon aduertisement receyved from my lorde of Norffolk vppon the significacion of your last conferens *with* her that my said lorde of Norffolk dothe most hertely thanke her for all her greate gentlenes and aduiseth her that the *Kinges* Maieste taketh and reputeth her as his most perfyte and assured frend and woll not fayle soo to impresse the state of her thinges on his graces remembrance as if euer tyme and oportunitie serue him she shall well perceyve that his grace woll not put this her good affection and Friendship towards him in obliuion. And thoughe Themperour be nowe hieghe and maye for a tyme woorke thinges to his commodite yet her wisdom knoweth that he is but a man and a mortall as other be yea and maye percase hereafter euen whenne he shall think himself most assured of his estate and highest fynd that the world ys but slippery and woll sumtyme haue his turnes her wisdom must take patyens and lyve in hope till tyme shall woorke summe good occasion to her commodite. And as for his hieghnes parte he doth in no wise Envy the emperours felycyte, But his grace is rather sorye that the said Emperour seameth to haue suche an appetite as he careth not whose thinges he haue, or howe or by

<sup>1</sup> *Inserted above the line* : ye taking sufficient of the said parson



what meane he get them or what practises he vse in the world so [he] may haue his owne will and desyres which ordynate mynde is to be consideryd in tyme specially whenne it bringeth furth *with* it a Fantazie that he shuld be pereles which must neades partely appere by his woordes to M<sup>r</sup> Wyat thoughe they be neuer soo gently interpretated. This onely thing you maye saye moueth the Kinges Maieste that he sethe Themperour grate so moche vppon his good brother the frenche king and to take so moche aduantage of him as he dothe, For his grace well seeth that the taking of Millan by investiture is not onely the dyrect and open waye to make the Duk of Orleaus Themperours vassall and Subgiet and soe a straunger to Fraunce, but also the very meane to make hereafter Dissentyon betwene him and the Dolphin his brother or at the lest to engendre busynes betwene theyr posterities and soo consequently greate daunger trouble and perill to the hole Realme of Fraunce. This his Maieste well noteth and seing twoo Princes, but yet of twoo dyuers natures thus traffiking together Lamenteth to see his dere Frend thus strayned and wrought by meanes to the others pleasure. And this point his grace wold also you shuld touche and inculce also *with* the Dolphin as your Wisdom shall thinke convenient whenne tyme and good occasion shal serue you. And his grace desireth youe to reasorte nowe and thenne both to the quene of Navarre and also to Madame Destampes that you maye the Better Lern the certaynte of thoccurrautes. For whose names you shal herein enclosed receyve a ciphre. Furthermore his Maiestes pleasure is that you shal tak your oportunyte for accesse to the Frenche Kinges owne presence and after his graces most hertie commendacions *with* lyke thankes for thentier Love and Zeale which by the relacion of my lord of Norffolk yt appereth he bereth in his harte to his hieghnes the semblable whereof he may be assured to fynde again on his graces behalf You shal saye that his grace hathe been lately enformed that whenne Themperour was at Parris he shuld make a request for ayde to be ministred vnto him against the Duke of Gheldres wherevnto yt shuld be aunswered by the Frenche king himself that onles the Kinges Maieste shuld assist the said Duke he wold geve no ayd against him. But in that case of his hieghnes ayde to thone he wold not fayle tassist and ayde thother. And albeit his Maiestie cannot in any wise thinke that the frenche king wold make any suche answer or determynacion Yet his hieghnes thought convenient bothe most hertely to desier and pray him to signifye frankly vnto him whether any suche motion and answer hathe been in dede made, and also to aduertise him that if his h[ieghnes]

mynded any suche matyer he might iustly doo yt *without* offence of the Leages and treatyes betwene his grace and *Themperour*, For they extend no Further but to suche *things* as eyther prince had thenne in theyr possessions at the making of the same whereof Ghelders is no porcion Wherefore lyke as his Maiestie verely trusteth that bothe he woll forbear to geve *Themperour* any suche ayd whatsoeuer shuld happen specially seing yt shuld be gevin against him who maye *per*-case stande himself or his posteryte hereafter in some greate steade. Even so he woll not onely aduertise him the playnes of this matier But also Frendely ponder and waye what it shalbe mete for his Maieste of congruence to doo for the said Duke having his grace maryed his Suster If *Themperour* shuld attempte to wyne Gheldres by force thother offering vnto him most reasonable offres and meanes for the tryall and declaracion of his title to the same. And what aunswere he shal make hereunto the *Kinges* Maieste desireth you to aduertise *with* dyligence. You shal also vndrestand that Torre is imprisoned in flaunders the occasion whereof his grace knoweth not. Neuertheles his pleasure is that seing he hath *serued* the frenche king you shal of yourself Labour his delyueraunce at that hande and get him there if you can for the tyme and better framyng of *your* purpose restored to his Rome and place accordingly. Sythens the wryting of this *Lettere* hitherto the *kinges* pleasure is that at *your* entre *with* the Frenche king touching the matier of Gheldres, you shal geve him thanks for that the *Kinges* Maieste hathe herd that he shuld denye *Themperour* ayd against the Duke of Gheldres *neuer*-theles his Maieste hathe been also aduertised from a good mouth that at suche tyme as this demaund was made he shuld make his aunswere condycyonel the truth whereof his grace muche desireth to knowe and soo Furth as before. Furthermore where as my lord of *Norfolk* hathe brought no certain aunswere of the frenche *kinges* aduise touching *Themperours* woordes vppon the terme ingratitude The *Kinges* Maieste desireth you at this conference *with* the said Frenche King on his graces behalf to saye vnto him that forasmuche as my lord of *Norfolk* hathe brought no certain aunswere of his aduise touching that matyer being oon of the principal causyes of his Legacion And that the woordes here delyuered by his *Ambassadour* vppon the return of my said lord of *Norfolk* concernyng the same thing be yet of suche sorte (as his hieghnes taketh them) as canne admyt no good interpretation. His Maiestie knowing how muche this affaire toucheth not only himself whose most noble progenitours have euer worn a close crown and *neuer* knowleged any *superiour* neyther

King nor Emperour, But also how much it toucheth his good brother and al other kinges and princes cannot soo passe it ouer in a clowde but most earnestly desireth his good Brother aforsaid whom he most entyerly loveth and in whom he hath a speciall trust and confydens depely to waye it *with* him and frankly and playnely to signifie his aduise what were mete to be aunswered in it. For vndoubtedly the woordes sounde soo yvel that his *Maieste* thinketh it not mete they shuld be left vnanswered and what his aunswere shalbe hereunto his *Maieste* Prayeth you also well to obserue and by the next taduertise him accordingly Thus fare you hertely well From London the seconde of Marche.

*Endd.* The mynute of my L. P. S. *Lettere* to Mr. Wallop.  
2 marcij

### 339. CROMWELL TO —.

R. O. Cal. xv. 305. Mar. 7 (1540).

Requests the recipient to give the bearer the particulars of the site of the late monastery of Nesham.

I commend me hartely vnto you. thiese be to require you vpon the sight herof to deliver vnto my frynd James lawson berer herof, the particulars of the Scite [of] the late Monastery of Nesam *with* the Demaynes [b]elonging to thesame. Thus fare ye [well] from the Court the vii<sup>th</sup> day of [M]ar[c]he.

Your Freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL

### 340. CROMWELL TO WALLOP.

R. O. Cal. xv. 332. Mar. 12 (1540).

Information concerning the position and intentions of the Emperor, which the King thinks will be of interest to Francis. Wallop is to impart this information to the Queen of Navarre, who may communicate it to the French King at her discretion. Cf. Letter 338.

Mr. Wallop after my right hartie commendations where the Kinges *Maiestie* hath receyved certain aduertisements from a very good place which his *Maieste* thinketh dothe muche touche his good brother the Frenche King. And that it were very expedyent he had knowlege of the same. His hieghnes hathe thought conuenient to write the same vnto you to thintent you maye declare them to the quene of Navarre which his hieghnes wold you shuld doo at your first oportunte. The particulers be thesse. First his *Maieste* ys

advised that the Constable and Cardinal of Lorrien shal at their cummyng in to Flaunders rather be entretayned with chere to shewe an apparaunce of amyte thenne growe to any conclusion of thinges according to the french kinges desier. Second yt is aduertised howe the legate for Farnese by his Gouvernor Marselles dyd move the Frenche King lately by the bishop of Romez commaundement to mak difficulte a while in his conclusion betwene him and the Emperour, Saying that the necessite of Themperour shuld thereby cause him to haue what he wold desier, Whereunto the Frenche King shuld aunswere that if Themperour wold lyve as he dothe in peace and frendeshipp he wold doo his best allwaye to shewe lyk correspondence. But if he wold treate any further thing It must be for all dependautes or elles nothing. The latter ende of this saying, that is to saye, The Frenche Kinges aunswere onely was secretly reoported to Themperour. And whenne the Reaporter sayd that all dependautes included manny thinges aswel Burgoyn Navarre treaties of Madril as Millan and Pyemount, Themperour aunswere that of trouthe the thinges were mervelously intricate, Adding that at the treating at Perpynyon he being thenne at Bersolona, he thought it not best to come to any particulers And Euen soo wolde be lothe yet to com to them For quoth he there is daunger of vnhonest condicions or of Discontentement at departing. And therefore it is thought and sayd that to wyne a further delaye The King of Romaine shal also goo to vysyt the Frenche King and by these meanes shal Themperour thus wyne tyme and tak his aduantage in other parties having as the Kinges Maieste ys advised a secret fantazie in his hed That being the Frenche King sickly and diseased (which is muche to the kinges hieghnes regrete) he deuise howe by meanes to protract and wyne Loking for that which his grace trusteth he shal not see and thinking if he were ones passed he shuld easly ynough Frame al his purposes after Euen as he himself wold wyshe and desier. Nowe you may require Madame de Navarre to consider what these thinges doo saver and in case she shal think that the knowlege of them maiye anything conferre to the Frenche Kinges Benefyt She may open the same at her pleasure and by oone point she may presently Knowe whether any of the rest be lyk to be true that is by the woordes spoken by the Frenche King himself touching the dependautes wherein you may presse her to tak som pains to knowe the certaynte as a meane to waye the better the residue Albeyt his Maieste doubteth not but in case the constable do not growe to a thorow agreement But shalbe put of by delayes newe Inven-

cions and deuises. His good Brother the frenche king shal easily by the same conuert Themperours mynd and purpose. And what aunswere she shal presently or vppon deliberacion and inquyerie make vnto you, His Maiestes pleasure is you shal aduertise with conuenient diligence Joynnyng to your aduertisements suche other occurrauntes as you shal there lerne from tyme to tyme worthie his graces knowlege. You may also shewe to the quene of Navarre That in lyk maner from a good place his Maieste ys aduertised that in Spayn they begynne to Murmur for that Themperour shuld practise the Maryeng for himself & his childern without theyr consentes, Saying they will kepe a parlyament vppon that and suche other maters Whereuppon it is thought he woll send thither the Duke of Alva to doo what he canne tappease and quiet them Whereby it appereth that were it not onely for the testimation that he hath by the Frenche King he were lyk shortly to haue busynes ynough to turn him to. Thus aduising you that the Kinges hieghnes ys in good helth with all your frendes here I byd you hertely well to Fare from London the xij<sup>th</sup> of march

*Endd.* To Mr. Wallop xij marcij

#### 341. CROMWELL TO THOMAS HORTON.

R. O. Cal. xv. 333. Mar. 12 (1540).

He is to deliver to Lord Hungerford the foundation and other evidences of a chantry founded by his uncle, and also a copy of his uncle's will, or else to appear before Cromwell to show cause why he should not do so. Cf. Letter 335.

In my right hartie wise I commend me vnto you, And forasmoche as it is supposed, that the foundation and dyuers other evidences and wrytynges concernyng a Chauntry founded by your vnckall<sup>1</sup> been comen into your handes possession and Custodie, thies be not onely to requyre you vpon the sight hereof to delyuer vnto my Lord Hungerford of Haitesbury, the said foundation evidence and wrytynges, or asmoche therof as ye haue or may come by, but also a true copie of your<sup>1</sup> vnckall ys testament and last will, to thentent that vpon the sight therof and due examynacion of that matier, suche order and direction may be had and taken in that behalf, as equitye and Justice shall requyre, or els that ye appere in your owne persone before me the xv<sup>th</sup> day after Ester next comyng to shewe a cause reasonable, why ye ought not so to do. Faile ye not therof, as ye tendre the

<sup>1</sup> c. o. Father

kinges Maiesties pleasure. So fare ye hartely well. From my house in London the xij<sup>th</sup> day of Marche.

Your Freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To my Lovyng frynd Thomas Horton.

*Endd.* My lorde pryvey seale to Thomas Horton.

342. CROMWELL TO SIR GILES STRANGWAYS, SIR JOHN HORSEY, SIR HUGH PAULET, NICHOLAS FITZJAMES, AND GEORGE GILBERT.

R. O. Cal. xv. 391 (i-ii). Mar. 22 (1540).

The King wishes them to examine the truth of the complaints against William Hargill, contained in the enclosed bills.

After my right harty commendations vnto you The same shall receave herin closed certain billes of complaint Latly exhibited vnto me by on Henry More and other thinhabitan<sup>tes</sup> of Kilmenton in that countie of Somerset agenst on William Hargill gentleman of the same towne and Countie that the said Hargill of his extorte power shuld not onely wrongefully moleste vex and trouble the said inh<sup>ab</sup>itan<sup>tes</sup> diuerse waies but also vse and behave himself emonges them otherwais then doth apperteyne as ye. shall more plainely perceave by the contentes of the said complaintes. The kinges Majestes pleasure and commaunde is that you calling aswell the said Hargill as the said inh<sup>ab</sup>itan<sup>tes</sup> before you shall groundely and substaunciall here and examyne the Matier conteyned in the said billes aswell by Deposition of wittnesses as proves as otherwais And finally to take suche ordre and direction therin as by your approved wisdoms shall seame to stande with equite right and good conscyence in suche wise as the parteys complaynawnt may haue no cause Resonable eftsones to complayne. Or ells if the Matier shall so stand that ye can not conveniently so doo, then the pleasure of his hieghnes is that ye shall certifie me What ye haue founde seen and doon therin to thintent suche forther Remedy may be provided for the same as shall apperteyne Not failing herof as his grace trusteth you. Thus fare you well from London the xxij<sup>th</sup> of Marche.

Your assuryd Freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To my loving Freindes *sir* Giles Straingwige, *sir* John Horsey and *sir* Hughe Poulet, knightes Nicholas FitzJames and George Gilbarde Esquiers and to euery of them or to three of them.

Complaint of Henry More of Kylmenton, Somerset, yeoman,  
22 March 1540.

Asserts that Hargill and his sons have several times attempted to murder More for daring to demand the return of a sow stolen by Hargill's servants.

To the right honnorable my lord prive Seale.

In most piteous and lamentable wise complaynyng shewith vnto *your* most honnorable lordship *your* pore and daily Oratour Henry More of Kylmenton in the Countie of Somersett yoman. That wheras one William Hargyll of Kylmynton aforsaid gentilman, his sonnes and *seruauntes* being men of *veray* evill reputacion & comen fighters and quarellers, *withoute* any good or iuste cause but onely of their *prepensed* malice & myschevous mynde, because *your* pore Oratour knowing that the *seruauntes* of the said Hargill had stollen from *your* oratour a sowe, whiche he demaunded agayne they haue diuerse and sundrie tymes manassed threatned assawted and lyen in awayte to murder and slee *your* pore oratour, aswell when he hath ben (in goddes peace and the Kinges) in plowing and harrowing his landes in the feldes as also at his pore dwelling house and diuerse other places to his grete feare and daungier of his life, insomoch that one of the sonnes of the said Hargill for thaccomplishing the same their myschevous intent, lay in awayte vnder a hedge vpon the ground of *your* oratour who then was at his Shepehouse, and comyng homewarde in the evenyng, espied one standing there so suspiciously demaunded what he was, wherwith he aunswered and said, thowe horeson thou shalt knowe bye & bye, and drew oute his swerde rennyng fierly therwith at *your* said oratour, who fled or els he had ben slayne & still with his swerde redy drawn pursued *your* oratour to a barne of his, where twoo of *your* oratours *seruauntes* were, who rescued and defended hym, one of them having but onely a Rake in his hande, whiche was hewen all in peces, & there the said Hargilles sonne sore woounded & hurte the same *your* oratours *seruaunt* and put hym in feare and daungier of his life, so that he was not able to doo any maner *seruice* to *your* oratour in nyne or tenne wekes after, to the grete losse charge and hynderance

of *your* pore oratour. And also most honnourable lord so it was that *your* oratour had twoo grete bores whiche strayed and went abroad in the woodes, so that he coulede neuer gett nor fynde them although he at sundry tymes made grete serche for them, supposyng that the saide Hargill had caused them to be taken and slayne, for one Richard Carpenter *seruaunt* to the same Hargill rereported to diuerse persons that he ranne after the said bores in the woodes aboue ij myles with a knyfe drawen in his hande, sayyng he coulede nother ouertake them nor cause his dogges to holde them, and afterwarde said and rereported in the house of *your* oratour, then having sett before hym a pece of brawne, that his *master* had somoche brawne at home that he was wery of it, whiche filled so many tubbes *fattes* and *stones* that the same Richard said, the hole three *parisshes* of Kylmynton Sturton and Bradley coulede not eate it at one meale, whiche semed *veray* suspicious. And thus *your* pore oratour onely for demanding his owne goodes & for none other cause (as god knowith) is daily in grete ieopardy & daungier of his life, & burnyng & distroyng & spoiling of his house & goodes So that he dare not repaire ne come or abide in his pore dwelling house, but of necessitie right shortly must be compelled (for safeguarde of his life) to flye and forsake the cuntrey there, to his vtter enpouerysshing and vndoing foreuer, onles spedy remedy be the rather by *your* good lordship provided in this behalf. In tender consideracion wherof, and forasmoche as *your* oratour, being a *veray* pore man, not having any frendes or other policie or meane to atteyn and gett his pore living for the sustentacion of hym his pore wyfe and children, but onely by his husbondrie & grete labour, hath ne can haue any *maner* remedy for redresse of the *premysses* against the said Hargill or any of his sonnes or *seruauntes* being of grete substance. It may therfore please *your* most honnourable lordship of *your* accustomed goodnes towarde pore men for thaduauncement of equitie and Justice to direct *your* most honnourable *letteres* to suche discrete and woorshipfull men being Justices of peace in the cuntrey there nere adioynyng, as shall like *your* good lordship to appoynte, *commaunding* them by the same to calle bothe the said *parties* before them, & not onely to examyne them & euery of them of the contentes of this bill with the hole circumstance therof, but also to sett suche fynall direction theryn, as *your* pore oratour may from hensforth live in reste and quyet, *withoute* any further feare vexacion or losse, and to make true relacion therof to *your* good lordship what they shall *perceive* theryn, to thentent the said malefactours may haue condigne punysshement



& your said pore oratour recompensed for his said losses and hurtes as right and good consciens requireth. And your said oratour according to his bounden duetie shall daily pray to god for the *preseruacion* of your lordship long to endure.

*Four other complaints of a similar nature follow.*

### 343. CROMWELL TO RALPH SADLER.

B. M. Roy. 7 C. xvi, f. 149; Cal. xv. 469. (Apr. 7, 1540.)

Concerning the return of Wyatt, and the advisability of his accompanying the Prince of Salerno to London. Desires Sadler to request Pate to repair to Cromwell.

Maister Secretary after my right harty commendacions By your *letteres* addressed vnto me By this berer I doo perceyve the kinges *Maiestes* pleasure touching thanswer to Mr. Wyattes *letteres* whiche I receyved as I rode hither, and be now remytted vnto me I require you to signifie to his *Maieste* that I shal according to my most bounden dieuty cause Mr. pate to put himself in ordre, and giue aduertisement to Mr. Wyat accordingly *immediatly* vppon the receipt of your answer to thise *letteres* whiche dispeche to Mr. Wyat. I shal staye tyl that tyme vppon the purpose folowing. First where his *Maieste* thinketh that Mr. pate might arryve in suche season as Mr. Wyat might wel accompany the prince of Salern hither, surely I thinke the same, but whither Mr. Wyat shuld haue his oportunytye to departe soo sone afre Mr. pates *cummyng* as he might well accompany the said Prince or no, I doubt moche, the tyme of the taking of his leave, and the receipt of suche *letteres* and matier as he shuld bring *with* him not being in his Arbitre or appointment. And yet as I thinke it were not mete that he made tomoche hast even at his departure lest therby he shuld lose summe knowlege worthie to be related afre to the kinges *Maieste*. Again vndre his *Maiestes* correction I thinke it more mete that Mr. Wyat shuld anymate the said prince (of himself) to com hither as thoughe he had given no *significacion* of it, thenne that he shuld accompany him, being there his highnes Ambasad[our]. The world which knoweth that An Ambasadour dare not conducte suche a man, *without* his Masters knowlege may thinke otherwise of it thenne there is cause, seing it shalbe no doubt of it opened that neither he hathe desired licence to com ne yet shalbe recommended by Themperour. In my poore opinion it shuldbe wel don that summe warnyng were sent to Calays for his entreteynement if he com, and summe ordre for the like at Dover etc. for his

money afre he shalbe here arryved, *witouth* making any further sutes vnto him in this behaulf. Wherein neuertheles I referre me holly to his Maiestes pleasure as my bounden dieuty requireth and shal vppon your answer make the dispech accordingly. Touching leighe I thinke the opinion good for his cummyng home *wit* Mr. Wyat, whiche I trust shal be compased in suche wise as he shal not styk at it, and thenne his Maieste may obiecte to him his contemptuous absence at his pleasure. And if his gracious pleasure be that I shal sende the mynute afre it shalbe diuised I shall accomplishe his pleasure therin as shal appertayn Sithens the begy(nni)ng of this *lettere* I am enformed that Mr. pate is there. I pray you sende for him, and helpe him to take his leave that he may repair hither *wit* diligence And in the meane season his *letteres* of credence shalbe prepared. But as for Instructions, I thinke he shall better take them at Mr. Wyats hande as to lerne the state of thinges, thenne we canne aduise him here, onles it shall please the *kinges* Maieste to commytt any other secret matier vnto him, thenne I knowe of Thus most hartely Fare you well From london this Wednesday night

Your assuryd Freend

THOMAS CRUMWELL

*Add.* To myn Assuryd loving Freende Mr. Sadler esquier oone of the *Kinges* Maiestes two principal Secretaries.

*Endd.* My Lorde Privie seale to Mr Sadler.

344. <CROMWELL> TO ROGER BRERETON.

R. O. Cal. xii. (i) 950 and xv. 524. Apr. 16 (1540).

The King is displeased at hearing that his scholar, Hugh Whitford, is disturbed in his possession of the parsonage of Whitford. Brereton is to see to it that he be suffered to remain unmolested in future.

In my ryghte hartie manner I commende me unto you And where that I wrote my *letteres* vnto master Sulyarde and you aboughte October was twelve moneth signefieng vnto you the kynges pleasure concernyng the tythe and possessyon which his grace is scoler Heughe Whytforde had in the personage of Whytforde in the diocese of seynte Assaph. Which benefice his highnes, the bishopryche of Sainct Assaphes being vacant did gyue vnto his said scoler<sup>1</sup> of his graces prerogatyfe royall<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *c. o.* by good ryghte and tittle of his crowne by reason of his royall

<sup>2</sup> *c. o.* for as moch as the byshop-

rych was vacant and voyde by resignacion, the saide byshopriche then also being voyde

and *that* master Haryson dyd make clayme to the same benefyce by vertue of a vowson therof long before *grauntyd* by the Bysshope wherbye he made sute not onlie to dispossesse *the* kynges scoler aforesaid in the same benefyce but also to abrogate and abarre the kynges ryghte and tytle and royall prerogative aforesaid contrarie to all good reason equite & iustice. And therefore I signefyed vnto you there the kynges pleasure was *that* all sutes shulde surcease in *that* behalfe in flyntshire and that the kynges seyde scoler shulde in nowyse be disturbed in his possessyon in the said benefice but that the *partyes* shulde apere here before the kyng and his counsayle to abide such ende and dyreccion as shulde stande wyth his pleasure to be taken therin And those my *letteres* notwythstondyng nothing regardyng *that* the poore scoler hath been in possessyon iiij yeres full at Januarie laste nor the kynges saide Royall prerogatyve you haue made suche proces in those *partyes* contrarye to my saide *letteres* *that the* kynges saide scoler Heugh Whyteforde is intollerably vexed and trobelyd & dispossessyd of a grette *parte* of the tithes & oblacions of the saide benefyce wherof I doo not a lytle *mervaille* *that* you<sup>1</sup> woll enterprise so to do ageynste<sup>2</sup> the kynges ryghte tytle & royall prerogatyve. Wherfor this shalbe eftesones to signefie vnto you his highnes pleasure is *that* no further<sup>3</sup> proces shalbe made in those parties ageynst the sayd Whytford in that behalf And *that* you shal se & procure *that the* seid Heugh Whiteforde shalbe quietlie sufferyd and permyttyd to enioye the possessyon of the seide benefice of Whiteforde wyth all maner fruytes and emolumentes to the same belongyng vntill suche tyme as the matter shalbe debatyd here before the kyng and his counsayle And this not to fayle vnder payne of youre allegiaunce at my house in London the xvi day of Apryll

*Add.* To my lovyng frende master Roger Brereton sheryf of flyntshyre and depute chamberleyn of Chester and to all other his deputies there.

### 345. <CROMWELL> TO PATE.

R. O. Cal. xv. 662. May 11 <1540>.

Directs him to be vigilant, and to get all the information he can. He is to assure the Emperor that the King will not harbour his traitors.

Mr. Pate afre my right hartie commendations Thise shalbe to aduertise youe that the kynges Maieste hathe aswell

<sup>1</sup> *c. o.* durste be so boulde

<sup>2</sup> *c. o.* my seid *letteres* seyng they dyd concerne

<sup>3</sup> *c. o.* sute nor

Receyved your *Letteres* declaring the departure from Gaunte of the Duke of Cleves *with* the *proceedinges* there of *Themperour* against the Townes men and suche other thinges as in some be conteyned, as your other *Letteres* touching sir Gregorye, and dothe tak your Diligence in *aduertisement* in right good *parte* not doubting but as the tyme nowe soo requireth for that the hole worlde of Christendome hangeth yet in ballance Euen soo youe woll vse at this tyme suche contynuel vigilancy and soo employe your wisdom and dexterite to get good intelligence and sure knowlege of al occurrences as you shall may be hable to signifye suche matyer from tyme to tyme to his *Maiestie* as shalbe to his contentacion or at the least necessary for his graces knowlege. You shal also vndrestand that lately there be arryved in Calays twoo of *Themperours* Rebelles of Rousseler in flaunders thone ys called Giles van Straet thother Petre ver Anenyan which be fled vppon summons made vnto them for their apparaunce before the *Emperour* for the matiers of Gaunte. They kepe themselves secreatly in their hostes house and there shal remayn till wee shall eftsones here from you Wherefore the kinges *Maiestes* pleasure is that vppon the receipt hereof you shall take some other occasion for *summe* merchauntes matier or suche other as youe shal thinke mete to repayre to Monsieur Grandevela and whenne you shal haue receyved answer to the pretended matyer ask hym whither *Themperour* haue yet thoroughly finished and established his matiers of Gaunte, and whenne he shal haue aunswered, youe may saye that you were the rather moved to demaunde that question of him for that an Englishe man passing lately by Calais tolde you that there were there twoo persons which declared themselves to haue fledd thither for saulfgard being summoned by an officer at Armes tappere before the *Emperours* counsail for those matyers. And if he demaund theyr names you may tell hym you woll know the same more *perfyte*ly of the merchauntes and soo declare the same vnto hym. And if he wishe they might be delyvered, you may of yourself saye that you knowe right well the kinges *Maieste* woll extende no suche fauour to traytours, but if the same be demaunded he woll gladly doe therein as his leages and Amytie dothe require. And thus leaving the matyer *without* moche pressing or seming moche to desier it, you shal *aduertise* what his aunswer shalbe and therewithall suche other occurrences as you shall thenne knowe mete to be signified to his *Maieste* accordingly. Thus fare youe hertely well From london the xj<sup>th</sup> daye of Maye.

To Mr. Pate, xj Maij.

## 346. CROMWELL TO THE BISHOP OF SALISBURY.

R. O. Cal. xv. 717. May 31 (1540).

Desires him to admit a clerk, presented by the patron of the parsonage of Hilperton in Wiltshire, to be vicar there.

After my right harty commendacion vnto *your* good lordship thiese be for asmoche as my frynd John Walgrave esquier patrone of the parsonage of Hilperton in the Comitatu of Wiltshire and in *your* diocese hath presented vnto you a sufficient clerk to be parson ther vpon the dethe of the late incumbent, to require you to admyt thesayd Clerk without any delaye as to *your* office dothe appertayne, whereby besides that ye shall do therein that right and reason requirethe, ye shall admynyster vnto me right thankfull pleasure, whiche I shalbe glad in semblable wise to requite, thus hartely fare you well. At my house in london the last day of May.

Your lordshippis assuryd

THOMAS ESSEX

*Add.* To my veray good lord the Busshop of Sarum.*Endd.* My L. P. S. to the bishop of Sarum vltimo Maij.

## 347. CROMWELL TO SIR GEORGE LAWSON.

R. O. Cal. xv. 746. June 4, 1540.

Concerning the disposition of funds, to pay for the buildings at Berwick and Carlisle.

Mr. Lawson after my right herty commendations Thiese shalbe to aduertise you that the kinges highnes hath appoointed you to Receyve of Mr. Bekwith the summe of oone thousand poundes sterl. to be employed for his graces affaires as foloweth. Furst his grace thinketh that such buyldinges as have ben alredy appoointed to be made for this present yere at Berwik be well nere redy and be almost at an ende, and that ye have heretofore receyved so moche money as hath ben and shalbe necessary for the deffrayeng of the same, yet nevertheles in cace ye shuld nede any more his highnes is contented that ye shal employe some of the said M<sup>n</sup> nowe appoointed by you to be receyved, the whiche his Ma<sup>ty</sup> if ye shal nede any thinketh it shalbe very litel. And therfore his highnes graciouse pleasure and commaundement is that of the same M<sup>n</sup> ye shal bistowe the VC or therabouts to buye and provide stone lyme sand Tymber and all other maner stuff necessary for the buylding nowe appoointed or that hereafter shalbe

appointed to be done the next yere folowing at Berewik And the rest of the said M<sup>u</sup> to be employed aboutes the provision of like stuffe for the buylding to be made this said next yere. For the strenght and fortification of Carleil. For that ones perfourmed that hath ben appointed for this yere to be done at Berwik his highnes woll that ye shal stave to buyld any newe devise for this present yere but onely employe the said M<sup>u</sup> in maner and fourme before declared For the receipt of the whiche M<sup>u</sup> ye shal receyve herwith A warraunt signed with his Ma<sup>ties</sup> hande for the payment thereof. Thus Fare ye right hertely well From london this iiiii<sup>th</sup> day of Maye June<sup>1</sup> the xxxii<sup>th</sup> yere of his graces most Noble Regne.

*Endd.* The Minute of My L. P. S. lettere to Mr Lawson iiiij Junij.

### 348. CROMWELL TO HENRY VIII.

B. M. Titus B. i, 273; Cal. xv. 776. <June 12, 1540.>

Confessions of some of the charges brought against him: denials of others. Pleas for mercy and forgiveness.

Moste gracyous King and most mercyfull souerayng *your* most humble most obbeysand and most bounden subiett and most lamentable *seruaunt* and prysoner prostrate at the Feate of *your* most excellent magestye haue herd *your* pleasure by the mouthe of *your* Comptroller which was that I sholde wrytte to *your* most excellent highnes such thinges as I thought mete to be wryttyn Consernyng my most myserable State and Condicyon for the whiche *your* most haboundaunt goodnes benignyte and lycens the Immortalle god three and On rewarde *your* magestye, and now most gracyous Prynce to the matyer Fyrst wher(as) I haue beane accusyed to *your* Maiestye of Treason to that I saye I neuer in all my lyffe thought willinglye to doo that thing that myght or Sholde displease *your* Magestye and moche lesse to doo or saye that thing which of hit Self is so highe and abhomynable offence as god knowyth who I dowt not Shall reueale the trewthe to *your* Highnes. myne accusers *your* grace knowyth god Forgyve them. For as I euer haue hade loue to *your* Honour person lyffe prosperyte helthe welthe Joye and Comforte and also *your* most dere and most enterly beloyd Son the Prynce his grace and *your* procedinges god so helpe me in this myne aduersyte, and Conffound me yf euer I thought the Contrarye. What labours paynes and

<sup>1</sup> *sic.*

trauayles I haue taken according to my most bounden deuty  
 god also knowyth, for yf it were in my power as yt is goddes  
 to make *your* Magestye to lyue euer yong and *prosperous*  
 god knoweth I wolde yf it hadde bene or were in my power  
 to make you so riche as ye myght enryche allmen god helpe  
 me as I wold do hit yf it hade bene or were in my power to  
 make *your* Magestye so pusaunt as all the woorld sholde  
 be compellyd to obbey you Crist he knowyth I wolde For  
 so am I of all other most bounde For *your* Maiestye hathe  
 bene the most bountyfull prynce to me that euer was kyng  
 to his Subiect ye and more lyke a dere Father *your* Magestye  
 not offended then a maister. Such hathe bene *your* most  
 graue and godlye counsayles towards me at sundrye tymes  
 in that I haue offended I ax *your* mercye. Sholde I now  
 for Suche exceding goodnes benygnyte liberalyte and bountye  
 be *your* traytor nay then the grettest paynes wer to lityll  
 For me. Sholde any Faccyon or Any affeccyon to Any poynnt  
 make me a traytor to *your* Mageste then all the deuylles in  
 Hell Conffounde me and the vengeance of god light appon  
 me yf I sholde ons haue thought it most gracyous souerayng  
 lorde to my remembraunce I neuer spake with the Chauncel-  
 or of the Augmentacyons and Frogmerton together at one  
 tyme. But yf I dyde I am sure I spake neuer of any Suche  
 matyer and *your* grace knowythe what manner of man y  
 throgmerton hathe euer bene euer towards *your* grace and  
*your* procedinges and what Maister Chauncelor hathe bene  
 towards me god and he best knowyth I will ne Can accuse  
 hym What I haue bene towards hym *your* Magestye right  
 well knowyth I wolde to Crist I hadde obeyed *your* often  
 most gracyous graue Counsayles and aduertysmenttes then it  
 hadde not bene with me as now it ys Yet *our* Lorde yf it be  
 his wille Can do with me as he dyde with Susan who was  
 Falslye accusyd vnto the whiche god I haue onlye Commytted  
 my Sowlle my bodye and goodes at *your* Magestyes pleasure  
 in whos mercye and pyete I doo hollye Repose me For other  
 hope then in god and *your* Magestye I haue not. Syr as to  
*your* Common welthe I haue after my wytt power and know-  
 lege trauayled therin hauyng hadde no respect to persons  
 (*your* maiestye onlye except) and my dewty to the same but  
 that I haue done anye Iniustyce or wrong willfullye I trust  
 god Shalbere me wytnes and the woorld not hable Justlye  
 to accuse me and yet I haue not done my dewty in all thinges  
 as I was bounde wherfor I aske mercye. Yf I haue herde of  
 Any conbynacyons Conventycles or suche as wer offenders of  
*your* lawse I haue though not as I sholde haue done for  
 the most parte reuealyd them and also Causyd them to be

punyshed not of males as god Shall Judge me. Neuer theles  
*Sir* I haue medelyd in So many matyers vnder your Highnes  
 that I am not able to answer them all but one thing I am  
 well assuryd off that wittinglye and willinglye I haue not  
 hadde will to offend your Highnes but harde it ys for me or  
 any other medlyng as I haue done to lyue vnder your grace  
 and your lawse but we must daylye offende and wher I haue  
 offendyd, I most humblye aske *mercy*e and *pardon* at your  
 gracyous will and plesure. Amongst other thinges most  
 gracyous *soueraing* maister Comptroller Shewid me that your  
 grace Shewid hym that *within* thes xiiij days ye Commytted  
 A mattyer of gret Secresye which I dyde Reaueale contrarie  
 to your expectacyon Syr I do remembre well the matyer  
 which I neuer reuelyd to any Creature but this I dyde Syr  
 after your grace hadde openyd the matyer Fyrst to me in  
 your Chamber and declaryd your lamentable Fate declaring  
 the thinges whiche your Highnes myslyked in the Quene at  
 whiche tyme I shewyd your grace that she often desyryd  
 to speke *with* me but I durst not and ye sayd why sholde  
 I not alleging that I myght do moche good in gooing to her  
 and to be playn *with* her in declaring my mynde: I theruppon  
 lakkyng oportunte not being a lytill greuyd spake preuely  
*with* her lorde Chamberlayn for the which I aske your  
 grace *mercy*e desyryng hym not namyng your grace to hym  
 to Fynde Som mean that the quene might be inducyd to order  
 your grace plesantlye in her behaueour towardes yow thinkyng  
 therbye for (to) haue hade Some Fawtis Amendyd to your  
 Magestyes Comfort and after that by generall woordes the  
 sayd Lord Chamberlayn and other of the Quenes Cownsaile  
 being *with* me in my chamber at Westminster For lycens for  
 the departure of the strang maydens I then requeryd them to  
 Counsaile thayr mastres to vse all plesauntnes to your  
 Highnes the which thinges vndowtydlye wern bothe spokyn  
 before your Magestye Comytted the Secret matyer vnto me  
 onlye of purpose that She myght haue bene Inducyd to suche  
 pleasaunt and honorable Fassyons as might haue beene to  
 your gracys comfforde which aboue all thinges as god knowyth  
 I dyd most Couyt and desyre but that I openyd my mowthe  
 to any Creature after your Majestye commytted the Secresye  
 therof to me Other then onlye to my lorde admyrall which  
 I dyde by your gracys comandement which was vppon  
 Sondaye last in the mornyng whom I then Founde as willing  
 and glade to seke remydye For your Comffort and consolacyon  
 and sawe by hym that he dyd as moche lament your Highnes  
 Fate as *euer* dyd man and was woonderfullye greuyd to Se  
 your Highnes so trowbelyd wysshing gretlye your Comffort



For the Attaynyng wherof he sayd *your* honour saluyd he wolde spend the best blood in his bodye and yf I wolde not do the lyke ye and willinglye dye for *your* Comffort I wolde I were in Hell and I wolde I sholde receyve a thousande dethis. Syr this is all that I haue done in that matyer and yf I haue offendyd *your* magestie therin prostrate at *your* magestes fete I most lowlye aske *mercy*e and pardon of *your* Highnes. Syr ther was also layde vnto my Charge at myne examenacyon that I hadde retaynyd contrarye to *your* lawse Sir what exposycyon may be made vppon retaynours I know not but this will I saye if euer I retaynyd any man but suche onlye as were my Howsholde *seruaunttes* but ageynst my will god Confound me but most gracyous souerayng I haue bene so Called on and Sewyd to by them that Sayd they were my Fren~~des~~ that Constraynyd therunto I resayuyd thayr Chyldren and Freendes not as Retaynours For thayr Fathers & parentes dyd promyce me to Fynde them and so toke I theme not as retaynours to my great Charge and For none evyll as god best knowythe interpret to the Contrarye who will most humblye beseching *your* magestye of pardon yf I haue offendyd therin Sir I doo knowlage myself to haue bene A most myserable and wrechyd Synner and that I haue not towardes god and *your* Highnes behauyd my self as I owght and Sholde haue done. For the which myne offences to god whyles I lyue I shall contynwallye kall for his *mercy*e and For myne offencys to *your* grace which god knowyth wer neuer malycyous nor willfull, and that I neuer thought treson to your Highnes your Realme or posteryte So god helpe me ayther in woorde or dede neuertheles prostrate at *your* magestes (feet) in what thing soeuer I haue offendyd I appell to your Highnes For *mercy*e grace & pardon in suche wyse as Shalbe *your* plesure beseching the allmyghtye maker and redemer of this woorld to send your Maiestye Contynuall & long helth welthe and prosperyte *with* nestors yeres to reigne and your most dere Son the Prynces grace to prosper Rayn & Contenew long after you and they that wolde Contrarye Short lyffe Shame & confusyon wrytin *with* the quaking hand and most Sorowffull herte of your moste Sorowffull Subeiect and most humble *seruaunt* & prysoner this satyrday at your (Tower) of london

THOMAS CRUMWELL

## 349. CROMWELL TO HENRY VIII.

Hatfield House, Cecil Papers, 124-7; Cal. xv. 823. June 30 (1540).

Answers to the King's inquiries, and information concerning the relations of Henry and Anne of Cleves from the time they first met at Rochester.

Most mercyfull king and most gracyous souerayng lorde may hit please the same to be aduertysyd that the laste tyme it pleasyd *your* bening goodnes, to send vnto me the right honourable lorde Chaunceler the Right honorable Duke of Norffoke and the lord admyrall to examyne and also to declare to me dyuers thinges from yowr magestye amongst the which one specyall thing they movyd and thervppon chargyd me as I wolde answer, beffor god at the dredffull daye of Judgement and also vppon the extreme daunger and Dampnacyon of my sowlle and consens to saye what I knew in the mariage and *consernyng* the mariage betwene *your* highnes and the quene to the which I answeyrd as I knew declaring to them the *partyculers* as nyghe as I then coulde call to Remembraunce which when they hadde harde they in in<sup>1</sup> *your* maiestees name and vppon lyke charge as thay hadde gyvyn me beffore commaundyd me to wrytt to *your* highnes the trewth as moch as I knew in that matyer, which now I doo, and the veraye trewth as god shall salve me, to the vttermost of my knowlage. Fyrst after *your* maiestye herde of the ladye Anne of Clevys arryvall at dover and that her Jerneyes wer appoyntyd towardes grenwiche and that She sholde be at Rochester on new yeres evyn at nyght *your* highnes declaryd to me that ye wolde pryvely vysyt her at Rochester vppon newyeres daye adding thes woordes to norishe loue, which accordinglye *your* grace dide vppon new yeres daye as is abouesayd, and the next day being Frydaye *your* grace reternyd to grenwyche wher I spake *with* *your* grace and demandyd of *your* magestye how ye lykyd the ladye Anne *your* highnes answeyrd as me thought hevelye And not plesantlye nothing so well as She was spokyn of Saying Further that yf *your* highnes hadde known asmoche beffore as ye then knew she shold not haue *Commen within* this Realme, Saying as by way of lamentacyon what remedye, vnto the which I answeyrd and said I knew none but was veraye Sory therffore and so god knowith I was for I thought hit a harde begynnyng, the next daye after the recept of the said ladye and her enterye made

<sup>1</sup> *sic.*

in to *grenwyche* and after *your* highnes hadde brought her to her Chamber I then waytyd vpon *your* highnes into *your* pryuey chambre, and being ther *your* grace Callyd me to yow Saying to me this woordes or the lyke my lorde is it not as I told yow say what they will She is nothing so Fayre as she hathe bene reportyd, howbeit she is well and semelye, wherunto I answeyrd Saying by my Faythe Syr ye Saye trewth, adding therunto that yet I thought she hadde a quenlye manner, and neuertheles was sorye that *your* grace was no better content, and theruppon *your* grace commandyd me to calle to gether *your* Cownsaile whiche were thes by name the archebushshop of Caunterburye the Dukes of Norffolke & Suffolke my lorde Admyrall my lorde of Duresme and my selffe, to Commone of thos matyers, and to know what commys syon the Agenttes of Clevys hadde brought as well touching the performaunce of the Conuenaunttes sent beffore from hens to Doctour Wotton to haue bene Concludyd in Clevys, as also in the declaracyon how the matyers, stode for the Conuenauntts of Maryage betwene the Duke of loreyns Son and the sayd ladye Anne, whervpon Osleger and Hogeston wer Callyd and the matyers purposyd, wherby it playnlye apperyd that they were moche astonyed and abasshed and desyryd that the(y) might make answer in the next mornyng which was sondaye and vpon sondaye in the mornyng *your* sayd Cownsaylors and they met Erlye and ther eftsons was purposyd vnto them aswell touching the Comys syon For the performaunce of the tretye and artycles Sent to maister Wotton as also touching the Contractes and Couenaunttes of mariage betwene the Duke of lorayns Son, and the ladye Anne and what termes thay stodde in, To the whiche thinges so purposyd thay answeyrd as men moche perplexyd that as touching Comys syon thay hadde none to trete consernyng the Articles sent to Mr. Wotton and as to the contractes and Conuenaunttes of mariage they cowlde Say nothing but that a reuocacyon was made, and that thay were but spowsaylles, and Fynallye after moche resonyng they offeryd them selffes to Remayne prysoners vntyll suche tyme as they Sholde haue sent vnto them From Clevys the Fyrst Artycles Ratyffyd vnder the Duke thayr maisters Signe and Seale, and also the cotype of the reuocacyon made betwene the Duke of lorayns Son and the ladye Anne, vpon the which answers I was sent to *your* highnes by my lordes of *your* said Counsaille to declare to *your* highnes what answere they hadde made and Came to *your* highnes by the prevey wey into *your* prevey Chambre and Declaryd to the same all the Circumstaunces wherwith *your* grace was veray

moch displeasyd Saying I am not well handelyd, insomoch that I mought well persayue that *your* highnes was Fully determenyd not to haue goone thorow *with* the maryage at that tyme Saying vnto me thes woordes or the lyke in effect that yf it were not that she is com So Farre into my realme and the great preparacyons that my states & people hathe made For her and For Fere of makynge of a Ruffull in the woorld that is to meane to dryve her brother into the handes of the emperowre and Frenche kynges handes being now to gether I wolde neuer haue ne marye her, so that I myght well persayve *your* grace was neyther Content *with* the person ne yet content *with* the proceding of the Agenttes, and at after dynner the sayd Sondaye *your* grace Sent For all *your* Sayd Cownsaylours and in repeting how *your* highnes was handelyd aswell towching the said Artycles as also the sayd matyer of the Duke of loreyns Son it myght and I dowt not dyde appere to them how lothe *your* highnes was to haue maryed at that tyme. And theruppon & vpon the consyderacyons afsaysd *your* grace thought that it sholde be well done that She Sholde make a protestacyon beffore *your* sayd Cownsaylours and notaryes to be present that she was Free from all contractes which was done accordinglye, and theruppon I repaying to *your* highnes declaryng how that she hadde made her protestacyon, wherunto *your* grace answeyrd in effect thes woordes or moche lyke is ther none other Remedye but that I must nedes agenst my will put my nek in the yoke, and so I departyd levyng *your* highnes in a studye or pensyvenes, and yet *your* grace Determenyd the next mornyng to go thorow and in the mornyng which was Mondaye *your* mageste preparying *yourself* towardes the seromonye, ther was Some questyon who sholde lede here to churche and it was appoyntyd that the Erll of Essex disceasyd and an Erll that Came *with* her sholde lede her to chyrche and theruppon one Cam to *your* highnes and said vnto yow that the Erll of Essex was not yet Come wheruppon *your* grace appoyntyd me to be on that sholde lede here and So I went vnto her Chamber to thentent to haue don *your* Comawndment and shortlye after I Came into the Chambre the Erll of essex was Com wheruppon I repayryd bake Ageyn in to *your* graces pryvey Chambre and Shewyd *your* highnes how he was come and theruppon *your* Magestye avaucynd toward the galerye owt of *your* pryvey Chambre, and *your* grace being in and abowte the middes of *your* Chamber of presens Callyd me vnto yow Saying thes woordes or the lyke in centens my lorde yf it were not to Satysfy the woorld and my Realme I wolde not doo that I must

doo this day For none erthlye thing, and ther *with* one brought *your* grace woorde that She was *Commyng* and theruppon *your* grace Repayryd into the galerye towardes the Clossett and ther pawsyd her *Commyng* being nothing content that She So long taryed as I iudged then. and so consequentlye She Camè, and *your* grace afterwarde*s* procedyd to the Serymonyes, and they being Fynysshyd travelyde the day, as appartaynyd, and the nyght after the Costome And in the mornyng on tewysday I repayryng to *your* Majesty in to *your* prevey Chambre Fynding *your* grace not so plesaunte as I trustyd to haue done I was so bolde to aske *your* grace how ye lykyd the quene wherunto *your* grace Sobyrylye answeyrd saying that I was not all men, Surlie my lorde as ye know I lykyd her beffor not well but now I lyke her moche woorse For quoth *your* highnes I haue Felte her belye and her brestes and therby as I Can Judge She Sholde be noe mayde which Strake me So to the harte when I Felt them that I hadde nother will nor Corage to procede any Ferther in other matyers, Saying I haue left her as good a mayde as I Founde her whiche me thought then ye spake displesauntly which I was veraye Sorye to here. *your* highnes also after Candlemas and beffore Shorofftyde oons or twyse sayd that ye were in the same Case *with* her as ye were affore and that *your* hert Coulede neuer consentt to medyll *with* her Carnallye notwithstanding *your* highnes alledgyd that ye For the most parte vsyd to lye *with* her nyghtlye or euery second nyght, and yet *your* majesty euer sayd that she was as good a mayde For yow as euer her mother bare her, For any thing that ye hadde mynystred to her *your* highnes Shewyd me also in lent last passyd at suche tyme as *your* grace hadde Summe communicacyon *with* her of my ladye marye how that She began to wax Stoborne and wylfull, euer lamentyng *your* Fate and euer vereffying that ye hadde neuer any Carnall knowlage *with* her, and also after Ester *your* grace lykewyse at dyuers tymes and in the whytsonweke in *your* gracys prevey Chamber at grenewyche excedinglye lamentyd *your* Fate and that *your* gretyst greffe was that ye sholde Surlie neuer haue any moo Chyldren For the Comffort of this Realme yf ye Sholde So Contynew, assuryng me that beffore god ye thought she was neuer *your* lawfull wyff at which tyme *your* grace knowyth what answer I madde, which was that I woolde for my parte do my vttermost to Comffort & delyuer *your* grace of *your* afflyccyon and how sorye I was bothe to Se & here *your* grace god knowyth *your* grace dyuers tymes Sethen wytsonyde declaryd the lyke to me, euer alledgyng

one thing, and also Saying that ye hadde as moche done to moue the Consent of *your* hert and mynde as euer dyd man and that ye toke god to wytne but euer ye sayd the obstacle Coulede neuer owt of *your* mynde and gracyous prynce after that ye hadde Fyrst sene her at Rochester I neuer thought in my hert that ye were or woolde be contentyd with that maryage, and Syr I know now in what Case I Stande In which is oonlye in the *mercy* of god and *your* grace, yff I haue not to the vtterest of my Remembraunce Sayd the trowthe and the holle trowthe in this matyer god neuer helpe me I am Sewre as I thinke ther is no man lyvyng in this *your* Realme that knew more in this then I dyde *your* highnes onlye except and I am sure my lord admyrall Calling to his Remembraunce Can Shew *your* highnes and be my wyttness what I sayd vnto hym after *your* grace Came From Rochester, ye and also after *your* gracys maryage, and also now of late Sethens wytsonyde, and I dowt not but manye and dyuers of my lordes of *your* Counsayll bothe beffore *your* mariage and Sethens haue Right well persayvyd that *your* magestye hathe not ben well pleasdyd with *your* mariage, and as I shall answer to god I neuer thought *your* grace content after ye hadde ons Sene her at Rochester, and this is all that I know most gracyous and most *mercyffull* Souerayng lorde, beseching almighty god who euer in all *your* Causes hathe euer Counsayld preseruyd oppenyd mayntayned relevyd and deffendyd *your* highnes so he now will witsave to Cownsaile yow preserue yow maynteyn yow remedye yow releve and deffend yow as may be most to *your* honor welthe prosperitye helthe and Comffort of *your* hertys desyre For the whiche, and For the long lyffe & prosperouse reighne of of <sup>1</sup> *your* most Royall magestye I shall duryng my lyffe and whylis I am here praye to almyghtye god that he of his most haboundant goodnes, will help ayde and Comffort yow and after *your* Contenewaunce of Nestors yeres that that most noble Impe the prynces grace *your* most dere Sone may succede yow to reighne long prosperouslye and Felyciouslye to goddes plesure, besechyng most humblye *your* grace to pardon this my Rude wryting, and to consyder that I am a most wooffull prysoner redye to take the dethe when it Shall please god and *your* majesty and yet the Fraylle Fleshe incytythe me contynnewallye to Call to *your* grace For *mercy* and pardon For myne offencys and this Crist Salve preserue & kepe yow wrytyn at the towre this Wedensdaye the last of June with the hevy hert and

<sup>1</sup> sic.

trembling hande of *your* highnes most hevye and most  
 myserable prysoner & poore slave  
 Most gracyous prynce  
 I Crye for *mercy mercy mercy*

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

*Add.* To the king my most gracyous Souerayng lorde his  
 Royall magestye.

### 350. CROMWELL TO HENRY VIII.

B. M. Otho C. x, f. 247; Cal. xv. 827. (June 30, 1540.)

Tells the same story as the preceding in slightly different words.

That it hathe pleasyd *your* most royall and most *mercyfull*  
 M . . . . to send to me suche honorable *personages* at ij<sup>o</sup>  
*seuerall* tymes at . . . one tyme Suyd For and at the other  
 tyme declaryng v . . . . my state and Condycyon, in most  
 honorable prudent . . . Sage Fascyon my gracyos and most  
 benigne souerayng lord . . . that I Cannott condingly do  
 my dewtye to *your* Magest . . . . tynuallye duryng my lyffe  
 pray to allmygh(t)y god . . . . es may rewarde *your* gracyous-  
 nes and prync . . . . ardes me, and wher gracyous prynce  
 thaye at . . . . re towarde*s* me herd me in every thing what . .  
 . . . t any Interrupcyon *with* suche gentylnes and . . . . more  
 desyre, So they presyd me by al . . . . Coulede to detect  
 and accuse any other . . . . olde in any wyse not be trew  
 vnto *your* . . . . I answeyrd as I now doo that yf I kn . . . .  
*your* Realme that were not *your* trew leag . . . . as my dewtye  
 is detect them, for grac . . . . . nothing erthelye that I more  
 Couett . . . . . Royall *person* and the welthe of *your*  
 Rea . . . w . . . . *our* lorde that best knoweth help . . . . . de-  
 claryd to me playnlye . . . . . the recytall of dy[u]er . . . . .  
 same myn offences being by honest and probbable wytnes  
 prouyd I was by *your* honorable lordes of the upper howse  
 and the woorshipfull and discrete Commu[n]es of *your* nether  
 howse convyctyd & Attayntyd . gracyous souerayne when  
 I herde them I sayd as now I saye that I am A Subiect and  
 boorn to obbey lawse, and knowing that the tryall of all  
 lawse only consystethe in honest and probable wytnes and  
 Consydering that the state of . . . . Realme hadde harde  
 and Resayued them and th . . . . . procedyd as I am sure they  
 haue done *without* . . . . . Submyttyd me to thair centens  
 and therffor . . . . . highlye and eftsons I most hertely  
 thanke god . . . . . but yet I must now beseche *your* grace  
 of *pard* . . . . . albeit lawse be lawse and in them haue . . . . .

yet god is god and knowethe bothe . . . . . towards *your*  
 Maiestye, and *your* Realme . . . . . how dere *your* person  
 was is and euer hathe . . . . . oche greyvde me, That I sholde  
 be notyd . . . . . e I hadde *your* lawse in my brest, and  
 . . . . . mentarye god he knowythe the . . . . . he ton  
 and the other gyltles, I a . . . . . full Crysten man and so will  
 I . . . . . e and Conscyens *your* highnes tre . . . . . wooll,  
 but gracyous kyng . . . . . hathe bene great and *your* . . . . .  
 . . . . . woorld . . . . . therfor most gracyous prynce I humble  
 Submytt me to *your* . . . . . and aske off god *mercy* For my  
 Synnes and of *your* high . . . . . *mercy* & pardon For myn  
 offences as to *your* high wysdome shall Seme most conveyent,  
 and Syr that euer I haue dyssayuyd yow in Anye of *your*  
 trespasse Surlye I haue . . . . . and that god almyghtye best  
 knowythe, and so that I . . . . . holpen at my most nede  
 I beseeche Crist, Syr vpon . . . . . es I most humblye beseeche  
*your* gracyous magestye . . . . . d & gracyous lorde to my  
 pore Son the good & vertu . . . . . wyffe and thayr poore Chil-  
 dern, and also to my . . . . . es, and this I desyre of *your* grace  
 For Crist . . . . . humblye thanke *your* magestye For Suche  
 money as . . . . . be my good lordes and also beseeche the  
 same . . . . . shalbe *your* gracyous plesure that  
 I Shall ly . . . . . orde that I may haue those thinges that  
 may . . . . . I Shall dayelye pray for *your* highnes . . . . .  
 thinges my lordes mouyd and . . . . . sowle and conscyens to  
 declare what . . . . . maryage betwene *your* magest . . . . .  
 . . . the which I answeryd as I knew dec . . . . . ers as  
 nygh as I Cowlde and ther . . . . . wrytt to *your* highnes the  
 trewthe as . . . . . ich was in this Sorte after that *your* . . . . .  
 . . . ne was aryuyd at douer and . . . . . des grenwyche and that  
 S . . . . . at nyght *your* h . . . . . grace repayeryd towards  
 nyght to grenwyche wher I spake *with your* grace and  
 demaundyd of yow how ye lykyd the ladye Anne *your* grace  
 being sumwhat heuy as I toke hyt answeryd and sayd She  
 was no suche manner of wooman as She hadde ben declaryd  
 to yow *with* many other thinges which Surlye moche grevyd  
 me for I persayuyd *your* grace to be nothing content, neuer-  
 theles *your* highnes determenyd For the met . . . . . the next  
 daye to be hadde as it was beffore ap . . . . . and after whiche  
 metyng and *your* Entre made . . . . . *your* grace Callyd me  
 vnto you askyng me wh . . . . . tolde me trowth or no, to the  
 which I said lyty . . . . . veray Sorowfull to consyder that  
*your* grace . . . . . content and then *your* highnes commandyd  
 me . . . . . my lorde of Canterburye my lorde Cha . . . . . Nor-  
 folke my lorde of Suffolke my lorde . . . . . and my lorde of  
 Durham to Commen t . . . . . mariage, and that we sholde



call . . . . . the duke of Cleuys to know what C . . . . . for  
 the concluding of Certayn artyc . . . . . Mr. Wootton and also  
 what thaye h . . . . . the Contracte and Couenaunttes . . . .  
 . . . . ye Anne, and the duke of lorey . . . . ger and hodg-  
 gestalten weren Cally . . . . yd and declaryd *your* gracyo . . . .  
 basshed and desyryd that . . . . . mornyng which was . . .  
 . . . . in the mo . . . . . to treate of the Artycles beffor  
 proponyd by M . . . . wotton ne yet hadde browght Any dis-  
 charge or decl . . . . . of the *couenaunttes* of Maryage  
 betwene the duke of lor . . . . . Son and the ladye Anne,  
 neuertheles Osleger offer . . . . . to remayn here as A prysoner  
 vntyll suche tyme . . . . . certayn Artycles Sholde be rateffiyed  
 being *parce* . . . . . the Artycles purposyd beffore and also  
 to bry . . . . . Autentyke Fascyon & Forme A reuocacyon  
 of . . . . *couenaunttes* and contractys of maryage made bet . .  
 . . . . e ladye Anne and the Duke of loreyns Son . . . . s the  
 Ferthest that Coulede be goton of them . . . . . nges being de-  
 claryd, *your* highnes was ver . . . . . tt and sayd ye were not  
 well handelyd . . . . . that ye were veraye lothe<sup>1</sup> an . . . . yd  
 not to haue concludyd the . . . . . and then after dynner the  
 same so . . . . . entt For all the sayd my lordes *your* Cow(n)-  
 sayle . . . . . g debatyng of the matyer it was . . . . . des of  
 Canterburye and Durham . . . . . ers betwene the Son of  
 lorayn and . . . . . er butt . . . . . spowsaylles and that suche  
 a . . . . . nade as was aledgyd. That thenne . . . . .  
 estacyon in An honorable presens . . . . . Notaryes Sholdè be  
 a Suffy . . . . . wheruppon *your* grace R . . . . . and  
 that all . . . . . the person Insomoche that after her protes-  
 tacyon made beffore *your* lordes and *your* preparacyon to  
 maryage in the mornyng going thorow *your* Chamber of  
 presens *your* highnes Sayde to me thes woordes or the lyke in  
 centens, my lorde yff yt were not to Satysfye the woorld and  
 my realme I wolde not doo that I Shall do this daye For non  
 erthelye thing, and therwith one browght *your* grace woord  
 that She was *commying* and theruppon *your* grace procedyd  
 to the Fy . . . . . determynacyon of the Seremonyes vsyd in  
 lyke . . . . . after passyd that day honorablie and the ne . . . . .  
 repaying vnto *your* highnes into *your* pryvey . . . . . Founde  
*your* grace not plesantt and yet neuer . . . . . nto Com-  
 m[un]ycacyon with *your* highhighnes<sup>2</sup> I was so . . . . .  
 how ye lykyd the quene, wherunto *your* grace . . . . . was  
 not allmen alledgyng that . . . . . ood A mayd as ye Founde  
 her declary . . . . . er brestes were and how her belye  
 was of . . . . . uche as *your* grace hadde not Felte . . . . .

<sup>1</sup> c. o. that<sup>2</sup> sic.

. . . . your gracy woordes that besydes your dis . . . . ght  
 be dowtyd whether She were . . . . rydlye verey displeasaunt  
 your grace . . . . ter Candemas and beffore Shorefft . . . .  
 . . . . me that your harte Coulede neuer . . . . otwith-  
 standing that ye For . . . . euer saying that . . . . hadde  
 Sum Comm[un]ycacyon with her of my ladye marye . . . . She  
 began to wax Stoborn and willfull moche lament . . . .  
 your Fate and Fortune euer alledgyng that Ye hadde . . . .  
 Carnallye known here, and in lyke wise after ester & in . . . .  
 whyttsonsonweke at grenwyche in your preuey cham . . . . ye  
 then lamentablye complaynyd your Fate decl . . . . ye hadde  
 done all that ye Cowlde to move Nature . . . . consentt to  
 haue don with her as is pertenant to . . . . yet euer ther was  
 an obstacle, and t . . . . howght beffore god She was not your  
 wyffe . . . . I Sayd to your grace at that tyme I dowt no  
 . . . . race well remembrethe hyt manye othe . . . . thyn  
 Whytsontyde your grace hathe greuos . . . . haunce which  
 assurydlye hathe not . . . . ne, mor then this gracyous and  
 m . . . . g lorde Can I not Saye, but . . . . that it laye in my  
 power to Com . . . . and that with Sheding of my blode ye . . . .  
 . . . . but I dowt not god who always h . . . . delyuer yowr  
 grace From this . . . . nde and bryng yow to Comfort. For  
 this . . . . knowing myself to be onlye at the . . . . ur  
 grace and withowt hoppe of lyff . . . . that after  
 ye Cam From Roch . . . . e here, I dyde neuer b . . . . t  
 to mary . . . . For the satysfacyon of the woorld  
 and your Reallme then otherwyse and thys I thinke to  
 be trew as I Shalbe sauyd at the dredffull daye of Judgement.  
 I am A right Symple man to be A wytnes in this matyer but  
 yet I thinke next your grace I know asmoche as Anye one man  
 lyuyng in thys Realme dothe and that this is trew god Shalbe  
 my wytnes who best kn . . . . the trowthe, and I trust my  
 lorde admy . . . . bere me wytnes what I Sayd to him . . . .  
 retorne From Rochester and also at dyuers . . . . I dowt not  
 all my lordes beffornamyd my . . . . persayne bothe beffore  
 the Daye of your gracyous . . . . and after that your  
 hignes was not . . . . god I neuer thought your grace co . . . .  
 . . . . no Sene her and So Crist . . . . akynge an ende  
 I Shall whylles I . . . . ntenewallye praye For the long . . . .  
 . . . . pertye & welthe of your hignes to . . . . es and to  
 sende your maiestye y . . . . ffort In this and all other  
 maty . . . . prynce your Son Felycouslye to . . . . s  
 vppon my knees prostrate . . . . kyng pardon mercye  
 and . . . . Crist . . . .

## 351. CROMWELL TO THE &lt;LORDS OF THE COUNCIL&gt;.

R. O. Cal. xv. 910. July 24 &lt;1540&gt;.

An account of the proceedings in the affair of M. de Rochepot. Cromwell denies that he took, or was promised, any part of the prize. Cf. Letters, 316, 317, 328.

Pleasythit *your* good lordshippis to vnderstande that I haue Redde the *lettere* Sent to the kinges magestye Sent from the frenche kyng touching monsieur de rochepote in which it appereth that <the> Frenche <king> Supposyth that by my meanys the sayd matyer hathe not ben Justlye orderyd and that I sholde haue A gret parte of that pryce . my lordes Fyrst as I Shall answer to god I neuer barre Fauour in the matyer otherwise thenne to Justyce appartaynyth which was that esterlinges whiche sayd thay wer being in leage *with* the Frenche kyng Robbed by his Subiectes, desyryng that Forasmoche as ther goodes wer save *within* the kynges portes that they myght haue Justyce here, wheruppon the matyer was commytted to the heryng of the Jugdge of the Amyralte and ther the proctour of Monsieur de Roche<pot> agreed And consentyd to the Jurysdyccion of the Courte, and so the Frenche partye aswell as the esterlinges contendyd vppon the Matyer whether it Sholde be tryed in Fraunce or Englande, and theruppon as I Remembr A centens was gouyn that the Matyer sholde be tryed in England wheruppon the Frenche partye departyd and after sent hether an aduocatte of Fraunce who toke hymself to be Satysfied with the order takyn, and also depertyd, and after the ambassadour now present here made Sute to the king For to haue the Matyer Remytted to be determyned in France at whiche tyme A Consultacyon of lernyd men beffor the kynges honorable consaile was hadde at Gylfforde, and thayr it was thought that the kynges magestye myght *with* his honour Remytt the matyer into Fraunce but it was agreed on the kynges partye that yff the Frenche Kyng woold Send his Comyssarye tyll a place Indifferant that then his magestye woold the lyke and whatsoeuer shold be determyned ther sholde be perfformyd, my lord of Norffolke my lorde preuy seale, my lorde of Durham & my lorde of Wynchester wer at that Counsaile, and my lorde of London was at that tyme being the kynges ambassadour Fullye Instructyd of the hole matyer, but that euer I hade any partte of that pryse or that I wer promysyd Any part theroff my lordes assure *yourselffes* I was not as god shall and may helpe me and this my good lordes I pray

the eternall Redemer to preserue you all in long lyffe good helthe *with* long prosperyte at the Towre the xxiiii<sup>th</sup> daye of July *with* the trymblyng hande of *your* Bedman

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

*Endd.* The french kinges *Lettere* touching Monsieur de La Rochepot, with Therle of Essex answere.

# AN ITINERARY OF THOMAS CROMWELL

1523-1540

COMPILED FROM EVIDENCE CONTAINED IN HIS  
CORRESPONDENCE

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 17 Aug. <1523> London.                             | 25 July <1533> London.   |
| 29 Nov. <1525> Begham, Ayles-<br>ford Lathe, Kent. | 26 July <1533> London.   |
| 2 April <1528> Oxford.                             | 1 Sept. <1533> London.   |
| 30 June <1528> London.                             | 15 Sept. <1533> Stepney.   |
| 18 Jan. <1529> London.                             | 21 Sept. <1533> Stepney.   |
| July <1529> London.                                | 24 Oct. <1533> London.   |
| 19 Dec. <1529> London.                             | 8 Nov. <1533> London.  |
| 5 May <1530> 'St. James be-<br>side Westminster.'  | 11 Nov. <1533> London.   |
| 3 June <1530> London.                              | 6 Dec. <1533> London.  |
| 30 June <1530> London.                             | 5 Jan. <1534> London.  |
| 24 July <1530> London.                             | 28 Mar. <1534> London.   |
| 18 Aug. <1530> London.                             | 1 May <1534> Stepney.  |
| Dec. <1530> London.                                | 4 May <1534> London.   |
| 18 June <1531> London.                             | 13 May <1534> Stepney.   |
| 1 Oct. <1531> London.                              | 24 May 1534 Richmond.  |
| 3 Oct. <1531> London.                              | 4 June <1534> 'My house at<br>Canbery, Finsbury, Middle-<br>sex. |
| 13 June <1532> London.                             | 14 July <1534> Chelsea.  |
| 19 June <1532> London.                             | 20 July <1534> 'My house in<br>London.'                          |
| 19 July <1532> London.                             | 30 July <1534> Stepney.  |
| 20 July <1532> London.                             | 4 Sept. <1534> London.   |
| 23 Sept. <1532> London.                            | 6 Sept. <1534> 'Canbery.'  |
| 24 Nov. <1532> Eltham, Sutton<br>Lathe, Kent.      | 21 Sept. <1534> 'Canbery.'                                       |
| Dec. <1532> London.                                | 17 Oct. <1534> The Rolls.  |
| 6 April <1532> London.                             | 28 Oct. <1534> London.   |
| 25 April <1533> London.                            | 11 Nov. <1534> The Rolls.  |
| 14 June <1533> London.                             | 17 Nov. <1534> 'The Nete'<br>(near Westminster).                 |
| 26 June <1533> London.                             | 20 Nov. <1534> London.   |
| 9 July <1533> London.                              | 8 Feb. <1535> The Rolls.   |
| 18 July 1533 London.                               | 10 Feb. <1535> The Rolls.  |
| 19 July <1533> London.                             | 15 Feb. <1535> The Rolls.  |
| 20 July <1533> London.                             | 19 Feb. <1535> London.   |
| 23 July <1533> London.                             |  |

- 20 Feb. <1535> The Rolls.  
 21 Mar. <1535> The Rolls.  
 10 April 1535 London.  
 20 April <1535> London.  
 21 May <1535> London.  
 18 June <1535> The Rolls.  
 14 July <1535> London.  
 15 July <1535> London.  
 18 July <1535> London.  
 20 July <1535> London.  
 23 July <1535> Winchcomb,  
 Kistgate, Gloucestershire.  
 29 July <1535> The Monastery  
 of Tewkesbury, Gloucester-  
 shire.  
 9 Aug. <1535> 'At Barklay  
 hoornes,' Berkeley, Glou-  
 cestershire.  
 23 Aug. <1535> 'Thornebury,'  
 Thornbury, Gloucestershire.  
 1 Sept. <1535> Bromham, Swan-  
 born, Wiltshire.  
 4 Sept. <1535> 'Whofall,' Kin-  
 warston, Wiltshire.<sup>1</sup>  
 5 Sept. <1535> 'Wolfall.'  
 10 Sept. <1535> 'Ex aula regia  
 apud Wolfal.' [King's manor,  
 Alderbury, Wiltshire?]  
 29 Sept. <1535> Winchester.  
 30 Sept. <1535> Winchester.  
 15 Oct. <1535> Stepney.  
 19 Nov. <1535> The Rolls.  
 7 Dec. <1535> Richmond.  
 15 Dec. <1535> Stepney.  
 24 Dec. <1535> The Rolls.  
 30 Dec. <1535> The Rolls.  
 3 Jan. <1536> Eltham.  
 8 Jan. <1536> The Rolls.  
 4 Feb. <1536> The Rolls.  
 21 Feb. <1536> London.  
 25 Feb. <1536> The Rolls.  
 3 Mar. <1536> London.  
 3 April <1536> London.  
 3 April <1536> The Rolls.  
 11 April <1536> The Rolls.  
 24 April <1536> The Rolls.  
 30 April <1536> Stepney.  
 17 May <1536> The Rolls.  
 18 May <1536> The Rolls.  
 8 June <1536> The Rolls.  
 12 June <1536> The Rolls.  
 5 July <1536> The Rolls.  
 8 July <1536> The Rolls.  
 10 July <1536> The Rolls.  
 23 July <1536> The Rolls.  
 1 Aug. <1536> Otford, Sutton  
 Lathe, Kent.  
 15 Aug. <1536> 'Oking' (Wok-  
 ing), Surrey.  
 7 Sept. <1536> Grafton, Clely,  
 Northamptonshire.  
 12 Sept. <1536> Grafton.  
 23 Sept. <1536> London.  
 8 Oct. <1536> Windsor.  
 9 Oct. <1536> Windsor.  
 26 Oct. <1536> Windsor.  
 30 Oct. <1536> Windsor.  
 4 Nov. <1536> Windsor.  
 10 Nov. <1536> Westminster.  
 17 Nov. <1536> The Rolls.  
 28 Nov. <1536> London.  
 6 Dec. <1536> The Rolls.  
 16 Dec. <1536> Stepney.  
 24 Dec. <1536> The Rolls.  
 22 Jan. <1537> The Rolls.  
 11 Mar. <1537> The Rolls.  
 24 Mar. <1537> 'The kinges  
 palace at Westminster.'  
 10 April <1537> London.  
 14 May 1537 Westminster.  
 15 May <1537> The Rolls.  
 18 May 1537 Hampton Court.  
 6 June 1537 The Rolls.  
 4 July <1537> The Rolls.  
 6 July <1537> Stepney.  
 8 July 1537 Stepney.  
 17 July <1537> Sutton, Woking,  
 Surrey.  
 24 July <1537> East Hampstead,  
 Riplemore, Berkshire.  
 31 July <1537> Sonninghill,  
 Cookham, Berkshire.

<sup>1</sup> 'Whofall,' 'Wolfall' or 'Wolf Hall' was the seat of Sir John

Seymour, the father of Henry's third wife.

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 1 Aug. <1537> Sonninghill.                                  | 4 April <1538> St. James.                      |
| 6 Aug. 1537 Windsor.  | 5 April <1538> St. James.                      |
| 7 Aug. <1537> Windsor.                                      | 7 April <1538> St. James.                      |
| 8 Aug. <1537> Dunstable, Manshead, Bedfordshire.            | 8 April <1538> St. James.                      |
| 9 Aug. <1537> Ampthill, Redbornstoke, Bedfordshire.         | 20 April <1538> London.                        |
| 11 Aug. <1537> Ampthill.                                    | 24 April <1538> Stepney.                       |
| 17 Aug. <1537> Grafton.                                     | 4 May <1538> St. James beside Westminster.     |
| 25 Aug. 1537 Windsor.                                       | 5 May <1538> St. James.                        |
| 28 Aug. <1537> Windsor.                                     | 6 May <1538> St. James.                        |
| 7 Sept. <1537> Mortlake, Surrey.                            | 10 May <1538> Westminster.                     |
| 23 Sept. <1537> Stepney.                                    | 12 May <1538> St. James beside Westminster.    |
| 23 Sept. <1537> Mortlake.                                   | 23 May <1538> St. James.                       |
| 24 Sept. <1537> Stepney.                                    | 8 June 1538 Chelsea.                           |
| 28 Sept. <1537> Stepney.                                    | 13 July <1538> Chelsea.                        |
| 30 Sept. <1537> Mortlake.                                   | 16 July <1538> Chelsea.                        |
| 4 Oct. <1537> Mortlake.                                     | 17 July <1538> Chelsea.                        |
| 6 Oct. <1537> Mortlake.                                     | 1 Aug. 1538 Petworth, Arundel Rape, Sussex.    |
| 10 Oct. <1537> Mortlake.                                    | 9 Aug. <1538> London.                          |
| 12 Oct. 1537 St. James beside Westminster.                  | 30 Aug. <1538> Bedgebury, Scray Lathe, Kent.   |
| 20 Oct. <1537> St. James beside Westminster.                | 21 Sept. <1538> Penshurst, Sutton Lathe, Kent. |
| 27 Oct. <1537> 'The Neate beside Westminster.'              | 30 Sept. <1538> London.                        |
| 2 Nov. 1537 Westminster.                                    | 16 Oct. 1538 London.                           |
| 12 Nov. <1537> London.                                      | 19 Oct. <1538> London.                         |
| 29 Nov. <1537> The Nete.                                    | 6 Nov. 1538 London.                            |
| 30 Nov. <1537> The Nete.                                    | 11 Nov. <1538> London.                         |
| 4 Dec. 1537 The Nete.                                       | 24 Nov. 1538 London.                           |
| 5 Dec. 1537 The Nete.                                       | 28 Nov. 1538 London.                           |
| 10 Dec. 1537 'The Kinges manour of Otlande,' Emley, Surrey. | 7 Dec. 1538 London.                            |
| 13 Dec. <1537> 'Otelands.'                                  | 5 Feb. <1539> London.                          |
| 26 Dec. <1537> London.                                      | 13 Feb. <1539> London.                         |
| 7 Jan. <1538> The Rolls.                                    | 18 Feb. <1539> London.                         |
| 19 Jan. 1538 London.  | 25 Feb. <1539> London.                         |
| 19 Jan. <1538> The Rolls.                                   | 1 Mar. <1539> London.                          |
| 11 Feb. <1538> 'The Court being at Westminster.'            | 10 Mar. <1539> London.                         |
| 15 Feb. <1538> St. James beside Westminster.                | 12 Mar. <1539> London.                         |
| 22 Feb. <1538> St. James beside Westminster.                | 14 Mar. <1539> London.                         |
| 1 Mar. <1538> Hampton Court.                                | 17 Mar. <1539> London.                         |
| 20 Mar. <1538> 'At the Court.'                              | 18 Mar. <1539> London.                         |
| 26 Mar. 1538 St. James.                                     | 22 Mar. <1539> London.                         |
|   | 3 April <1539> 'At my house in London.'        |
|   | 6 April <1539> London.                         |
|   | 12 April <1539> London.                        |
|   | 16 April <1539> London.                        |

# 282 AN ITINERARY OF THOMAS CROMWELL

19 April <1539> London.	21 Jan. <1540> London.
<22 April 1539> London.	26 Jan. <1540> London.
23 April <1539> London.	9 Feb. <1540> London.
24 April <1539> London.	23 Feb. <1540> Westminster.
25 April <1539> 'From my house in London.'	2 Mar. <1540> London.
27 May <1539> St. James.	7 Mar. <1540> 'From the Court.'
1 June <1539> St. James.	12 Mar. <1540> London.
8 June <1539> St. James.	12 Mar. <1540> 'From my house in London.'
23 July 1539 Guildford, Surrey.	22 Mar. <1540> London.
24 July 1539 Farnham, Surrey.	<7 April 1540> London.
July <1539> 'Oteland.'	16 April <1540> 'From my house in London.'
19 Sept. <1539> London.	11 May <1540> London.
5 Oct. 1539 London.	31 May <1540> London.
13 Oct. <1539> London.	4 June 1540 London.
18 Oct. <1539> London.	<12 June 1540> The Tower of London.
26 Oct. <1539> London.	30 June <1540> The Tower of London.
8 Nov. <1539> London.	24 July <1540> The Tower of London.
22 Nov. <1539> London.	
2 Dec. <1539> London.	
9 Dec. 1539 London.	
<3 Jan. 1540> Greenwich.)	
7 Jan. <1540> Greenwich.	



## A LIST OF THE MINOR PREFERMENTS OF THOMAS CROMWELL, AND A DESCRIPTION OF HIS ARMS AND CREST<sup>1</sup>

1. Recorder of Bristol, Aug. 8, 1533.
2. Joint Constable of Hertford Castle and Hertingsfordbury, and Keeper of the Park, Feb. 27, 1534.
3. Joint Constable of Berkeley Castle, Keeper of Berkeley Park, Master of the Game, and Keeper of Hynton Wood and Red Wood, Sept. 1534.
4. Steward of the Manor of the Savoy, and Bailiff of Enfield, May 14, 1535.
5. Steward of the Manors of Edelmeton and Sayes Bery, co. Middlesex, May 16, 1535.
6. High Steward of the University of Cambridge, 1535.
7. Prebendary of Blewbery, in dioc. Sarum, May 11, 1536.
8. Chief Steward of the Manor of Writtle, and Keeper of the Park, June 9, 1536.
9. Steward of the Honour of Havering-atte-Bower, and Keeper of the House, Park, and Forest, Dec. 3, 1537.
10. Dean of Wells, 1537.
11. Warden and Chief Justice of the Royal Forests North of Trent, Dec. 30, 1537.
12. Captain of the Isle of Wight, Nov. 2, 1538.
13. Steward, Surveyor, Receiver, and Bailiff of the Crown Lands in the Isle of Wight, Nov. 2, 1538.
14. Constable of Carisbroke Castle, Nov. 2, 1538.
15. Master of the Hunt, and Keeper of Carisbroke Park, Nov. 2, 1538.
16. Constable of Ledes Castle, Jan. 4, 1539.

<sup>1</sup> This list is taken from Doyle's *Official Baronage*, vol. i. p. 689. Cromwell's more important titles,

which are not given here, are to be found in the *Life*, pp. 142-44.

## 284 MINOR PREFERMENTS, ARMS AND CREST

17. Steward of the Honour of Reylegh, and Bailiff of Reylegh and The Hundred of Rochford, Dec. 20, 1539.

18. High Steward of Reading, [1539].

19. Steward of the late Monastery of Furness, [1540].

### ARMS.

Azure, on a fess between three lions rampant or, a rose gules, barbed vert, between two Cornish choughs proper.

(Granted, 1533: MS. Coll. Arms, 2nd G. 4.)

### ARMS—QUARTERLY.

I and IV, as above. II and III, Per fess azure and or, a pale counter-changed, charged alternately with fleurs de lys of the second, and pelicans with wings elevated vulning themselves gules.

### CREST.

Out of a wreath, a demi-lion, queue fourchée, holding up a ring, all or, the stone gules.

## NOTES TO LETTERS

[In the following pages the initials D.N.B. refer to the Dictionary of National Biography, the initials A.D.B. to the Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie, and the initials B.U. to Michaud's Biographie Universelle.]

1. Cf. Cal. iii. 2394 and Life, p. 27. John Creke (merchant tailor, and factor to a London trader named William Munkaster or Moncaster) became servant to Cranmer in 1533, and was later advanced to the post of Esquire Bedell in the University of Oxford. Afterwards he was made Gentleman Usher to the Queen; cf. Cal. iv. 3086, 5126; vi. 758, 770, 868, 885, 1378, 1641-2. Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, crossed to France, August 24, 1523, at the head of an army of more than 13,000 men; cf. Cal. iii. 3288; D.N.B. vi. 218. 'Maister Vawhan,' Stephen Vaughan; D.N.B. lviii. 179, and Life, p. 52. 'Maister Woodall,' a merchant friend of Cromwell's; cf. Cal. iii. 2624.

2. 'Mastres Smyth,' possibly a connexion of Cromwell's. Richard Swift served with William Brabazon under Cromwell; cf. Cal. iv. 6217, 6221.

3. Robert Bolt and William Butrye or Botery, mercers of London. The latter was a rich and well-known citizen. In August, 1514, he engaged, with two others, to pay £2,000 for Wolsey's *pallium* and the expenses of his promotion in the Court of Rome; cf. Cal. i. 5334; iv. 2065 (28). On the manor of Kexby cf. Cal. iv. 294, 388, 2193, 3536 (3).

4. Cf. Life, p. 15, and D.N.B. xxiii. 201, 202-4.

5. Viscount Rochford, George Boleyn, brother of Henry's second wife; D.N.B. v. 319. Sir John Feneux or Fyneux, Chief Justice of the King's Bench (1495-1527); D.N.B. xx. 342.

6. Cf. Life, pp. 49-51. 'Your Dean there,' John Higdon; cf. Cal. iv. 4074. 'Mr. Croke,' John Croke, one of the six clerks of Chancery; cf. Cal. iv. 3369. 'Mr. Byrton,' in Wolsey's service, probably a relation of Dr. John Byrton or Burton, Prior of St. Frideswide's, Oxford, afterwards Abbot of Osney; cf. Cal. iv. 4074.

7. Thomas Arondell, one of the gentlemen of Wolsey's privy chamber. 'The person that shalbe Dean of his saide Colledge,' William Capon; cf. Cal. iv. 4778. The 'other londes . . . his grace hathe purchased of *sir* Antonye and *sir* Roberte Ughtred' were probably Kexby and Catton in Yorkshire; cf. Letter 3 and Cal. iv.

388, 2193. Sir Anthony Ughtred was Captain of Berwick. 'The parsonage of Rudbye,' in Yorkshire, N.R.; cf. Letter 8. 'Snape,' Benedictine Priory in Suffolk; cf. Tanner, Suff., xxxix. 'Dodneshe' or Dodnash, Priory of Austin Canons in Suffolk; cf. Tanner, Suff., xvii. 'Wyke' or Wikes, Benedictine nunnery in Essex; cf. Tanner, Essex, xlvii. 'Horkisley,' Cluniac Priory in Essex; cf. Tanner, Essex, xx. 'The late Monastori of Saynct Peter suppressed' is probably Horkisley.

8. 'Fynours' or refiners of Durham. 'Maister Babington,' Sir John Babington, Knight of Rhodes, but probably not 'lorde of Kylmayne'; cf. Cal. iv. Part iii, p. 3210. 'Saundforde,' near Oxford. 'Willyam Holgill,' Master of the Savoy, and 'my lorde Conyers' (Christopher, Lord Conyers), were Commissioners of the Peace in the North and West Ridings; cf. Cal. iv. 5083 (10, 11).

9. Stephen Gardiner, afterwards Bishop of Winchester; cf. Life, pp. 83-84, and D.N.B. xx. 419. 'Felixstowe,' or Walton St. Felix, Benedictine cell in Suffolk; cf. Tanner, Suff., xlv. 'Rumburgh' or Romburc, Benedictine cell in Suffolk; cf. Tanner, Suff., xxxvii. 'Bromehill,' Priory of Austin Canons in Norfolk; cf. Tanner, Norf., ix. 'The prior and convent of Rochester,' Benedictine Priory; cf. Tanner, Kent, xlix. 'The abbot and convent of Saynct Maryes in Yorke,' Benedictine Abbey; cf. Tanner, Yorks., cxxix. 2. 'My lorde of Oxforde,' John de Vere, fifteenth Earl of Oxford; D.N.B. lviii. 242. 'The Frenssh quene,' Mary Tudor, widow of Louis XII of France, wife of Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk; D.N.B. xxxvi. 397. 'Sayes courte' in Deptford, Kent. 'Byckeling' may be Bickley in Kent, near Sevenoaks, or Blickling in Norfolk. It is possible that the first letter is R, not B (Cal. has B), which would make it Ryckeling or Rickling in Essex. 'Lyesnes' or Lesnes in Kent, near Dartford.

10. 'Mr. Chaunceler of Wynchester,' possibly Stephen Gardiner, who was made bishop there in November, 1531. Bishop Foxe, who died in Oct. 1528, refers to 'his Chancellor' in Cal. iv. 3815, but does not mention the man's name. Le Neve gives no list of the Chancellors of Winchester. 'My systers daughter,' probably Alice, sister of Christopher Welyfed.

11. Cf. Cal. iv. 5810. 'Maister Cleybroke,' William Claybrook or Clayborough, LL.D., Canon of York, Prothonotary, one of the counsel for the King in the trial of the Divorce at Dunstable, in May, 1533. 'Maister Tonneys,' Robert Tonneys, of Wolsey's council.

12. 'Willyam Brabazon,' Cromwell's servant; cf. Life, p. 52, and D.N.B. vi. 138.

13. Cf. Life, pp. 70-76. 'Mr. Page,' Richard Page, servant and agent of Wolsey's. This false rumour of Luther's death does not seem to have been general in England. I find no other mention of it in the Calendar.

14. 'Doctour Leighton,' Richard Layton, afterwards Cromwell's agent in suppressing the monasteries ; D.N.B. xxxii. 307.

15. Cf. Cal. iv. 6226, 6249, 6262, 6263. 'Rafe Sadleyr' or Sadler ; D.N.B. i. 109. 'Thomas Rawlyns,' Canon of Norwich and servant of Wolsey.

16. 'Maister Stubbis,' Lawrence Stubbs, servant of Wolsey ; cf. Cal. iv. 6390, 6495. 'Baudekyn,' a rich embroidered stuff, made with warp of gold thread and woof of silk. 'Masteres lacye' had been robbed by her servant John Lawrence, and Robert Turner ; cf. Cal. iv. 6473.

17. 'Mr. doctour Carbot,' Henry Carbot ; cf. Cal. iv. 6558. How he was related to Cromwell I have been unable to discover.

18. Cf. Cal. iv. 6554. 'Offices' or inquisitions. Wolsey had a palace at 'Batyrsay' (Battersea). 'Scrowes' or scrolls (Halliwell). 'Busshop Bothe,' Lawrence Bothe, Archbishop of York ; D.N.B. v. 387. 'Strangwissh' or Strangways, apparently a former agent of Wolsey's ; cf. Cal. iv. 4481. The prebend of Witwang or Wetwang, in Yorkshire, E.R. The 'Busshop of Bayonne,' John du Bellay, afterwards Bishop of Paris and Cardinal, ambassador to England in 1527 and 1533 ; B.U. iii. 552. 'My lord of Wyltshyre,' Thomas, father of Anne Boleyn, Earl of Wiltshire, returned from his embassy to Bologna in August, 1530 ; D.N.B. v. 321. 'The seconde Son of the emperour ys departyd this *present* lyffe' ; cf. Kervyn de Lettenhove, p. 26. 'Dans le même lieu (Bologna), l'empereur apprit que l'impératrice avait mis au jour son deuxième fils, Ferdinand, dont la mort lui fut annoncée l'année suivante (1530) à Augsbourg.' 'Carysye,' scarcity (Halliwell) ; an Italianism.

19. 'Nycholas Gyfforde,' an agent of Wolsey's in suppressing the monasteries. 'The prynces of [Almayne] Can ne wyllnot Agree to emperowr' ; doubtless referring to the disputes at the Diet of Augsburg.

20. Cf. Cal. iv. 6800 (ii). 'Mr. Borough' or Burgh, marshal of Wolsey's household ; cf. Cal. iv, p. 3048.

21. Cf. Life, pp. 99-102, and Cal. v. 65, 153, 201. John Frith, burnt at Smithfield, July 4, 1533 ; D.N.B. xx. 278.

22. 'Mr. Strete,' Richard Strete, Archdeacon of Salop, agent of Cromwell's in the West of England ; cf. Cal. v. 13, 332. 'Cawke,' a breeding-place for young hawks ; cf. the verb 'to cawken' in Piers Ploughman, pp. 223, 241. 'Calliche' or Calwich, in Staffordshire.

23. Cf. Cal. v. 302 (ii).

24. 'The gret maister,' Anne de Montmorency, Count Beaumont, Grand Master of France ; B.U. xxix. 172 ; also life by F. Decrue (Paris, 1885-89).

25. 'Maister Heron,' Giles Heron of Shacklewell, Middlesex, Esquire of the Royal Body, and son-in-law of Sir Thomas More ;

cf. Cal. v. 620, 658, 814, 1285 (vii), (ix), 978 (17), 1139 (24). 'Rychard Johnson' of Northampton; cf. Cal. v. 1009. 'The mannour of High Hall' I have been unable to identify.

26. 'Coursers' or 'courser men,' grooms (Halliwell).

27. Cf. Cal. v. 670. Sir Ralph Ellercar of Yorkshire; D.N.B. xvii. 243.

28. 'Mr. Wrythesley,' Thomas Wrythesley, afterwards Sir Thomas Wriothesley, first Baron of Titchfield and Earl of Southampton; D.N.B. lxiii. 148. Gardiner was absent as ambassador to France, Dec. 29, 1531—Mar. 7, 1532; cf. D.N.B. xx. 420.

29. 'Such news as hathe Cum from Ratyspone,' doubtless a report of the negotiations between the Emperor and the German Protestants. The Diet of Ratisbon was summoned to meet Jan. 6, 1532, but did not actually open till April 17. Charles came to Ratisbon Feb. 28. Cf. Baumgarten, iii. 100.

30. 'The Freer carmelyte,' probably a spy of Cromwell's. 'Jamys Gryffyth ap Howell' (son of Sir Rice ap Thomas), prisoner in the Tower, later escaped to Scotland; cf. Cal. v. 657, 724 (9), 1285 (iii); vi. 876, 892, 1591.

31. 'Rice app Griff. Esquier,' brother-in-law to the Duke of Norfolk, beheaded Dec. 4, 1531; cf. Cal. v. 432, 563.

32. 'Maister Rowland' I have been unable to identify. The name may *possibly* refer to Dr. Rowland Lee, Cromwell's friend, who was at that time King's Chaplain and Master in Chancery, and later became Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield; D.N.B. xxxii. 373. 'Herry Williams,' Canon of King Henry VIII's College at Oxford. Garsington, near Oxford. The Benedictine Priory in Wallingford was dissolved by Wolsey to the use of his college in 1528; cf. Tanner, Berks., xxiii.

33. Robert Hogan, besides being the King's 'Maister Coke,' was one of the walking foresters of Galtresse Forest, and one of the riding foresters in the same; also keeper of the King's orchard in the lordship of Sherefhoton, Yorkshire; cf. Cal. v. 318 (29), 457 (3).

34. Cf. Cal. v. 1561.

35. Cf. Cal. v. 961, 1304. Sir John Fitzjames, Chief Justice of the King's Bench; D.N.B. xix. 179, and Foss, i. 160-169. John Elya received the temporalities of Bruton as abbot, 14 July, 25 Hen. VIII; cf. Dugdale, vi. 335, and Tanner, Somerset, ix. 'Lorde Lisle,' Arthur Plantagenet, Viscount Lisle; cf. Life, pp. 160 ff., and D.N.B. xlv. 399.

36. Sir William Spencer, Sheriff of Northamptonshire, died June 20, 1532; cf. Cal. v. 1051, and note 2 to page 477. Sir William Paulet or Poulet, Master of the Wards, Surveyor-General, Controller of the Household, and 'Surveyor of the King's widows and Governor of all idiots and naturals in the King's hands'; afterwards Marquis of Winchester; D.N.B. xlv. 92. Edmund Knightley, Serjeant-at-

law; cf. Cal. v. 1336, 1368, 1455, 1518. Thomas Alvard, Master of Works; cf. Cal. v. 953. 'Cornelys,' Cornelius Hayes, goldsmith; cf. Cal. v. 1237, 1299, 1376. A few weeks after writing this letter Cromwell accompanied the King to Calais; cf. Cal. v. App. 33.

37. The Abbot of Bury was John Melford, alias Reeve, S.T.B., who received the temporalities of the monastery April 24, 1514; cf. Dugdale, iii. 115, and Tanner, Suffolk, x. 1. Richard Malery, mercer, of London; cf. Cal. v. 166 (54).

38. Cf. Cal. v. 1286-7, 1460, 1559, 1635. The Earl of Northumberland, Henry Percy, Warden of the East and Middle Marches, Sheriff of Northumberland for life; D.N.B. xlv. 416.

39. 'The Kynges Buildinges' were three new houses adjoining the royal lodgings in the Tower; cf. Cal. v. 1781. On the Abbot of Bury, cf. notes to Letter 37.

40. Cf. Cal. vi. 167, 218. The Bishop of Ely, Nicholas West, diplomatist and chaplain to the Queen; D.N.B. lx. 335.

41. Cf. Cal. vi. 348. Lord Scrope, Henry, Lord Scrope of Bolton, died Oct. 1533; cf. Cal. vi. 1382.

42. Cf. Cal. vi. 578 (50). The Duke of Suffolk, Charles Brandon, brother-in-law of the King, Earl Marshal 1523-33; D.N.B. vi. 218. Norfolk's 'gret Jorney in Ambassade,' referring to the Duke's mission to the Court of France in May, 1533, to urge the French King to support Henry against the Pope; D.N.B. xxviii. 66.

43. Cf. Cal. vi. 389. 'The Chanon of Colwyche,' Dr. David Pole or Powle.

44. Arthur Plantagenet, Viscount Lisle, Vice-Admiral of England, Deputy of Calais (March, 1533); cf. notes to Letter 35.

45. Cf. Cal. vi. 855, 859, 903. 'Mr. doctour Hawkyns,' Nic. Hawkins, nephew and godson of Bishop West of Ely, Archdeacon of Ely, ambassador with the Emperor; D.N.B. xxv. 222. For the 'packet of *letteres* and instructions,' cf. Cal. vi. 775.

46. Nicholas Glossop, nephew of Cromwell's mother; cf. Life, pp. 4, 5, and Cal. vi. 696, 697. 'My late lorde of Caunterbury,' Archbishop William Warham, died Aug. 22, 1532; D.N.B. lix. 378.

47. Cf. Cal. vi. 841 (ii). 'Tharchebisshop of Duntlyn' (Dublin), John Alen, Cromwell's companion in Wolsey's service; cf. Life, p. 50, and D.N.B. i. 305. Rayleigh, in Essex.

48. Audeley, Sir Thomas, Keeper of the Great Seal (1532), Lord Chancellor (Jan. 26, 1533); D.N.B. ii. 254, and Campbell, i. 599-639. William Gonson, employed in rigging and repairing the King's ships; cf. Cal. vi. 992, 1367, 1381.

49. Walter Luke, Serjeant-at-arms, Justice of the King's Bench; cf. Cal. vi. 1371. On 'Anthony Stydolfte,' cf. Cal. vi. 841 (ii).

52. 'The lorde Dacre,' William, Lord Dacre of Gillesland, Warden of the West Marches. For his letters, cf. Cal. vi. 750, 876. For the

'*letteres . . . from my Lorde Deputie of Calays*,' cf. Cal. vi. 839. On 'the Freres obseruantes,' Payne and Cornelius, cf. Froude, i. 169, 170. Ware, in Hertfordshire. 'The warden of the grey Freres of Grenewich,' Thomas Sydynham; cf. Cal. vi. 705. 'The Ipocryte Nunne,' Elizabeth Barton, cf. Life, pp. 118-9, and D.N.B. iii. 343. For the payments by the Staple, cf. Cal. vi. 1319.

54. Woburn, Cistercian Abbey in Bedfordshire; cf. Tanner, Bedf., xxi; Abbot, Robert Hobbes; cf. Cal. vi. 779. Vawdy or Vallis Dei, Cistercian Abbey in Lincolnshire, cf. Tanner, Linc., lxxxiii; Abbot, Henry —; the name is not given in Dugdale; cf. Cal. v. 1477.

55. Cf. Cal. vi. 1024-7. Sir Richard Whethel, Mayor of Calais; cf. Cal. vi. 947.

56. The French ambassador, John de Dinteville, Sieur de Polizi, Bailly of Troyes, Maître d'hôtel of Francis I.

57. Robert Baynam, alderman of Calais; cf. Cal. vi. 539.

58. 'My lord Chaunceler,' Thomas Audley. D.N.B. ii. 254, and Campbell, i. 599-639.

59. Cf. Cal. vi. 913, 1513. Byland, Cistercian Abbey in Yorkshire; Abbot, John Ledes; cf. Dugdale, v. 345, and Tanner, Yorkshire, xxi. Fountains, Benedictine Abbey in Yorkshire; Abbot, William Thirske; cf. Dugdale, v. 289, and Tanner, Yorkshire, xlii. Rievaulx, Cistercian Abbey in Yorkshire. The old Abbot was William Helmesley, the new one Richard Blyton; cf. Dugdale, v. 277, and Tanner, Yorkshire, ci.

60. Cf. Cal. vi. 1328.

61. Cf. Cal. vi. 578(8). Netley, Lettely (Laetus Locus), or Edwardstow; or de loco s. Edwardi juxta Southampton; Cistercian Abbey in Hampshire; Abbot, Thomas Stevens; cf. Tanner, Hants, xxii, and Dugdale, v. 695.

63. 'My lorde of london,' Bishop John Stokesley; D.N.B. liv. 403. 'Sir William Cowplaunde,' possibly the man mentioned in Letter 12, q.v.

64. Christopher Mont or Mount, sent to Germany in 1533 and 1534; cf. Life, p. 219; D.N.B. xxxviii. 204; and Cal. vi. 1039, 1115, 1212. 'The Dukes of Bauarie,' Louis, Count Palatine, and Frederic his brother, of the Palatinate branch of the Wittelsbach family; cf. A.D.B. xix. 575; vii. 603. 'Mr. Hubertus Thomas,' Hubertus Thomas Leodius, Secretary to Frederic, Count Palatine, and historian of the Peasants' War.

65. 'Freer Lawraunce'; cf. Cal. vi. 309. The two 'strange Freers of the order of obseruantes' were probably Hugh Payne and Cornelius; cf. Letter 52. 'Freer Petow,' William Peto, Provincial of the Grey Friars, afterwards Cardinal; cf. Life, p. 98, and D.N.B. xlv. 88. Robert Fowler, Vice-Treasurer of Calais; cf. Cal. vi. 947. On the Emperor's debt to England, cf. Baumgarten, ii. 25, 88, 126, 294, 436, 639.



66. Cf. Life, p. 219, and Cal. vii. 21, 48. Cranmer was raised to the See of Canterbury, Mar. 30, 1533; cf. D.N.B. xiii. 20. 'Mr. hethe,' Nicholas Heath, afterwards Archbishop of York and Lord Chancellor; D.N.B. xxv. 345, and Campbell, ii. 72, 86.

67. 'Sir Rychard Weston'; D.N.B. lx. 363. The 'byll' was the 'Acte concernyng Fermes & Shepe,' 25 Hen. VIII. c. 13. 'Brewtysse,' Brutus.

68. Cf. Cal. vii. 116, 136, 239, 240; D.N.B. xix. 58; and Life, pp. 119, 122. Fisher's letter of Feb. 18 is apparently not extant. For the 'saing of the prophete Amos,' cf. Amos iii. 7. On 'the Israelites spoyling the egiptians,' cf. Exodus xi; on 'Jacob to haue iiij wives,' cf. Genesis xxix-xxx. 'Master Pacy,' Richard Pace, ambassador, and Dean of St. Paul's; cf. Cal. vii. 1559, and D.N.B. xliiii. 22.

69. The Sheriff of Yorkshire, John Constable of Holderness, knight. On Sir John Dunham, cf. Cal. viii. 802 (4).

70. '[Shire]borne' or Sherborne, near Basingstoke.

71. Cf. Life, pp. 120, 121, and Cal. vii. 499.

72. Wenlock, Cluniac Priory in Shropshire; Prior, John Bayly; cf. Tanner, Salop, xxviii. 2, and Dugdale, v. 73. 'Mr. Norreys,' Henry Norris, Esquire of the Body, Chief of the Privy Chamber, Chamberlain of North Wales and Constable of Beaumaris Castle; D.N.B. xli. 121.

73. Dr. Sampson, Richard Sampson, LL.D., Archdeacon of Suffolk, Dean of the Chapel Royal, afterwards Bishop of Lichfield; D.N.B. l. 230. 'My lorde of Chester,' Dr. Rowland Lee, Cromwell's friend; D.N.B. xxxii. 373.

74. 'Harmywe,' Armuyden, in Zeeland.

76. The Earl of Shrewsbury, George, Lord Talbot and Furnival, Earl of Waterford and Lord High Steward; D.N.B. lv. 313. I have been unable to identify 'th' Ermyte.'

78. Cf. Cal. vi. 937; vii. 923 (xxi). This letter has been accidentally misplaced; it belongs to the year 1533. Cf. Cal. vii, Notes and Errata, p. 776. St. Austin's, or St. Augustine's, Benedictine Abbey in Canterbury; Abbot, John Sturvey, alias Essex; cf. Tanner, Kent, xii. 2, and Dugdale, i. 123. On George Goldwyne, cf. Cal. vii. 923 (xxi).

79. George Brooke, Lord Cobham, Subsidy Commissioner in Kent; cf. Cal. viii. 386. 'The ferme of the parsonage,' in the lordship of Halling or Hawling in Kent, belonged to the Bishop of Rochester; cf. Cal. vii. 557 (ii); App. 21, 27.

80. Whelpeley and his company were apparently little better than pirates; cf. Cal. vii. 1278.

82. Lord Edmund Howard, Controller of Calais, a younger brother of the Duke of Norfolk.

83. 'My lord of York,' Dr. Edward Lee, Archbishop; D.N.B. xxxii. 347.

84. Sir Robert Wingfield, diplomatist, Deputy of Calais (1526-1531), Mayor of Calais (1534); D.N.B. lxii. 193. For the 'anoy-saunces,' cf. Cal. vii. 1076, 1335, 1502, 1525.

85. Thomas Bartlett, Berthelet or Berthollet, the King's printer. 'The proclamacion,' probably an edict concerning the purchase and sale of wheat and rye; cf. Cal. vii. 1684.

86. 'The Surveyour,' William Lelegrave or Lilgrave.

87. Lady Lisle, Honor Grenville, widow of Sir John Basset, married to Lord Lisle in 1528; cf. D.N.B. xlv. 400.

88. 'Mr. Sowthwell,' a rich broker in London: cf. Cal. vii. 512.

89. 'Mr. Alen,' probably Mr. Thomas Allen, of Rayleigh in Essex, brother of the Archbishop of Dublin; cf. Letter 47.

90. Thomas Miller, probably the bailiff of Subberton in Hampshire; cf. Cal. vii. 1666.

92. Cf. Cal. vii. 617, 619, 903. The Chancellor of the University, John Longland, Bishop of Lincoln; D.N.B. xxxiv. 120. The Commissary, Dr. William Tresham.

94. Dudley, Cluniac Priory, *then* in Staffordshire, *now* in Worcestershire; Prior, John Webley; cf. Tanner, Staffs, x, and Dugdale, v. 82.

95. The Mayor of London, Sir John Champneys; D.N.B. x. 36.

96. Henry Burton; cf. Cal. v. 766 (40), and Letter 6. 'Ladye Carewe,' probably the wife of Sir Nicholas Carew, Master of the King's Horse; D.N.B. ix. 56.

97. Cf. Cal. viii. 56, and Letter 76.

98. Cf. Cal. viii. 174. Philip Chabot, Sieur de Brion, Admiral of France; B.U. vii. 381. 'Mr. le Trésorier Palamedes,' Palamedes Gontier, Treasurer of Brittany; cf. Life, p. 225.

100-1. Cf. Cal. viii. 17, 233, 251. Sir Gregory da Casale, English agent at Rome.

102. 'Master Riche,' Richard Riche, Solicitor-General, afterwards knight, Chancellor of the Augmentations, and Lord Chancellor; D.N.B. xlviii. 123, and Campbell, ii. 9-27.

103. Trewardreth or Tywardreth in Cornwall, alien Priory; Prior, Thomas Collyns; cf. Tanner, Corn., xxxiv, and Dugdale, iv. 655. Fowey, seaport in Cornwall. 'Thomas Treffry' of Cornwall, sent to Cromwell by Edward Wigan, vicar of Plymouth; cf. Cal. viii. 149 (50), 676.

104. Dr. John London, Warden of New College, later employed by Cromwell in connexion with the suppression of the monasteries and houses of friars; cf. Life, p. 177, and D.N.B. xxxiv. 97. John Claymond, President of Corpus Christi College; D.N.B. xi. 11.

'The Presedent of Mawdelyn College,' Thomas Knolles, S.T.P., appointed 1527, resigned 1535, to be succeeded however, not by Marshall, but by Owen Oglethorpe, afterwards Bishop of Carlisle; cf. Life, p. 143, and Wilson's *Magdalen*, p. 80.

105. The Earl of Cumberland, Henry, fifteenth Lord Clifford, Warden of the West Marches; D.N.B. xi. 63.

106. Cf. Life, p. 142; Cooper, vol. i. pp. 371 ff.; and Letters 116, 124, 129, 186, 206. The Mayor of Cambridge, Edward Thompson. The Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge University, John Edmonds. On the order, 'takyn the last yere at Lambeheth,' cf. Cal. vii. 1003.

107. Cf. Life, pp. 123-5. 'Mr. Attorney,' Christopher Hales; D.N.B. xxiv. 26. 'My lorde Chauncelor,' Sir Thomas Audeley. 'My lorde cheffe Justyce of the kynges bench,' Sir John FitzJames; D.N.B. xix. 179, and Foss, i. 160-9. 'The cheffe Justyce of the Common place,' Sir Robert Norwich; cf. Cal. vol. viii. Index; D.N.B. xli. 228; iii. 37; and Beatson, pt. iii. p. 73. 'The cheffe Barron of the Exchequer,' Richard Leicester. 'Mr. Fytzeherberd,' Sir Anthony Fitzherbert, Justice. 'Mr. Solysytor,' William Whorwood succeeded Sir Richard Riche in this office April 13, 1535; cf. Beatson, pt. iii. p. 93. The Statute 'made in the Fyfte yere of Kyng Rychard the seconde,' 5 Ric. II. Stat. i. c. 2.

108. Sir John Russell the Younger, J.P., *not* Sir John Russell of the Privy Chamber, who later became Earl of Bedford. Wynter, Pakyngton, and Vampage were all prominent men in Worcestershire. Pakyngton was also Justiciar of North Wales; cf. Cal. viii. 149 (32, 61).

109. John Russell, Esquire, of Worcester, J.P., probably a connexion of Sir John Russell the Younger; cf. Life, p. 117, and Cal. ix. 1124.

110. Cf. Cal. viii. 1110-1, 1123. 'Mr. Boner,' Edmund Bonner, LL.D., afterwards Bishop of Hereford and Bishop of London; D.N.B. v. 356. 'The Duke of Holste,' Christian III, King of Denmark; A.D.B. iv. 184. 'Cauendish,' Richard Cavendish, sent to Denmark with Bonner. 'Mr. gostwike,' John Gostwick, Treasurer of the First Fruits.

111. Cf. Cal. viii. 1101. Ewelme, in Oxfordshire. 'Donyngton,' or Donnington, in Berkshire, near Newbury. 'Hokenorton,' or Hooknorton, in Oxfordshire.

112. The Earl of Rutland, Thomas Manners; D.N.B. xxxvi. 56.

113. Sir John Wallop, Captain of Calais Castle and English ambassador at the Court of France; D.N.B. lix. 152. 'Philip Melanchton,' the friend and disciple of Luther; cf. Life, p. 226, and A.D.B. xxi. 268. 'The kinges highnes pencions,' probably referring to the annual contribution of 50,000 écus promised in April, 1527, by Francis I to Henry VIII, on condition that the latter would

renounce all claim to the throne of France; cf. Mignet, ii. 115, 318; also Cal. v. 1504-5. 'The frensh king . . . being last at Marceller with Pope Clement'; cf. Life, p. 218, and Cal. vi. 1425, 1426; 'The grete Maister,' Anne de Montmorency, Count Beaumont; cf. notes to Letter 24. 'Christofer Mount'; cf. notes to Letter 64. 'Mounsieur de Langie,' Guillaume du Bellay, Sieur de Langey, sent to the German Protestants by Francis I in 1535; B.U. iii. 551. 'Mr. Heynes,' Simon Heynes, S.T.P., Canon of Windsor, Master of Queens' College, Cambridge, and vicar of Stepney, sent to France in 1535; D.N.B. xxvi. 325.

114. 'The Busshop elect,' Charles Booth, Bishop of Hereford, died in the summer of 1535, and was succeeded by Edward Foxe, King's Almoner, Archdeacon of Leicester, Provost of King's College, and English ambassador to the German Princes in the autumn of 1535; cf. D.N.B. xx. 113, and Life, p. 227.

115. Wilton, Benedictine nunnery in Wiltshire; Abbess, Cecilia Bodenham; cf. Tanner, Wilts., xxxvii, and Dugdale, ii. 318. The 'Ferme of Chalke' and the 'Manour of Semley,' in Chalke Hundred, Wiltshire.

116. Cf. Cooper, vol. i. pp. 372 ff., and Letters 106, 124, 129, 186, 206. Cromwell was elected Chancellor of Cambridge Aug. 30, 1535; cf. Cal. ix. 208.

117. On the Emperor's expedition against Tunis, cf. Cal. ix. 602. 'Domini de granuell,' Nic. Perrenot, Sieur de Granvelle, Counsellor to the Emperor; A.D.B. ix. 580. On Chapuys and the Princess Mary, cf. Life, pp. 216-7.

118. 'The Busshop of Wissetour,' Hugh Latimer, consecrated 1535; D.N.B. xxxii. 171.

119. The Countess of Oxford, Anne, widow of John de Vere, fourteenth Earl of Oxford, and half-sister of the Duke of Norfolk. 'The parke and Bailliswike of Camps,' in Chilford Hundred, Cambridge.

120. 'My mannour of Rompney,' in Monmouth, of which Davye Morgan Kemys was keeper; cf. Cal. ix. 478.

121. Cf. notes to Letter 117.

122. Cf. Cal. viii. 1121, and ix. 202. 'Domino Parisiensi,' Jean du Bellay; cf. notes to Letter 18. 'Episcopi Roffensis,' John Fisher.

124. Cf. Cooper, vol. i. pp. 373 ff., and Letters 106, 116, 129, 186, 206.

125. For the laws against the 'Conveyaunce of Corne & other thinges out of this Realme,' cf. 25 Hen. VIII. c. 2.

126. Gardiner was sent to France in October, 1535; cf. D.N.B. xx. 419, and Cal. ix. 676. 'Maister brian,' Sir Francis Brian; D.N.B. vii. 150. 'His highnes letteres,' Cal. ix. 838. On 'the delyueraye of the shippes,' cf. Cal. ix. 714, and Life, p. 226. On

'tharticles sent by Melancton,' cf. Cal. ix. 281, 299, 540, 546. 'Luthers epistle,' probably Cal. ix. 355. For Gardiner's oration, *De Vera Obedientia*, cf. Cal. ix. 403, 442, and D.N.B. xx. 419. 'The deane' of the Royal Chapel, Dr. Richard Sampson, afterwards Bishop of Chichester; D.N.B. l. 230. On Francis' 'recouerye in the procession,' cf. Cal. ix. 812, 861.

127-8. Cf. Cal. ix. App. 7. 'The treatie belli offensiui ratified at Amyans,' probably referring to the treaties of Aug. 18, 1527; cf. Cal. iv. 3356. For the money 'lent to the Duke of Bavier,' and 'for the assistance of the duke of Wittenberge' (Ulrich of Würtemberg, A.D.B. xxxix. 237), cf. Cal. v. 807, vii. 784. On the 'pencion and salt moneye,' cf. notes to Letter 113, and Introduction to Cal. iv. pp. clxxxix-cciii. 'Themperours Ambassadour,' John Hannaert, Viscount of Lombeek and Liedekerke, Imperial envoy to the Court of France.

129. Cf. Cooper, vol. i. pp. 377 ff., and Letters 106, 116, 124, 186, 206.

130. The letters referred to are apparently not extant.

131. The King's 'highnes *letteres* nowe addressed vnto youe' are not in the Calendar. The '*lettere* sent from *themperours* Ambassador here,' probably Chapuys' letter to the King, mentioned in Cal. ix. 1050.

132. Cf. Cal. ix. 1126. Montacute, Cluniac Priory in Somerset; Prior, Robert Shirburn; cf. Tanner, Somerset, xxxiii, and Dugdale, v. 164. On 'Mr. Norres,' cf. notes to Letter 72.

133. Cf. Life, p. 203. 'Master starkey,' Thomas Starkey, Pole's friend; D.N.B. liv. 109.

135. Cf. Cal. x. 25, and Life, p. 226.

136. Cf. Life, pp. 229-30. 'Thadmyrall,' Philip Chabot, Sieur de Brion; cf. notes to Letter 98.

137. Cf. Cal. x. 235 ('the kinges highnes *letteres*'), and x. 256 (Gardiner's opinion of the German negotiations). For 'my lorde of Herfordes procedinges in Germany,' cf. Life, p. 227.

139. 'Maister pate.' Richard Pate, Archdeacon of Lincoln, nephew of Bishop Longland, ambassador; D.N.B. xlv. 10. Salisbury was taken into Gardiner's service and sent back to England in May with letters to the King; cf. Cal. x. 598, 873. 'The ambassador of fraunce,' Antoine de Castelnau, Bishop of Tarbes, nephew of Cardinal Grammont. 'Pomeray,' Giles de la Pommeraye, French ambassador to England, 1531-2.

141. 'Carew' in Pembrokeshire. 'My ladye Katherynes preest,' George Athequa, Bishop of Llandaff; cf. Friedmann, ii. 162-8.

142. 'Mr. Ratclyff,' probably Sir Alexander Ratcliff, afterwards Sheriff of Cheshire. 'Mr. Gage,' Sir John Gage; D.N.B. xx. 350.

'My man Wylliamson,' John Williamson, Cromwell's agent, and the husband of his wife's sister, Joan; cf. *Life*, pp. 55-60.

143. Westchester or Chester.

144. Cf. Cal. x. 875. John Whalley, Comptroller of the Mint, paymaster of the works at Dover. Wingfield does not seem to have been very successful in his new office; cf. Cal. x. 985, and Letter 172.

145. Cf. Cal. x. 725. 'The matier' referred to in the postscript of Gardiner's letters was a rumour of peace between Francis and Charles. For the 'Overtures' made by the Imperial ambassador, cf. *Life*, pp. 231-2. 'Thadeus,' Bolle a courier.

146. Cf. Cal. x. 760.

147. 'Tharryval of the baylie of Troys'; John de Dinteville came to London May 17, three days after this letter was sent. 'Markes,' Mark Smeton, organist or spinnet-player. 'Norres,' Henry Norris, Esquire of the Body; cf. notes to Letter 72; Sir Francis Weston, D.N.B. ix. 360; William Brereton, of the Privy Chamber, Chamberlain of Chester; all executed May 17, 1536. On 'the III<sup>c</sup> that were out amonges thise men,' cf. Friedmann, ii. 308-9. 'The vicar of hell,' a popular nickname for Sir Francis Brian.

148. Cf. *Life*, pp. 125-9.

149. Cf. Cal. x. 1069, 1085, and *Life*, pp. 233-4. 'Themperours Ambassadors' in France, John Hannaert; cf. notes to Letters 127-8.

150. Cf. *Life*, pp. 216-7, and Cal. x. 1108-9, 1129, 1133, 1136, 1137. The 'Articles' were three in number: (1) an acknowledgement of the King as sovereign, and a promise to obey his laws; (2) a recognition of the King's title of Supreme Head, and a repudiation of the Papal authority; (3) a confession that the marriage of Henry and Katherine was 'by God's law and man's law incestuous and unlawful.' For the completion of the mutilated portions of this draft, cf. *Sylloge Epistolarum*, p. 137.

151. Cf. notes to Letter 149.

152. Sir Brian Tuke, Treasurer of the Chamber, D.N.B. lvii. 295. 'Norray nowe clarenceiulx kinge at Armes,' Thomas Hawley, Norroy King of Arms (1534); King of Arms and Principal Herald of the southern, eastern, and western parts of the kingdom, with the name Clarenceiulx (May 19, 1536); cf. Cal. x. 1015 (15). 'Lorde William Howarde,' first Baron Howard of Effingham, half-brother to the Duke of Norfolk; D.N.B. xxviii. 77. 'The busshope then elect of Assaph nowe elect of Saynt Davys,' William Barlow, Prior of Haverford West, and Prior Commendatory of Bisham; Bishop of St. Asaph (Jan.-Apr. 1536), Bishop of St. David's (April, 1536); D.N.B. iii. 229. On their embassy to Scotland, cf. *Life*, pp. 157-8.

153. Cf. Cal. xi. 28, and notes to Letter 147. For 'the treatie

with the Frenche King made last whenne pomerey was here,' cf. Cal. v. 1337, and notes to Letter 139.

154. John Harding, vicar of Overton subtus Arderne in Leicestershire; cf. Valor Ecclesiasticus, iv. 181, and note to page 26 of Cal. xi.

156. Cf. Cal. xi. 151, and notes to Letter 147.

157. Edward Thwaytes, a magistrate in Canterbury. 'The office of the Lantern,' the Keepership of the Lighthouse of Calais.

159. Cf. Life, p. 131, and Dixon, vol. i. pp. 441-4.

160. Cf. notes to Letter 144, and Cal. xi. 1254.

161. Cf. Cal. xi. 407, 495. 'The vicar of crowley,' James Pratt.

162. Sir John Clark, Commissioner of the Peace in Oxfordshire; cf. Cal. xi. 580, 1406, 1217 (20). John Williams and George Gifford, both agents of Cromwell's; cf. Cal. xi. 227, 353, 888. Sir John Browne, Commissioner of the Peace in Oxfordshire.

163. St. Faith's, or Horsham St. Faith's, Benedictine Priory in Norfolk; Prior, John Sarisbury, Suffragan Bishop of Thetford; cf. Tanner, Norf., xxxiv. 1, and Dugdale, iii. 635. 'The labor off yower Fryndes'; cf. Cal. xi. 327. 'My chaplaine,' possibly Dr. Legh. This letter and no. 180 are written in a hand which I have not met with elsewhere in Cromwell's correspondence; the spelling is particularly curious.

164. Cf. Cal. xi. 407, 495. 'The person that ye wrote to me of,' James Pratt, vicar of Crowle, cf. Letter 161. 'This troubelous season,' doubtless referring to the revolt in the North.

165. Cf. Cal. xi. 562, 587-8, and Life, p. 187.

166. Cf. Cal. xi. 795. 'Mr. Gostwick,' Commissioner in North Wales, *not* John Gostwick, Treasurer of First Fruits. 'Lord Powes,' Powis or Powers, Edward Grey.

167. Sir Thomas Butler, in command of a company in the North, active in the suppression of the revolt there. 'My Lorde of Derby,' Edward Stanley, third Earl of Derby, general of the King's forces in the western counties; cf. Cal. xi. 703, 856-8, and D.N.B. liv. 50.

168. Cf. Cal. xi. 809. Walter, Lord Hungerford of Haitebury, executed with Cromwell, July 28, 1540; D.N.B. xxviii. 259.

169. Sir Ralph Evers the Younger defended Scarborough Castle against the northern insurgents; cf. Life, p. 194, and Cal. xi. 883, 989.

170. Cf. Cal. xi. 984, and Life, pp. 233-4. Pommeraye arrived in England in late October; cf. Cal. xi. 848.

171. The Duke of Suffolk was the King's Lieutenant in Lincolnshire, and general of the royal forces; cf. D.N.B. vi. 218. John

Browne, son of Robert Browne of Louth in Lincolnshire; cf. Cal. xi. 854.

172. Cf. Cal. xi. 275, 289, 745, 1321, and Letter 144. The 'check,' or control of the workmen in the royal dockyards (N.E.D. ii. 309-10); the 'ligers' or ledgers; the 'call' or roll-call. John Thompson, 'Maister of the Mayson Dieu,' was apparently an enemy of Wingfield's and reported him to Cromwell; cf. Cal. xi. 1254.

173. The 'other *litteres*' are apparently not extant.

174. Cf. Life, p. 194. The 'Duke of Richmonde,' Henry Fitzroy, Duke of Richmond and Somerset, Earl of Nottingham and High Admiral, natural son of Henry VIII; D.N.B. xix. 204. 'Therle of Anguishe' (Angus), Archibald Douglas; cf. Cal. xi. 512, 1351, and D.N.B. xv. 271.

175. The recipient was doubtless one of the persons mentioned in Cal. xi. 1205. On the meeting at Doncaster, cf. Life, pp. 192-3; Froude, vol. iii. pp. 147-53, and Cal. xi. 1246.

176. John Longland, Bishop of Lincoln, and Chancellor of Oxford University; D.N.B. xxiv. 120. Spalding, Benedictine Priory in Lincolnshire; Prior, either Thomas Spalding or Richard Elsyn, alias Palmer; cf. Tanner, Lincoln, lxviii, and Dugdale, iii. 210.

177-8. These two letters have been accidentally misplaced. They belong to the year 1535, probably about Sept. 15; cf. Cal. x. p. 643 (Notes and Errata); and Cal. ix. 232, 365, 391. 'The office of the Facultees,' the Mastership of the Faculties, a Court under the Archbishop of Canterbury, the special function of which was to grant dispensations from the Common Law. Anthony Denny, Keeper of Westminster Palace and Park. 'Cristofor Morys,' the King's Master Gunner. William Body, Cromwell's servant. Werberge or Warberg, a castle in Scania, head quarters of the Lübeckers. On the embassy of Bonner and Cavendish, cf. D.N.B. v. 356 and Letter 110. Alen Hawt, Secretary to Sir Brian Tuke, Treasurer of the Chamber. Christopher Mont was in Germany at this time, probably with Melanchthon; cf. D.N.B. xxxviii. 204.

179. Cf. Life, pp. 151-2, and Cal. x. 897. 'Thomas Fitzgarra,' tenth Earl of Kildare; cf. D.N.B. xix. 148. 'Tharchbisshop of Dublyn,' Dr. George Browne, Provincial of the Austin Friars; cf. D.N.B. vii. 43, and Life, p. 152. 'Maistr Brabazon,' William Brabazon, Cromwell's friend and agent, Sub-Treasurer and Receiver-General in Ireland; cf. D.N.B. vi. 138, and Life, p. 52. Lord Leonard Grey (D.N.B. xxiii. 196) was sent to Ireland as Deputy, Jan. 1, 1536, in place of Sir William Skeffington (D.N.B. lii. 323), who died Dec. 31, 1535.

180. Cf. Cal. xi. 274, and notes to Letter 163. Coxford, Austin Priory in Norfolk; Prior, John Adamson; cf. Tanner, Norfolk, xvii. 1, and Dugdale, vi. 368.



181. Anthony Guydot or Guidotti, an Italian wool-merchant, and friend of Cromwell's; cf. Cal. x. 508, and xii. (i) 689.

182. The letters of the King and Suffolk referred to here are apparently not extant.

184. Cf. notes to Letter 72, and Cal. xii. (i) 909-11.

185. Cf. Cal. xii. (i) 397, 938, 1028-9, and D.N.B. xxxvi. 150.

186. Cf. Letters 106, 116, 124, 129, 206; Cooper, vol. i. pp. 388 ff.; and Cal. xii. (i) 1182.

187. Hammes, *pursuivant*. Gardiner's letters of May 14 are apparently not extant. On 'thapprehension of his traytour Pole,' cf. Life, p. 205.

188. Cf. Cal. xii. (i) 1214, 1237. Birlington or Bridlington, Priory of Austin Canons in Yorkshire; Prior, William Wode or Wolde, hanged 1537; cf. Tanner, Yorks., xix, and Dugdale, vi. 284. Gervies or Jervaulx, Cistercian Abbey in Yorkshire; Abbot, Adam Sedburgh, hanged June, 1537; cf. Tanner, Yorks., lix, and Dugdale, v. 567. For 'the deposicons takyn of *certain* women,' cf. Cal. xii. (i) 1214. 'The havon' was the haven of Bridlington, 'more dangerous than Flamborough'; cf. Cal. xii. (i) 1307. For the shrine of Bridlington, cf. Cal. xii. (ii) 34, 35, 92. Darcy (D.N.B. xiv. 49), Bigod (D.N.B. v. 21), Bulmer, Hamerton, Percy, and Tempest, rebels in the Pilgrimage of Grace. The 'twoo ambassadours from themprouer,' Don Diego Hurtado de Mendoza, and the Sieur de Ourton, who arrived in England in early May. Their mission was to discover the state of the north, to learn of England's relations with France, to urge Henry to take sides with Charles, and if possible to further the negotiations for the match between the Princess Mary and Dom Luiz of Portugal; cf. Cal. xii. (i) 684, 696, 873.

189. Cf. notes to Letter 188. Sir Thomas Wyatt, ambassador with the Emperor (April, 1537—April, 1539); D.N.B. lxiii. 183. 'Monsieur du Vauldray,' a gentleman of the Emperor; cf. Cal. xii. (i) 1054, 1306. 'The bishop of liege,' Erarde de la Marck, Cardinal; cf. Cal. xii. (i) 1052. 'Poules,' St. Paul's.

190. The Lord Admiral, Sir William Fitzwilliam, afterwards Earl of Southampton; D.N.B. xix. 230. John Wynter, merchant of Bristol; cf. Cal. vii. 1161, 1168; xii. (ii) 758.

191. Cf. notes to Letter 168.

192. 'Lady Whethel,' Elizabeth, widow of Sir Richard Whethel. For her controversy with her son Robert, cf. Cal. xii. (i) 985; xii. (ii) 1037-8.

193. Wyatt's letter of June 23 is not in the Calendar. 'Oking' or Woking. 'Thyfbourne' or Tyburn. For the assaults on St. Pol and Montreuil, and the war in Picardie, cf. Cal. xii. (ii) 125 and 372. M. de Canaples, Jean de Crequy, Sieur de Canaples; cf. Cal. xii. (i) 1065, 1073; xii. (ii) 372. 'The Dolphyn,' afterwards Henri II of

France. On the 'stellers of the Kinges hawkes,' cf. Letter 222 and Cal. xii. (ii) 774, 811.

194-5. Cf. Cal. xii. (ii) 231. '*Sir William Minstreley*' had written a book called '*Lavacrum Conscientiae*,' in which he sought to prove that priests were above the angels, and ought to be subject to no temporal prince. '*Sir William Richardson*' had ordered the observance of the day of St. Thomas the Martyr as a holiday, as of old.

196. Cf. Cal. xii. (i) 283, and xii. (ii) 173. I have been unable to find the 'acte' mentioned here, in the Irish Statutes.

197. William Sandwich, B.D., Warden of Canterbury College, Oxford; cf. Cal. xii. (i) 437.

198. '*Old Coley*,' Robert Cowley, Clerk to the Crown of Chancery in Ireland; cf. Cal. xii. (i) 963; xii. (ii) 383, 874.

200. Cf. Cal. xii. (ii) 631, 698. '*Jamys of Desmonde*,' James Fitzgerald, the 'pretended' Earl of Desmond; D.N.B. xix. 123. '*Jamys fitz moryce*,' James Fitzgerald, son of Maurice, heir to the earldom of Desmond; D.N.B. xix. 125.

201-2. '*Fraunces Herbart*'; cf. Cal. xii. (i) 963.

203. '*Jamys de la Hyde*,' or Delahide, Irish rebel; cf. Cal. xii. (ii) 383, 1310, i. (45). '*Parson Walsche*,' Richard Walshe, vicar of Loughseudie. '*The Sonne of the late Erle off Kyldare*,' Gerald Fitzgerald or '*Young Garret*,' younger son of the ninth Earl of Kildare, and brother of Lord Thomas Fitzgerald; D.N.B. xix. 123, 148.

204. Jerome Lynn, Constable of Carlingford Castle in Louth; cf. Cal. xii. (ii) 1097.

206. Cf. Letters 106. 116, 124, 129, 186, and Cooper, vol. i. pp. 389 ff. Barnwell, beside Cambridge. The 'gagyng and correction of . . . forstalers and regraters'; the University was permitted to appropriate the fines imposed on those who broke the law by purchasing goods before they were exposed in the market, in order to sell them again at a higher price.

208. Lord James Butler, son of the Earl of Ossory, and Treasurer of Ireland, was in London and in Calais in the early part of 1537; cf. Cal. xii. (i) 1328; xii. (ii) 83.

209. '*Maister Leighe*,' Richard Lee, Surveyor of Calais. '*Maister Marshall*,' Sir Richard Grenville, knight, Marshal of Calais. On their dispute, cf. Cal. xii. (ii) 338, 466, 550, 555, 704, 830. '*Sir Thomas palmer*,' Knight Porter of Calais; D.N.B. xliii. 160, and Cal. xii. (ii) 341. '*Maister Wingfield*'; cf. notes to Letter 84, and Cal. xii. (ii) 162, 163, 323.

210. Dr. Roger Dingley, of Staffordshire, was reported to Cromwell by Anthony Knyvet, Sept. 20, on the charge of 'vexing' the poor men in the country round about him, and of holding dangerous opinions concerning the Pope; cf. Cal. xii. (ii) App. 40.

213. Lord Butler's letter is not to be found in the Calendar.

214. 'The fassaghe bentre,' Bantry fashagh or forest in the south-west of Ireland. Sir William Brabazon was appointed Vice-Treasurer or 'under-tresorer' in Ireland, Aug. 20, 1534; cf. D.N.B. vi. 138. 'Newe Bawon,' in Wexford. The 'dyppes' or Deeps in Bantry fasagh. 'Tharchbyssshop of Casshell,' Edmund Butler, natural son of Piers, eighth Earl of Ormonde; D.N.B. viii. 47. 'My lorde deputie,' Lord Leonard Grey; D.N.B. xxiii. 196. On 'Clomell,' or Clonmel, in Tipperary, cf. Cal. xii. (ii) 898 (9). 'The Byssshop of Waterforde,' probably Nicholas Comin; cf. Cal. xii. (ii) 1340, and Beatson, pt. ii. p. 302. 'Mr. Wise,' William Wise, Sheriff of Waterford. 'Lady Katryn Butler,' widow of Sir Richard Power; D.N.B. viii. 72. 'The Erle of Ossery,' Sir Piers Butler; D.N.B. viii. 72. For 'prysewynes' Cal. (in the Index) has 'prize-wines.' 'Kynsale,' in Cork.

215. Edmond Sexton was Mayor of Limerick; cf. Cal. xii. (ii) 281.

216. Cf. Life, pp. 206-7, and Cal. xii. (ii) 552. 'Doctour Wylson,' the King's chaplain; cf. Cal. xii. (ii) 579, and D.N.B. lxii. 119. Maastricht, in Limburg, north of Liège.

217. Cf. Life, pp. 206-7; Cal. xii. (ii) 552; and Letters 216, 218. 'Mr. Hethe'; cf. notes to Letter 66. 'The Bishoppes of Duresme and london,' Cuthbert Tunstall (D.N.B. lvii. 310) and John Stokesley (D.N.B. liv. 403). 'The bisshopp of Yorke,' Edward Lee; D.N.B. xxxii. 347. 'An oratyon settfurth by the bisshopp of Winchestre,' probably Gardiner's De Vera Obedientia. 'A booke of certain thinges lately determynd here by the hole clergy,' probably The Institution of a Christian Man, commonly called the Bishop's Book, printed by Bartlett in 1537; cf. Cal. xii. (ii) 289 n., and Dixon i. 518-30.

218. Cf. Life, pp. 206-7; Letters 216 and 217, and Cal. xii. (ii) 552. The sentence beginning 'Paul popith Jolyly' is rendered in Froude, vol. iii. p. 217, 'The Pope will desire the world to pray for the King.'

219. 'Maistr Horseley,' John Horseley, afterwards Sheriff of Northumberland; cf. Cal. xii. (ii) 1005, 1150 (18).

220. 'Caterlaugh,' or Carlow, in Leinster; 'Thisteldormont,' or Castledermot, in Kildare; 'Kylken,' Kylka or Kylca, in the same county; 'Castelcurr' and 'Knokraffyn,' or Knockgraffon, in Tipperary; 'Glaschare,' in Kilkenny.

221. William Seintloo, or Sayntlow, military commander in Ireland; cf. Cal. xii. (ii) 135, 382.

222. Cf. Cal. xii. (ii) 869, and Life, p. 234. 'Monsieur de Grande-vile,' Nic. Perrenot, Sieur de Granvelle, Counsellor of the Emperor; cf. notes to Letter 117. On 'Anthony lee,' Wyatt's brother-in-law, cf. notes to Letter 193. 'Mr. pate,' Richard Pate, Archdeacon of

Lincoln, nephew of Bishop Longland, and ambassador with Charles V (1533-7); D.N.B. xlv. 10. His letter is apparently not extant. 'Dignely,' Sir Thomas Dingley, commander of Baddesley and Mayne, who had laid himself open to suspicion because he had conferred with Sir George Throgmorton and others implicated with Pole; cf. Cal. xii. (i) 78, 207, 975, and xii. (ii) 427, 663, 921, 952, 953-1023. 'Barbastra,' or Balbastro, in Aragon, north-east of Saragossa.

224. 'Mr. Dudley,' Sir John Dudley, Vice-Admiral, afterwards Earl of Northumberland and Lord Protector; D.N.B. xvi. 109. For 'the matier touching Dignely,' cf. notes to Letter 222.

225. Cf. notes to Letter 220.

226. Cf. Life, p. 234. Lord William Howard, half-brother to the Duke of Norfolk; cf. notes to Letter 152. 'The frenche kinges doughter,' Margaret of France, younger daughter of Francis I. 'Madame de Longevile,' Marie de Lorraine, daughter of Claude, Duke of Guise, afterwards Queen of Scotland and mother of Mary Queen of Scots; D.N.B. xxxvi. 391. 'Assher,' or Esher. 'Possidon,' Posidonius, Cicero's friend; cf. Tusculan Disputations, ii. 61 (ed. Baiter and Kayser, vol. vi. p. 306): 'Nihil agis, dolor! quamvis sis molestus, numquam te esse confitebor malum.' 'Thabbot of Arbroth,' David Beaton; D.N.B. iv. 17.

227. Cf. Cal. xii. (ii) 914-7. 'Sir Reynold Carnabye,' keeper of Tynedale, an active agent of the Crown in Northumberland and Yorkshire after the suppression of the Pilgrimage of Grace; cf. Cal. xii. (ii) 280, 823. 'Maister Vuedale,' John Woodall, secretary to the Council of the North; cf. Cal. xii. (ii) 100, 102. For the treatment of the 'pledges' or hostages for Tynedale and Ryddesdale, cf. Cal. xii. (ii) 915, 1077. 'Mr. Fairfax,' Thomas Fairfax, serjeant-at-law; cf. Cal. xii. (ii) 1076-7. 'A shoute Arcre' (*sic*), possibly meaning 'sheet anchor.' At Cromwell's request the sons of Sir Thomas Percy, brother of the Earl of Northumberland, were placed, for safety, in charge of Sir Thomas Tempest, a royal agent in the north; cf. Cal. xii. (ii) 203, 229, 915.

228. John Babington, apparently a spy and agent of Cromwell's; cf. Cal. xii. (i) 1104 (11). Sir Anthony Fitzherbert, Justice.

229. Cf. Cal. xii. (ii) 1053; Life, pp. 233-4, and notes to Letter 222. Bartholomew Butler, Rougecroix poursuivant. The 'Ouerture for the doughter of portingale,' probably a proposal for a match between Prince Edward and Maria, the daughter of John III, King of Portugal, who later became the wife of Philip II; cf. B.U. xx. 622, and note at the bottom of p. 111 of Span. Cal. vol. vi, pt. i. On 'the passage at Zuse' (Susa in Savoy), cf. Cal. xii. (ii) 1040, and Martin, viii. 248.

230. John, Lord Husey or Hussey, was attainted and executed in June, 1537, on the charge of complicity with the rebels in the Pilgrimage of Grace; D.N.B. xxviii. 329.

231. The Bishop of Chester, Dr. Rowland Lee; D.N.B. xxxii.

373. This letter is interesting, as one of the earliest recorded mentions of gipsies.

232. Cf. Cal. xii. (ii) 1096, 1260, and Letter 200. 'Bryan Oconor,' Irish rebel chieftain; D.N.B. xli. 395. 'Jamys Fitz John,' James Fitzgerald, son of John, the 'pretended' Earl of Desmond; D.N.B. xix. 123. 'Jamys fitz morys,' James Fitzgerald, son of Maurice; D.N.B. xix. 125.

233. Cf. notes to Letters 214 and 232.

234. Cf. Cal. xii. (ii) 1249.

235. John Vachell, of a well-known Reading family, was an active agent of Cromwell's in connexion with the suppression of the monasteries; cf. Cal. xiii. (ii) 353, 367. Walter Chalcott, sergeant-at-arms. On the almshouse at Donyngton (in Berkshire, near Newbury), cf. Tanner, Berks., vii. 2.

236. Cf. Strype, Ecclesiastical Memorials, i. (i) 466-70; Life, pp. 131-3; and Letters 159, 266, 273.

237. 'Saynct marye wyke,' or Week St. Mary, in Stratton Hundred, Cornwall.

238. Cf. Life, pp. 234-7. Wyatt's letter is apparently not extant. 'Parme and placence,' Parma and Piacenza, occupied by the Papal forces after the battle of Ravenna, restored to Milan (then under France) in 1515, retaken for the States of the Church in 1521; cf. Guicciardini, vi. 254, vii. 206. In 1545 they were converted into an hereditary duchy by Paul III for his son, Pier Luigi Farnese. 'Kyng ferdinando,' brother of Charles V, King of the Romans, afterwards Emperor; A.D.B. vi. 632.

240. Cf. Cal. xiii. (i) 279. Thomas Barnaby, an emissary of Cromwell's. 'Maister Parys,' a servant of Gardiner's.

241. Cf. Cal. xiii. (i) 329. Peter Reed ('rede'), a messenger.

242. Cf. Life, pp. 158, 234, and Pref. to Cal. xiii. (i) pp. xxxv ff. Peter Mewtas, a friend of Cromwell's, Gentleman of the Privy Chamber. 'Madame de L.,' Mary of Guise, Mme. de Longueville, afterwards Queen of Scotland; D.N.B. xxxvi. 391. Her father, Claude de Lorraine, Duke of Guise; B.U. xviii. 224.

243. Cf. Life, p. 235, and Pref. to Cal. xiii. (i) pp. xxxvii ff. Philip Hoby; D.N.B. xxvii. 54. 'The yong duke of Longouille,' Francis, son of Mary of Guise and the Duke of Longueville. 'The two daughters of Monsieur de Guyse,' Mary, afterwards Queen of Scotland (cf. notes to Letter 242), and Louise, later married to the Prince of Chimay. 'The Duke of Lorraine,' Anthony, son of René II, Duke of Lorraine; B.U. xxv. 120. 'His daughter,' Anne, afterwards wife of René, Prince of Orange. 'The dutchesse of Millane,' Christina, younger daughter of Christian II, the deposed King of Denmark, and widow of Francis Sforza of Milan. 'Mr. Hutton,' John Hutton, agent and ambassador in Flanders, and governor of the English merchants there. 'The Regent,' Mary, sister of Charles V,

widow of Louis of Hungary; A.D.B. xx. 374. 'Mr. Hanns,' Hans Holbein, sent to Brussels to paint the portrait of the Duchess of Milan. He finished his picture, which is now at Windsor, in three hours; cf. D.N.B. xxvii. 106.

244. Cf. Life, p. 236. For the commission of the 'bissshop of tarbez' (Antoine de Castelnau), cf. Cal. xiii. (i) 386. 'Mr. dudley'; cf. notes to Letter 224.

245. Cf. Cal. xiii. (i) 633. George, brother of Anthony Rous (treasurer of the Duke of Norfolk), was on his way to Venice.

247. Thomas Sherle or Shirley, Commissioner of the Peace in Sussex; cf. Cal. xiii. (i) 646 (33).

248. Cf. Dixon, i. 509-15; Cal. xiii. (i) 264, 275, 571, 674; and D.N.B. li. 452. 'Threpes,' cf. 'to threap' or maintain obstinately (Halliwell).

249. Cf. Strype, Ecclesiastical Memorials, vol. i. pp. 466 ff.

250. Cf. Cal. xiii. (i) 679. 'Thise men,' meaning the Imperial ambassadors, Chapuys and Mendoza; cf. notes to Letters 188-9. The Bishop of Hereford, Edward Foxe, died May 8, 1538; cf. D.N.B. xx. 113. The Bishop of Chichester, Richard Sampson; D.N.B. i. 230. 'Maister Russel nowe Comptroller' of the Household, afterwards Earl of Bedford; D.N.B. xlix. 444. 'My lord Admyral,' Sir William Fitzwilliam; D.N.B. xix. 230. 'Doctowr haynes' was sent as special ambassador to Charles V in April, 1538; cf. D.N.B. xxvi. 325. 'Doctowr Boner' (cf. notes to Letter 110) accompanied him.

251. George Broke, Lord Cobham; cf. notes to Letter 79. Wm. Knell, head yeoman of Brokeland in the Marches of Romney, Kent, was accused of speaking treasonable words concerning the Royal Supremacy. 'With such acceleration as I have seldom seen,' wrote Christopher Hales to Cromwell, was he attainted of high treason, April 16, 1538; cf. Cal. xiii. (i) 783. 'My lord of wiltshire,' Thomas, father of Anne Boleyn; D.N.B. v. 321.

252. Cf. notes to Letter 168.

253. Cf. Cal. xiii. (i) 695. 'Mr. Mason,' John Mason, agent and interpreter at the Emperor's Court; cf. Cal. xiii. (i) 1165, and xiii. (ii) 191. 'Hawte,' Sir William Hawte, Sheriff of Kent, and father-in-law of the son of Sir Thomas Wyatt, Sir Thomas Wyatt the Younger; cf. Cal. xiii. (i) 710 n. Robert Brancetour, an Englishman at the Court of Charles V, attainted of treason in 1539; cf. Cal. xiii. (i) 1104, and Life, p. 282.

254. Lisle's letter of April 15 is apparently not extant.

255. Cf. Letter 226.

256. The 'frende' of Richard Cromwell was Simon Jakes, Abbot of Kenilworth ('Kyllingworthe').

257. Cf. Cal. xiii. (i) 915.

258. Cf. Cal. xiii. (i) 917.
259. Cf. Letter 256.
260. Cf. Life, pp. 161-2, and Cal. xiii. (i) 1291. 'My lorde of Herforde,' Edward Foxe; D.N.B. xx. 113. 'Maister Threasourer of the kinges Maiesties Houshold,' Sir William Paulet; D.N.B. xlv. 92. 'Maister brown,' Sir Anthony Browne, brother of the Countess of Worcester, and half-brother of the Lord Admiral; D.N.B. vii. 38.
261. Wyatt's letter is not in the Calendar.
262. Cf. Cal. xiii. (i) 962.
263. Cf. Cal. xiii. (i) 1031, and Life, pp. 161-6.
264. 'Kingswood,' Cistercian Abbey in Wiltshire; cf. Tanner, Wilts., xx.
265. Cf. Cal. xiii. (i) 1132-3, and notes to Letter 250. Ratclif, in Middlesex, beside London.
266. A preliminary to the Injunctions of September, 1538 (Letter 273, q.v.).
267. 'Mr. Olverton of Rougham' in Suffolk, probably identical with 'William Yelverton,' one of the Commission for gaol delivery in Norfolk; cf. Cal. xiii. (i) 384 (46).
268. Cf. Life, pp. 161-2, and Cal. xiii. (i) 1291, 1387.
269. 'The Surveyour there,' Richard Lee; cf. Cal. xiii. (i) 91, 92, 594.
271. Lisle's letter is apparently not extant. 'The Ambassadour of Fraunce,' Louis de Perreau, Sieur de Castillon; cf. life in Kaulek, pp. ix-xvi. On Jehan Ango, 'vicount of diepe,' and the capture of the hoy, cf. Cal. xii. (ii) 211, 257.
273. Cf. Life, pp. 131-3, and Dixon, vol. ii. pp. 80 ff.
274. Cf. Cal. xiii. (ii), App. 39, and notes to Letter 168. George Hastings, Earl of Huntingdon; D.N.B. xxv. 123.
276. Cf. Cal. xiii. (ii) 419, 575, 622; D.N.B. xxvii. 54; lviii. 179; lxiii. 148.
277. Sir William Sulyard, one of the Council of Wales, Commissioner of the Peace, agent of Rowland Lee; cf. Cal. xiii. (i) 190 (5, 18), 384 (18, 21), 1115 (30), 1309 (20), 1519 (14); xiii. (ii) 1007.
278. Dr. Thomas Legh, visitor of the monasteries; D.N.B. xxxii. 420. William Cavendish, brother of the biographer of Wolsey, Auditor of the Augmentations, afterwards Privy Councillor; D.N.B. ix. 363. 'The Monasteries of Saynct Oses and Colchister'; St. Osyth's, or Chich, Priory of Austin Canons in Essex; Colchester, Benedictine Mitred Abbey of St. John, in the same county; cf. Dugdale, vi. 308; iv. 601; Tanner, Essex, x and xii.
- 'Mr. Chauncellar of thaugmentations,' Sir Richard Riche; D.N.B. xlviii. 123.

279. Cf. notes to Letter 274.

280. Sir Brian Tuke, Treasurer of the Chamber; D.N.B. lvii. 295.

281. Cf. Cal. xiii. (ii) 786; Froude, iii. 315-6; and Life, pp. 208-9, 243 n. 'Mr. Bonvixi,' a rich Lucchese merchant, dwelling in London; D.N.B. v. 365. 'Sir Fraunces Brian'; D.N.B. vii. 150.

282. Cf. notes to Letters 108 and 109. 'Humphrey Calfield,' or Calfehill, bailiff of the lordship of Staunton Lacy and of the liberty of the lordship of Cleobury in Shropshire and Chelmershe in the lordship of Cleobury; cf. Cal. xiii. (i) 889 (4).

283. 'The Late Marquis of Excestre,' Henry Courtenay, executed December, 1538; cf. D.N.B. xii. 336. William Button, Commissioner of the Peace in Wiltshire; cf. Cal. xiii. (i) 384 (20). 'Smored' or smothered (Halliwell).

284. This letter may have been written in the latter part of 1537; cf. note at the foot of p. 2 of Cal. xiii. (i) and also Cal. xii. (ii) 1235. 'The said late Sheriff,' probably Sir Brian Hastings, Sheriff of Yorkshire, who died Aug. 6, 1537. 'Vre' or 'use' (Halliwell).

285. Cf. Cal. xiv. (i) 11, 92. 'Mr. Hobby,' Philip Hoby; D.N.B. xxvi. 54.

286. Cf. Life, p. 243; Preface to Cal. xiv. (i), p. xxi, and Cal. xiv. (i) 884; xiv. (ii) 76, 81, 134, 280. The 'old duke' of Urbino, Francesco-Maria I de la Rovere; B.U. xxxvi. 655. 'The young duke' of Urbino, Guido Ubaldo, his son; B.U. xxxvi. 655. The Duke of Ferrara, Hercules II da Este; B.U. xiii. 101. The Duke of Mantua, Federigo da Gonzaga; B.U. xvii. 163. 'That bishop which is also aduersary to his naturall prince,' probably referring to Cardinal Pole; cf. Cal. Ven. v. 196.

287. Cf. Life, pp. 243-50. The 'Duke of Saxon,' Johann Friedrich der Grossmüthige; A.D.B. xiv. 326. 'The Landgra(ve)' of Hesse, Philipp der Grossmüthige; A.D.B. xxv. 765.

288. Cf. Life, p. 251. 'The cafart Cornibus,' Peter de Cornibus, a Franciscan at Paris, complained of by Bonner for making the customary eulogy of St. Thomas the Martyr on St. Thomas' Day; cf. Cal. xiv. (i) 371. 'Myn other letteres,' probably referring to Wriothesley's letter to Cromwell; Cal. xiv. (i) 208. On the ships in Flanders, cf. Froude, iii. 317-9. 'Georgius Spalatinus,' the humanist and historian; A.D.B. xxxv. 1. A portrait by Holbein of the astronomer Cratzer is now in the Louvre.

289. Cf. Cal. xiv. (i) 280. 'Mr. Tucke,' Brian Tuke; D.N.B. lvii. 295.

290. Cf. Cal. xiv. (ii) 729.

291. Cf. Cal. xiv. (i) 321, 335, 336, 345, and Life, p. 251. 'The duchesse' of Milan; cf. notes to Letter 243. 'Mr. Kerne,' Sir Edward Carne; D.N.B. ix. 134. Wyatt's letter is apparently not extant. 'Joyes,' Christopher Joy, of London, student at Louvain,



attainted in 1539 for supporting the authority of the Pope; cf. Cal. xiv. (i) 248, 264, 308. 'Leyton,' William, brother of Richard Layton, Cromwell's agent; cf. Cal. xiv. (i) 248-9, 264, 308, 648. Thomas Knight, envoy of Cromwell's; cf. Cal. xiv. (i) 434, 534.

293. Cf. Preface to Cal. xiv. (i), pp. xxx ff., and Froude, iii. 317-9. '*Our* ambassidour there,' Thomas Wriothesley.

294. Cf. Cal. xiv. (i) 433, 440, 447, 456, 485, 487. 'Mr. Tate,' Edmund Tate, ambassador with Charles V; sent April 15, 1539; cf. Cal. xiv. (i) 746; xiv. (ii) 765.

295. Cf. Life, pp. 249-50. 'The Duchesse' of Milan; cf. notes to Letter 243. 'Nicholas Owton' or Wotton; D.N.B. lxiii. 57. 'Richard byrd' or Berde, of the Privy Chamber. 'Mr. Barnes,' D.N.B. iii. 253. 'Sir Bernerde de Mella,' Bernhard von Mylen or von Melen, knight, employed by the Elector of Saxony; cf. Cal. xiv. (i) 920.

296. Cf. Cal. xiv. (i) 485. 'Mr. Sydney,' Sir William Sidney, Chamberlain to Prince Edward, Sheriff of Kent; cf. Cal. xiv. (i) 398, 517.

297. Cf. Life, pp. 153-4, 251. 'The bishop of Rome,' probably a mistake for the Bishop of Hereford, Edmund Bonner. For his letters and Wriothesley's, cf. Cal. xiv. (i) 449-51, 485. 'Mr. Sadleyr,' Ralph Sadler, Cromwell's friend, ambassador to Scotland; D.N.B. l. 109. His letters, probably Cal. xiv. (i) 236. Cromwell's letter to Wriothesley, no. 291. 'Vre' or 'use' (Halliwell). 'My lady Kyngeston,' Mary, daughter of Sir Richard Scrope of Upsall, in Yorkshire, wife of Sir William Kingston, Constable of the Tower; D.N.B. xxxi. 186. 'Mr. Benton,' Sir Edward Baynton, Vice-Chamberlain to the Queen; cf. Cal. xiv. (i) 655. 'My lorde of Sussex,' Robert Ratcliff; D.N.B. xlvii. 135. 'The bishop of Duresme,' Cuthbert Tunstall; D.N.B. lvii. 310. The letters from the Council of the North, Cal. xiv. (i) 481. 'Robert more,' attainted in April, 1539; cf. Cal. xiv. (i) 455, 867 (15). The 'monke,' Ruoric O'Spellan; cf. Cal. xiii. (ii) 999, 1164; xiv. (i) 455. 'That yong rebell trayter Fitzgerald'; D.N.B. xix. 123. Rurik or Ruricus, Bishop of Derry; cf. Cal. xiii. (ii) 1164. 'Thabbot of Melrose' (Cistercian Abbey in Roxburgh, on the Tweed), Andrew Durie, afterwards Bishop of Whit-horn; cf. Cal. xvi. 963, 1112. The 'yong duck of Cleves' was not dead, but his father died Feb. 6, 1539; cf. Life, pp. 244-9. Richard Harman, Cromwell's envoy, wrote to his master from Antwerp, March 24; Cal. xiv. (i) 592. 'Sir John Cornewallys,' Steward to Prince Edward; cf. Cal. xiv. (i) 517. I cannot find Harvell's letter. For the 'commissions' for the musters, cf. Cal. xiv. (i) 652.

298. 'The ryver of Roan,' probably meaning the river Seine at Rouen. 'Desmond,' James Fitzgerald, the 'pretended' earl; D.N.B. xix. 123. 'Byryn,' Brian Oconnor; D.N.B. xli. 395. 'Onelle,' Con O'Neill, first Earl of Tyrone; D.N.B. xlii. 178. 'O don-

elle,' Manus O'Donnell, Lord of Tyrconnel; D.N.B. xli. 441. For the '*lettres* for the *munsters*,' cf. Cal. xiv. (i) 712. A '*brout*,' or moment of time (Halliwell). '*Raguseys*' or ships of Ragusa in Dalmatia. '*Mr. Gonson*,' William Gonson, in charge of the King's ships; cf. Cal. xiv. (ii) 213. '*Mr. Morrison*,' Richard Morrison, a friend of Cromwell's who had just published a violent invective against the treasons of Pole, Exeter, and Nevill; cf. Cal. xiv. (i) 401.

299. Cf. Life, pp. 249-50, and Letters 295, 300. '*This honest affaire*,' the Cleves match. '*The Comes de Aquila*,' William, Lord Bedber, Count of Aquila Nova, ambassador from Cleves to England in 1531; cf. Cal. v. 497, 563, 762. '*His paynter Lucas*' Cranach; A.D.B. iii. 559. '*The duchesse*,' of Milan. '*Therle of Nassau*,' William the Rich; A.D.B. xliii. 129. '*Therle Will* . . . a *Furstemburg*,' in the French service; cf. Cal. xiv. (i) 535; xiv. (ii) 300; and Cal. Span. vi. (i), p. 180. For an account of the Diet at Frankfort, cf. Baumgarten, iii. 349-60.

300. Cf. Life, pp. 249-50, and Letters 295, 299. '*Reyner W*,' probably Reyner Wolfe, printer and agent of Cromwell's; cf. Cal. xiv. (ii) 781 (f. 63).

301. Cf. Life, pp. 210-1, 251, and notes to Letters 291, 293.

302. '*The late Abbot of Wigmore*' (Austin Abbey in Herefordshire) was John Smart; cf. Tanner, Hereford, xxi, and Dugdale, vi. 344.

303. Cf. Cal. xiv. (i) 672. Sir Edmund Knyvett of Buckenham, Sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk; cf. Cal. xiv. (i) 672, and D.N.B. xxxi. 338. '*Mr. Southwel*,' Richard Southwell, Receiver of the Augmentations, afterwards knight and Privy Councillor; D.N.B. liii. 292. Portrait, by Holbein, now in the Uffizi: a copy (probably) in the Louvre. '*Maistr Wyndam*,' Sir Edmund Wyndham, a follower of the Duke of Norfolk; cf. Cal. xiv. (ii) 572. The election apparently ended in a riot, but Southwell and Wyndham were returned; cf. Cal. xiv. (i) 800, 808.

304. Cf. Cal. xiv. (i) 560, and notes to Letter 294.

305. For the '*newes from the man of Antwerp*,' cf. Cal. xiv. (i) 741. The '*Fowlkers*' (Fuggers) and '*Welsers*,' the great German bankers. On their loans to the Emperor, cf. Cal. xiv. (i) 298, 560, 741 (2). '*Themperesse*' died May 1, 1539. On '*the popes desires*' that the Emperor discontinue diplomatic relations with England, cf. Cal. xiv. (i) 13. '*Petro Bembo*,' Cardinal; B.U. iii. 613. '*The lettres fro Rome*' must have been sent, not received, March 24.

306. Cf. Cal. xiv. (i) 560.

307. Vaughan's letters, Cal. xiv. (i) 767. '*Leynham*,' probably a priest. '*Senes*,' Sienna. '*Creutziger*,' Caspar Cruciger, the Protestant divine; A.D.B. iv. 621. '*Oziander*,' Andrew Osiander; A.D.B. xxiv. 473. On '*Anthony Rouse*' and '*Sir Edward Ichingham's daughter*,' cf. Cal. xiv. (i) 693, 764, 765.

309. The 'Instructions for Mr. Sadleyer,' Cal. xiv. (i) 771 (2). On the dismissal of 'the hulkes . . . in holand,' cf. Froude, vol. iii. pp. 319-23. 'The Lady,' Anne of Cleves. For 'the exchange of CLM<sup>1</sup> d<sup>on</sup>,' cf. notes to Letter 305. 'Andelo,' Jean d'Andalot, the Emperor's Master of Horse; cf. Cal. xiv. (i) 550, and note 1 to p. 390 of the same. 'Andreas de Auria' or Doria, the Genoese admiral and statesman; B.U. xi. 233. 'Solemont,' Thomas Soulemont, French secretary to Henry VIII; D.N.B. liii. 271. 'Monsieur de Rangon,' or de Rincon, French ambassador with the Turk; cf. Cal. xiv. (i) 1229. 'Castro nouo,' or Castelnovo, taken from the Turks Oct. 27, 1538, retaken Aug. 7, 1539. 'The Sophy,' Sofi, or Shah of Persia. Lorenzo Gritti, natural son of Andrea Gritti, Doge of Venice (died Jan. 1539), was sent as ambassador to the Turk, and died in Constantinople in 1539. 'Bassas,' or Pashas, viceroys of Turkish provinces. Chantilly (25 miles north-east of Paris) was the ancestral seat of the Montmorencys. 'Another gentilman,' Baumbach; see Life, p. 256. 'The duk,' John Frederic of Saxony.

310. Cf. Life, p. 272, and notes to Letters 291, 293, 299. 'Enchiridion,' probably the Enchiridion Militis Christiani by Erasmus, published in 1503.

311. It is possible that this letter has been misplaced, though the Calendar gives it as of 1539. Wotton and Vaughan were certainly on the Continent in April of that year. Dr. John Hewis or Hughes, an agent of Cromwell's, employed in the suppression of the monasteries; cf. Cal. xiv. (ii) 542, 565. He also acted as one of the King's counsel in the trial of the Divorce before Cranmer in 1533.

312. Cf. Life, pp. 161-4. The letter of the council and the depositions are apparently not extant. 'My lorde Chambrelayn,' William Lord Sandes, Captain of Guisnes. His letters, Cal. xiv. (i) 954, 998, 999, 1008, 1015.

313. Cf. Cal. xiv. (i) 1039. Thomas Palmer, Cromwell's servant, *not* the Knight Porter of Calais. 'The barbour of Marke,' Jacob —, a Fleming at Calais. He and 'Raf Hare' were Sacramentaries; cf. Cal. xiv. (i) 1219.

314. Cf. Life, 161-4, and xiv. (i) 1058. 'The parishe preste,' William Smith, curate of Our Lady Church at Calais.

315. 'Mr. Porter,' Sir Thomas Palmer, Knight Porter of Calais; D.N.B. xliii. 160. 'Mr. Palmer,' his brother Henry, Spear of Calais, Bailly of Guisnes. On their quarrel, cf. Cal. xiv. (i) 1243, 1265, 1296, 1299.

316. Cf. Cal. xii. (ii) 481, 930, 1271; xiii. (i) 588; xiv. (i) 1129, 1134-5, 1141, 1208, 1236, 1261, 1301, 1316; xiv. (ii) 656, 779; xv. 841, 902; xvi. 12; and Life, p. 299. 'Monsieur de la Rochipot,' François de Montmorency, governor of Picardy, brother of the Constable. One of his ships, captained by the Sieur de Beaucourt, had captured, in Aug. 1537, a vessel belonging to Hans Luben of Hamburg, enjoying the privileges of the Hansa. Luben and five

of his men were detained by the Frenchmen, who took his ship, with the intention of sailing it to Scotland. But the vessel (either weather-driven or else recaptured by 'Favour and Milketon,' two shipmasters of Newcastle) went ashore at Whitby, and the requests of Francis and his council (transmitted by their envoy the Sieur d'Ampont) that the matter be 'renvoyé' for trial to France were refused, on the ground that the ship and goods were in an English port. '*Declinatoriam*' (cf. French '*déclinatoire*'), an exception taken against a judge or jurisdiction. 'Soulemount'; cf. notes to Letter 309. 'Oteland,' in Surrey.

317. Cf. notes to Letter 316.

318. Cf. Cal. xiv. (i) 1154, and notes to Letter 168. '[M]aister Arundell,' Sir Thomas Arundell, High Bailiff of Salisbury, Receiver of the Augmentations, Commissioner of the Peace in Dorset; cf. Cal. xiv. (ii) 619 (56).

319. 'John Wynter,' merchant of Bristol; cf. notes to Letter 190, and Cal. xiv. (ii) 1147. 'Gonston,' William Gonson, employed in rigging and repairing the King's ships.

320. Sir Thomas Pope, knight, founder of Trinity College, Oxford; D.N.B. xlv. 135.

321. Sir William Paget, knight, Clerk of the Signet, afterwards Privy Councillor, and Baron Paget of Beaudesert; D.N.B. xliii. 60. 'Mr. Brereton,' Sir William Brereton; cf. Life, p. 154. 'Mr. Griffith,' Edward Griffith, one of the Council in Ireland. 'Edwarde Dudley,' son of John, Lord Dudley, and Cecily, sister of Lord Leonard Grey; cf. Cal. xiv. (ii) 311. On Wyndham, Huberdyn and Blechinden, cf. Cal. xiv. (ii) 616. 'Mr. Brabazon,' William Brabazon; D.N.B. vi. 138.

322. Cf. Cal. xiv. (ii) 392.

323. Cf. Cal. xiv. (ii) 387. 'The Chauncelor Olesleger,' Dr. Henry Olesleger, Vice-Chancellor of Cleves, who accompanied Anne of Cleves to England.

324. Cf. Life, pp. 260-1.

325. Cf. Life, p. 143, and Davis, pp. 82-6.

326. John Longland, Bishop of Lincoln and Chancellor of the University of Oxford; D.N.B. xxxiv. 120. 'Your Chauncelor,' Christopher Massingberd; cf. Le Neve, ii. 93. On 'the parishe prest of Hornecastell' in Lincolnshire, cf. Cal. xiv. (ii) 214.

328. Cf. notes to Letter 316.

329. Cf. Life, p. 262; D.N.B. xix. 231; and Chronicle of Calais, pp. 47, 167-9. Southampton's letter of Dec. 21 is apparently not extant. 'Richardson' and 'thother,' William Richardson, priest (cf. notes to Letter 194), and William Peterson, formerly Commissary in Calais under Warham; both were executed April 10, 1540, on the charge of treason; cf. note on p. 266 of Cal. xiv. (ii).

330. Cf. Cal. xiv. (ii) 702, 734, and Life, p. 159. Sir Thomas

Wharton, Deputy Warden of the West Marches, Sheriff of Cumberland; D.N.B. lx. 413. 'The lorde Maxwell,' Robert Lord Maxwell, Scottish Warden of the West Marches; D.N.B. xxxvii. 132.

331. Lisle's letters are apparently not extant.

333. I have been unable to find the letters and the 'boke of municions' mentioned.

334. The President of the North, Robert Holgate, Bishop of Llandaff. He succeeded Tunstall as President of the Council of the North in June, 1538, and later became Archbishop of York; D.N.B. xxvii. 128.

335. Cf. Cal. xv. 353, and notes to Letter 168.

336. William, Lord Sturton or Stourton, Commissioner of the Peace in Somerset; cf. Cal. xv. 282 (9). 'Yewill,' or Yeovil, in Somerset.

337. Richard Rawlyns (which may be an alias for Smith) was vicar of Llangan in 1540, according to the *Valor Ecclesiasticus*, iv. 410; cf. note at the bottom of p. 94 of Cal. xv. 'The bailif ther,' Thomas Webbe; the name is erased in the MSS.

338. Cf. Life, p. 284, and Pref. to Cal. xv. pp. iv-xii. 'The qwene of Navarre,' Margaret of Angoulême, sister of Francis I; B.U. xxvi. 552. The 'Duk of Orleaus,' Charles, younger son of Francis I. 'Madame Destampes,' Anne de Pisseleu, daughter of the Sieur d'Heilly, wife of the Duke d'Estampes and mistress of Francis I; B.U. xiii. 91.

339. Nesam, Nesham or Neasham, Benedictine nunnery in Durham (Tanner places it wrongly in Northumberland); Joanna Lawson, Abbess; cf. Tanner, *Northld.*, xxii; Dugdale, iv. 548. 'James lawson,' Alderman of Newcastle; cf. Cal. xiv. (i) 652 (M 15).

340. Cf. Cal. xv. 315, 320, and Preface to Cal. xv. p. xxiii. 'The Cardinal of Lorrien,' John, brother of Duke Anthony of Lorraine, Archbishop of Rheims, and High Chamberlain of France. 'The legate for Farneze,' Alexander Farnese, Cardinal, son of Pier Luigi Farnese, Duke of Castro, grandson of Pope Paul III, sent as Papal emissary to the meeting of Charles V and Francis I. 'His Gouvernor Marsseles,' Cardinal Marcello Cervini, of Monte Pulciano in Tuscany, Bishop of Nicastro, Chief Secretary to the Pope; afterwards Pope Marcellus II. At 'the treating at Perpynyon,' in January, 1538, a six-months' truce was arranged between deputies of Charles V and Francis I; cf. Cal. xiii. (i) 69. 'The King of Romayne,' Ferdinand, brother of Charles V; A.D.B. vi. 632. 'Madame de Navarre'; cf. notes to Letter 338. 'The Duke of Alva,' Ferdinand Alvarez de Toledo, statesman and general; B.U. i. 313.

341. Cf. Cal. xv. 353, and notes to Letter 168.

342. Strangways, Horsey, and Paulet, Commissioners of the Peace

for the Western Circuit ; Fitzjames and Gilbert, for Somerset ; cf. Cal. xv. 282 (5 and 9).

343. Sadler was made one of the two principal Secretaries to the King in April, 1540 ; cf. D.N.B. l. 210. His letter, Cal. xv. 468. Wyatt's letters, Cal. xv. 448, 462. 'Mr. pate' arrived at the Emperor's Court, April 14, 1540 ; cf. Cal. xv. 530, and D.N.B. xlv. 10. 'The prince of Salern,' Ferdinand de San Severino, Prince of Salerno, visited England in July, 1540, 'to see the country,' as Marillac wrote ; cf. Cal. xv. 901.

344. Cf. Cal. xiii. (ii) 645. 'Seynte Assaph,' in Flint ; 'master Sulyarde,' Sir William Sulyard, Justice there.

345. Cf. Life, p. 292, and Cal. xv. 582, 583, 621, 622. 'Sir Gregorye' Botolph, chaplain to Lord Lisle, accused of treason ; cf. Cal. xv. 478. 'Rousseler,' or Roeselare, about 20 miles south of Bruges.

346. John Capon, alias Salcot, Bishop of Salisbury, succeeded Shaxton in July, 1539 ; D.N.B. ix. 22.

347. Sir George Lawson, Treasurer and Master of Ordnance at Berwick, member of the Council of the North. 'Mr. Bekwith,' Leonard Bekwith, Receiver of the Augmentations in Yorkshire.

348. Cf. Life, p. 296. 'Frogmerton,' Sir George Throgmorton, afterwards Sheriff of Worcestershire. 'Susan who was Falslye accusyd,' doubtless referring to the story of Susanna in the Apocrypha. 'Maister Comptroller,' Sir William Kingston ; D.N.B. xxxi. 186. 'Her Lorde Chamberlayn,' Thomas Manners, Duke of Rutland ; D.N.B. xxxvi. 56.

349-50. Cf. Cal. xv. 822, and Life, pp. 259-60, 263, 297. 'Osleger,' Henry Olisleger, Vice-Chancellor of Cleves, and ambassador to England, Jan. 1540. 'Hogeston,' Wernerus von Hoghesten, Chancellor and Hofmeister to the Duke of Cleves, accompanied Anne to England, 1539-40. 'The Erll of Essex,' Henry Bouchier, killed by a fall from his horse in March, 1539-40 ; cf. D.N.B. vi. 11.

351. Cf. notes to Letter 316, and Life, p. 299.

## LIST OF AUTHORITIES

[The following bibliography contains only printed works; the manuscript collections which have been consulted are cited in the text under the usual abbreviations; e.g. B. M. Add. MSS., for the collection of Additional Manuscripts in the British Museum; Dods. MSS. in Bibl. Bodl., for Roger Dodsworth's collection in the Bodleian Library. When no place of publication is given, it is to be assumed that the book, if in English, is printed at London; if in French, at Paris; if in German, at Leipzig.]

- Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie.** 45 vols. 1875-1900.
- Antiquarian Magazine;** *see* PHILLIPS, John.
- Antiquary;** *see* PHILLIPS, John.
- ASHLEY, W. J.** An introduction to English economic history and theory. 2 vols. 1893.
- BAGWELL, Richard.** Ireland under the Tudors. 3 vols. 1885.
- BANDELLO, Matteo.** Novelle. 9 vols. London, 1791-3.
- BAPST, Edmond.** Deux gentilshommes-poètes de la cour de Henry VIII. George Boleyn, vicomte Rochford, et Henry Howard, comte de Surrey. 1891.
- BAUMGARTEN, Hermann.** Geschichte Karls V. 3 vols. Stuttgart, 1885-92.
- BEATSON, Robert.** A political index to the histories of Great Britain and Ireland. Edinburgh, 1786.
- BEZOLD, Friedrich v.** Geschichte der deutschen Reformation. (Oncken, Allgemeine Geschichte, 3. Abth., 1. Th.) Berlin. S. d.
- Biographie Universelle.** Ed. M. Michaud. 45 vols. 1854.
- BLACKSTONE, Sir William.** Commentaries on the laws of England. Ed. George Sharswood. 2 vols. Philadelphia, 1872.
- BLUNT, John Henry.** The Reformation of the Church of England. 2 vols. 1885.
- BRADFORD, William;** *see under* Correspondence.
- BREWER, J. S.;** *see* Introductions and prefaces.
- BROWN, P. Hume.** History of Scotland. Vol. i, to the accession of Mary Stewart. (Cambridge Historical Series.) Cambridge, 1899.
- BURNET, Gilbert;** Bishop of Salisbury. The history of the Reformation of the Church of England. Ed. Rev. E. Nares. S. d.
- BUSCH, Wilhelm.** England under the Tudors. English translation, by Alice M. Todd. Vol. i. 1895.
- Calendar;** *see* Letters and papers.
- Calendar of letters, despatches, and State papers, relating to the negotiations between England and Spain, preserved in the archives at Simancas, Vienna, Brussels, and elsewhere.** Ed. Pascual de Gayangos. 7 vols. 1864-99. [Cited throughout as Cal. Span.]

- Calendar of State papers and manuscripts relating to English affairs, existing in the archives and collections of Venice and other libraries of Northern Italy. Ed. Rawdon Brown. 11 vols. 1864-97. [Cited throughout as Cal. Ven.]
- CAMPBELL, John, Lord. The lives of the Lord Chancellors, and Keepers of the Great Seal of England. First series. Second ed. 3 vols. 1846.
- CAVENDISH, George. The life of Cardinal Wolsey. Ed. S. W. Singer. 1825.
- The same. New ed. 1852.
- CHILD, Gilbert W. Church and State under the Tudors. 1890.
- Chronicle of Calais in the reigns of Henry VII and Henry VIII. Ed. John Gough Nichols. (Camden Soc.) 1846.
- Chronicle of the Grey Friars of London. Ed. John Gough Nichols. (Camden Soc.) 1852.
- Chronicle; *see also* HALL, HOLINSHED, WRIOTHESLEY.
- Chronique du Roy François, Premier de ce nom. Ed. Georges Guiffrey. 1860.
- COKE, Sir Edward. The fourth part of the institutes of the laws of England; concerning the jurisdiction of Courts. Third ed. 1671.
- Collectanea Curiosa, or miscellaneous tracts relating to the history and antiquities of England and Ireland, &c., from the manuscripts of Archbishop Sancroft. Ed. John Gutch. 2 vols. Oxford, 1781.
- COLLIER, Jeremy. An ecclesiastical history of Great Britain. 2 vols. 1714.
- Commentaires de Charles-Quint. Ed. Baron Kervyn de Lettenhove. Brussels, 1862.
- Concilia Magnae Britanniae et Hiberniae. Ed. David Wilkins, S.T.P. 4 vols. 1737.
- COOPER, Charles Henry. Annals of Cambridge. 5 vols. Cambridge, 1842-53.
- Corpus Reformatorum. Ph. Melancthonis opera. Edd. C. G. Bretschneider and H. E. Bindseil. 28 vols. Halle, 1834-1860.
- Correspondance politique de MM. de Castillon et de Marillac, ambassadeurs de France en Angleterre, 1537-42. Edd. MM. Jean Kaulek, Louis Farges et Germain Lefèvre. 1885.
- Correspondence of the Emperor Charles V and his ambassadors at the Courts of England and France, together with the Emperor's itinerary, 1519-51. Ed. William Bradford. 1850.
- CREIGHTON, Mandell. Cardinal Wolsey. (Twelve English Statesmen.) 1898.
- History of the Papacy from the Great Schism to the sack of Rome. 6 vols. 1901.
- DAVIS, H. W. Carless. Balliol College. (Oxford University College Histories.) 1899.
- DEMAUS, R. William Tyndale. Ed. Richard Lovett. 1886.
- Dictionary of National Biography. Edd. Leslie Stephen and Sidney Lee. 63 vols. 1885-1900.
- DIGBY, Kenelm Edward. Introduction to the history of the law of real property. Oxford, 1875.



- DIXON, R. W. History of the Church of England from the abolition of the Roman jurisdiction. Third ed. 4 vols. London, 1895.
- DIXON, William Hepworth. History of two Queens. (1) Catherine of Aragon; (2) Anne Boleyn. 4 vols. 1873-4.
- DOYLE, James E. The official baronage of England, 1066-1885. 3 vols. 1886.
- DRAYTON, Michael. The history of the life and death of the Lord Cromwell. *Also called* The legend of great Cromwell. 1609.
- DUGDALE, Sir William. Monasticon Anglicanum. Edd. John Caley, Henry Ellis, and Rev. Bulkeley Bandinel. 6 vols. 1830.
- EADIE, John. The English Bible. 2 vols. 1876.
- ELLIS, Sir Henry; *see* Original letters.
- ELLIS, James J. Thomas Cromwell. (Men with a mission Series.) 1891.
- Extracts from the Court Rolls of the manor of Wimbledon, 1461-1864. (Wimbledon Common Committee.) 1866.
- Foedera, conventiones, literae, &c. Ed. Thomas Rymer. 20 vols. 1704-1735.
- FOSS, Edward. The lives of the Chief Justices of England. 2 vols. 1849.
- Fourth Report of the Royal Commission on Historical Manuscripts. 1877.
- FOX, John. The second volume of the ecclesiastical history, containing the acts and monuments of martyrs. 1684.
- FREYBERG, M. v. *See* Herzog Philippen Leben.
- FRIEDMANN, Paul. Anne Boleyn, 1527-1536. 2 vols. 1884.
- FROUDE, J. A. History of England from the fall of Wolsey to the death of Elizabeth. 12 vols. New York, 1868.
- The divorce of Catherine of Aragon. 1891.
- GAILLARD, Gabriel Henri. Histoire de François Premier, Roi de France. 4 vols. 1819.
- GAIRDNER, James. Mary and Anne Boleyn; The age of Anne Boleyn. (English Historical Review, vols. viii and x.) 1893 and 1895.
- See also* Introductions and prefaces.
- GALTON, Arthur. The character and times of Thomas Cromwell. Birmingham. 1887.
- GASQUET, Francis Aidan. Henry VIII and the English monasteries. New ed. 2 vols. S. d.
- The last Abbot of Glastonbury and his companions. 1895.
- GNEIST, Rudolf. Englische Verfassungsgeschichte. Berlin, 1882.
- GREEN, John Richard. History of the English people. 4 vols. 1878.
- GUICCIARDINI, Francesco. Istoria d' Italia. 10 vols. Milan, 1803.
- GUIFFREY, Georges; *see* Chronique.
- GUTCH, John; *see* Collectanea Curiosa.
- HALL, Edward. Chronicle, containing the history of England during the reigns of Henry IV and the succeeding monarchs to the end of the reign of Henry VIII. 1809.
- HALLAM, Henry. The constitutional history of England, from the accession of Henry VII to the death of George II. 3 vols. New ed. 1897.

- HALLIWELL, James Orchard. A dictionary of archaic and provincial words. Third ed. 2 vols. 1855.
- HEIDRICH, Paul. Der geldrische Erbfolgstreit. (Beiträge zur deutschen Territorial- u. Stadtgeschichte; edd. G. v. Below, H. Diemar, und F. Keutgen; 1. Serie, 1. Heft.) Kassel, 1896.
- HERBERT OF CHERBURY, Edward, Lord. A complete history of England. Vol. ii, the history of King Henry VIII. 1706.
- Herzog Philippen Leben und Sterben, kurz verzeichnet durch seinen Bruder Ottheinrich. (Vol. iv of M. v. Freyberg's Sammlung historischer Schriften und Urkunden.) Stuttgart and Tübingen, 1827-36.
- HOLINSHED, Ralph. Chronicles of England, Scotland, and Ireland. 6 vols. 1808.
- HUME, David. History of England. Continued by T. S. Hughes. 18 vols. 1854.
- Introductions and prefaces to letters and papers, foreign and domestic, of the reign of Henry VIII. By J. S. Brewer and James Gairdner. 18 vols. 1862-1901.
- Journal of the House of Lords. Official ed. Vol. i.
- KAULEK, Jean; *see* Correspondance.
- KERVYN de Lettenhove; *see* Commentaires.
- LAPSLEY, G. T. The problem of the North. (American Historical Review, vol. v.) 1900.
- LE NEVE, John. Fasti Ecclesiae Anglicanae. Ed. T. Duffus Hardy. 3 vols. Oxford. 1854.
- LENZ, Max. Briefwechsel Landgraf Philipps des Grossmüthigen von Hessen mit Bucer. (Publicationen aus den K. Pr. Staatsarchiven.) 3 vols. 1880-91.
- Letters and papers, foreign and domestic, of the reign of Henry VIII. Edd. J. S. Brewer, James Gairdner, and R. H. Brodie. 18 vols. 1862-1901. [Cited throughout as Cal.]
- Lettres et mémoires d'estat. Ed. Guillaume Ribier. 2 vols. 1666.
- LEWIS, John. The life of Dr. John Fisher, Bishop of Rochester. Introduction by T. Hudson Turner. 2 vols. 1855.
- Life and death of Thomas Lord Cromwell, the true chronicle history of the whole. Erroneously attributed to Shakespeare. 1613.
- LINGARD, John. A history of England from the first invasion by the Romans. Third ed. 14 vols. 1825.
- Lords' Journal; *see* Journal.
- MACHIAVELLI, Niccolò. Il Principe. Ed. L. Arthur Burd. Oxford, 1891.
- MANNING, Owen. The history and antiquities of the county of Surrey. Continued by William Bray. 3 vols. 1804-14.
- MARTIN, Henri. Histoire de France. Fourth ed. 1885.
- MENDES SILVA, Rodrigo. Parangon de los dos Cromueles de Inglaterra. Madrid, 1657.
- MIGNET, M. Rivalité de François I et Charles-Quint. Third ed. 2 vols. 1886.
- MOORE, Norman. The death of Katherine of Aragon. London Athenaeum, nos. 2988, 2992. 1885.

- NOBLE, Mark. *Memoirs of the Protectoral House of Cromwell*. Third ed. 2 vols. 1787.
- NOTT, Geo. Fred. *Memoirs of the life of Sir Thomas Wyatt*. (Vol. ii of the Works of Henry Howard, Earl of Surrey, and Sir Thomas Wyatt the Elder.) 1816.
- Original letters illustrative of English history. Ed. Sir Henry Ellis. Second series, 4 vols.; third series, 4 vols. 1827-46. [Cited throughout as Ellis.]
- Parliamentary Papers. Vol. lxii, part 1, Members of Parliament, 1213-1702. 1878.
- PAULI, Reinhold. *Cardinal Wolsey und das Parlament von 1523*. (Historische Zeitschrift, vol. xxi.) Munich, 1869.
- Thomas Cromwell, der Hammer der Mönche. (Aufsätze zur Englischen Geschichte, pp. 293-341.) 1883.
- PHILLIPS, John. *The Cromwell family*. *Antiquary*, vol. ii. 1880.
- The Cromwells of Putney*. *Antiquarian Magazine and Bibliographer*, vol. ii. 1882.
- PHILLIPS, Thomas. *The history of the life of Reginald Pole*. Oxford, 1764.
- PINKERTON, John. *The history of Scotland from the accession of the house of Stuart to that of Mary*. 2 vols. 1797.
- POLE, Reginald. *Apologia ad Carolum Quintum Caesarem*. *Epistolarum pars I*. Brescia, 1744.
- Prefaces; *see* Introductions.
- RANKE, Leopold von. *Deutsche Geschichte im Zeitalter der Reformation*. *Sämmtliche Werke*, vols. i-vi. Fourth ed. 1867.
- Die römischen Päpste in den letzten vier Jahrhunderten*. *Sämmtliche Werke*, vols. xxxvii-xxxix. Fourth ed. 1867.
- REEVES, John. *History of English law*. Ed. W. F. Finlason. 3 vols. 1869.
- RIBIER, Guillaume; *see* *Lettres et mémoires*.
- ROBERTSON, William. *History of the reign of Charles V*. Continuation by William H. Prescott. 2 vols. S. d.
- ROGERS, James E. Thorold. *A history of agriculture and prices in England*. 6 vols. Oxford, 1882.
- ROPER, William. *The life of Sir Thomas More*. Ed. J. R. Lumby. (Pitt Press Series.) Cambridge, 1897.
- ROUND, J. H. *The early life of Anne Boleyn*. 1886.
- RUDING, Rogers. *Annals of the coinage of Great Britain and its dependencies*. Third ed. 3 vols. 1840.
- RYMER, Thomas; *see* *Foedera*.
- SCHAEFER, Dietrich. *Die Hansestädte und König Waldemar von Dänemark*. Jena, 1879.
- SCHANZ, Georg. *Englische Handelspolitik gegen Ende des Mittelalters*. 2 vols. 1881.
- SECKENDORFF, V. L. *Commentarius historicus et apologeticus de Lutheranismis*, 1517-46. Leipzig, 1794.
- SHAKESPEARE, William. *King Henry VIII*.
- SLEIDAN, J. *De statu religionis et reipublicae, Carolo Quinto Caesare, commentarii*. Ed. J. G. Böhme. 3 vols. Frankfurt am Main, 1786.

- SMITH, A. L. *The Pilgrimage of Grace*. (Vol. iii of *Social England*. Ed. H. D. Traill.) 1897.
- SOAMES, Henry. *The history of the Reformation of the Church of England*. 4 vols. 1826-8.
- Spanish Calendar*; *see under* Calendar.
- State Papers*. King Henry VIII. 11 vols. 1830-52.
- Statutes of the Realm*. Edd. A. Luders, T. E. Tomlins, and others. 11 vols. 1810-28.
- STOW, John. *The chronicles of England from Brute vnto this present yeare of Christ*. 1580.  
A survey of London. 1603.
- STRYPE, John. *Ecclesiastical memorials*. 3 vols. Oxford, 1822.  
*Memorials of Archbishop Cranmer*. 2 vols. Oxford, 1812.
- STUBBS, William. *The constitutional history of England in its origin and development*. (Clarendon Press Series.) Sixth ed. 3 vols. Oxford, 1897.  
Seventeen lectures on the study of mediaeval and modern history. Third ed. Oxford, 1900.
- Sylloge epistolarum a variis Angliae principibus scriptarum. (Titi Livii Foro-Julienensis vita Henrici Quinti, Regis Angliae. Ed. Thomas Hearne.) Oxford, 1716.
- TANNER, Thomas. *Notitia monastica*. Ed. James Nasmith. Cambridge, 1787.
- THOMAS, William. *The Pilgrim; a dialogue of the life and actions of King Henry VIII*. Ed. J. A. Froude. 1861.
- Three chapters of letters relating to the suppression of the monasteries*. Ed. Thomas Wright. (Camden Soc.) 1843.
- ULMANN, Heinrich. *Kaiser Maximilian I*. 2 vols. Stuttgart, 1884.
- Valor ecclesiasticus, temp. Hen. VIII, auctoritate regia institutus*. 6 vols. 1810-34.
- Venetian Calendar*; *see under* Calendar.
- WAITZ, Georg. *Lübeck unter Jürgen Wullenwever und die Europäische Politik*. 3 vols. Berlin, 1855-6.
- WILKINS, David; *see* Concilia.
- WILSON, H. A. *Magdalen College*. (Oxford University College Histories.) 1899.
- WOOD, Anthony à. *Fasti Oxonienses*. Ed. Philip Bliss. 1815.
- WORDSWORTH, Christopher. *Cromwell, Earl of Essex*. (Vol. ii of *Ecclesiastical Biography*.) 1818.
- WRIGHT, Thomas; *see* *Three chapters of letters*.
- WRIOTHESLEY, Charles, Windsor Herald. *A chronicle of England, 1484-1559*. Ed. William Douglas Hamilton. (Camden Soc.) 2 vols. 1875.

## INDEX

[The figures in ordinary type refer to *page* numbers; those in heavy type to *letter* numbers. Page numbers, save when preceded by the Roman numeral ii, or when placed in parentheses after letter numbers 135-351, refer to the first volume. Names of streets, buildings, and smaller localities are placed under the heading of the town in which they are; e.g. Stourbridge Fair under Cambridge; Gray's Inn under London.

- Abbeville, 193.  
 Abingdon, Berks., a popish monk of, 248.  
 Accountants to the Council of the North, 284.  
 Act of Succession, *see* Succession, Act of.  
 Adamson, John, Prior of Coxford, 168; letter to, 180.  
 Admiral, the, *see* Southampton, Earl of.  
 Admiralty ('Amyralte'), the Judge of the, 351.  
 Adriatic Sea, 260.  
 Aigues Mortes, 237-8.  
 Albany, John Stuart, Duke of, 27.  
 Albein, Hanze, *see* Holbein, Hans.  
 Alceter Abbey, Warwickshire, 168*n*.  
 Alcock, John, Mayor of Canterbury, 126-7.  
 Ale, Assize of, 3.  
 Alehouses, *see* Taverns.  
 Alemayn, *see* Germany.  
 Alen, *see* Allen.  
 Alexander VI, Pope, 229.  
 Allen, or Alen, Dr. John, Archbp. of Dublin, 50, 149-52, 37.  
 Allen or Alen, John, Master of the Rolls in Ireland, 149.  
 Allen or Aleyn, John, alderman of London, 8.  
 Allen or Alen, Thomas, brother of John, Archbishop of Dublin, 39; letter to, 47.  
 Almaine, *see* Germany.
- Alva, Ferdinand Alvarez de Toledo, Duke of, 340 (255).  
 Alvard, Thomas, 62, 68, 36.  
 Amicable Loan, 78, 80.  
 Amiens ('Amyans'), treaty *belli offensivi* ratified at, 127-8.  
 Amos the Prophet, quoted, 68 (375-6).  
 Ampont, le Sieur d', 318.  
 Ampthill, Bedfordshire, Henry VIII at (1530), 18 (333); letters dated from, 203-5.  
 Anelot, Jean d', the Emperor's Master of the Horse, 309.  
 Andrew, a ship called the, 90.  
 Androwe, William, of Great Riborough, Norfolk, 246.  
 Anenyan, Peter van, 345.  
 Angoulême, Charles, Duke of, third son of Francis I; later (1536) Duke of Orleans, 224-5, 236, 170, 338.  
 Angus ('Anguishe'), Archibald Douglas, Earl of, 174.  
 Annates, Act of, 114, 133-4, 28.  
 Anne of Cleves, 244, 259, 261, 265, 285, 291, 296-9, 287, 309 (217), 323, 329, 348-9; description of her, 261-2, 299; her portrait by Holbein, 262; her arrival at Calais, 262; her journey from Canterbury to Greenwich, 263; Henry VIII's first impression of her, 263; letter to her brother

- William, Duke of Cleves, 298 ; her divorce, 297-300.
- Antwerp, 10, 24, 85, 140, **293**, **305** (211-2) ; mention of letters dated at, 64, 219, **21**.
- Appeals, Act of, 113-4.
- Appowell, Thomas, of Calais, **99**.
- Ap-Rice, John, *see* Rice, John ap.
- Aquila, William, Lord Bedber, Count of, **299**.
- Archers, the King's, 293.
- Arches, Court of, 105-6.
- Ardren, John, **27**.
- Ardres, near Calais, 290.
- Armouries, **288**.
- Armuyden ('Harmywe '), in Zealand, **74**.
- Arondell, Thomas, letter to, **7**.
- Arragosco, a poor man of, **7**.
- Arthur, Prince of Wales, eldest son of Henry VII (died 1502), 298 *n*.
- Articles, a book of, sent to the Princess Mary to sign, **150**.
- Articles of Faith, the, in English, **159** (26), **273**.
- Articles, the Six, of 1539, 163, 247, 253-5, 259-60, 264, 269, 276, 286-7, 306 ; Cranmer's book against, 25, 255 *n*.
- Articles, the Ten, of 1536, 130-1, 204, 234, 239, **159** (28-9).
- Arundel, Sir Thomas, High Bailiff of Salisbury, **318**.
- Ascugh, Sir Christopher, Gentleman Usher, letter to Cromwell, 186.
- Aske, Robert, 189-93, 195, **189** ; hanged at York, **193**.
- Assher, *see* Esher.
- Aste, —, **256 n**.
- Athequa, George, Bishop of Llandaff, Queen Katherine's confessor, **228**, **141**.
- Attainder, Acts or Bills of, 70, 210, 282, 295, 300.
- Audience, Court of, 105-6.
- Auditor to the Council of the North, office of, **284**.
- Audley, Sir Thomas, Keeper of the Great Seal, Speaker, Lord High Chancellor, 18, 96, 120, 126, 186, 232, **36**, **58**, **65**, **107**, **250**, **278**, **297**, **349-50** ; letter from him and Cromwell to the Bailiffs of Weymouth, **48** ; letter from him and Cromwell to the Mayor and Commonalty of Cambridge, **108** ; letter from him and Cromwell to Sir John Russell and others, **109** ; letters to, **53**, **85**.
- Augmentations, Court of, 170-1.
- Augsburg, **305**.
- Augsburg Confession, 247 *n*.
- Auria, Andreas de, *see* Doria.
- Austen, Nicholas, Abbot of Rewley, Oxford, 168.
- Austria, Archdukedom of, 37-9, 42.
- Austria, House of, 93.
- Averey, John, 62.
- Averey, Thomas, 60.
- Avignon, **309** (219).
- Aylesford, Kent, House of the White Friars of, **289**.
- Aylmer, Richard, chief Serjeant in the county of Kildare, **207**.
- Babington, Sir Anthony, **228**.
- Babington, John, son of Sir Anthony, letter to, **228**.
- Babington, Sir John ('Maister Babington'), **8**.
- Babington, Dame Katherine, widow of Sir Anthony, **228**.
- Babington, Thomas, son and heir of Sir Anthony, **228**.
- Balam, Sir Nicholas, priest, late monk of Henton, **318**.
- Balbastro ('Barbastra'), in Spain, letter received at, **222**, **224**.
- Balliol College, *see under* Oxford.
- Bamborough Castle, Northumberland, **219**.
- Bandello, Matteo, 5, 8, 10 ; passage from his 'Novelle,' 19-23.
- Bantry fasagh or forest ('fassaghe bentre'), in Ireland, **214**.
- Barbary, **305** (211-2), **306**.

- Barbastra, *see* Balbastro.
- Barcelona, in Spain, 340; letters received at, 213, 229, 234, 238, 241, 244, 250.
- Bareth, William, 52.
- Barking, Essex, 68.
- Barlow, William, afterwards Bishop of St. Davids, 157, 152.
- Barnaby, Thomas, courier, 240.
- Barnes, parish of, 1.
- Barnes, Robert, English Ambassador at Hamburg, 222, 226, 258-9, 287-8, 300, 295 (188).
- Barnwell, the town of, now part of Cambridge, 206.
- Barnwell, Patrick, 203.
- Bartelet, Thomas, *see* Bartlett.
- Bartholomew, Rouge Croix pur-suisant, *see* Butler, Bartholomew.
- Bartlett, Thomas, the King's printer, 85.
- Barton, Elizabeth (the Nun of Kent, the Holy Maid, 'the Ipocryte Nunne'), 118-20, 208, 52, 65, 68.
- Bashe, Edward, deputy or clerk to John Russell, in the Marches of Wales, 282.
- Bassas, or Pashas, viceroys of Turkish provinces, 309.
- Bath, Somerset, 167.
- Battersea, 13, 18 (332).
- Baumbach, Ludwig von, a Councillor of the Landgrave of Hesse, 256-9, 264-6, 286, 309 (219), 310; report by him and Franz Burckhard of their embassy to England in 1539, 272-7; account of his journey to England in 1539-40, 277-80.
- Bavaria, Duke Otto Henry of ('Ottheinrich'), 269.
- Bavaria, Duke Philip of ('den pfalzgrauen'), 267-71, 279.
- Bavaria, Dukes of, of the Palatinate branch, mention of the King's letter to, 64.
- Bavaria, William, Elector of, money lent to, by the King, 127.
- Bawon, the new, *see* New Bawn.
- Baxter ('Backster'), Robert, clerk of the Common Bench, 95.
- Bayly, John, Prior of Wenlock, letters to, 72, 184.
- Baynham, Bartholomew, a servant of Cromwell, 57.
- Baynham, Robert, of Calais, 57.
- Baynton ('Benton'), Sir Richard, 297; Isabella, his wife, 297.
- Beacons, 188, 252, 298 (197).
- Bear-baiting on the Thames, 25, 255 n.
- Beaucourt, le Sieur de, 328.
- Beck, Edward, 205.
- Becket, St. Thomas à, Archbishop of Canterbury, printed life of, 176.
- Bedford, county of, 6.
- Bedford, Earl of, *see* Russell, Sir John.
- Bedgbury, near Gondhurst, Kent, letter dated from, 272.
- Beese, Sir Thomas, vicar of Southstoke, Somersetshire, 191.
- Beeston, Thomas, letter to, 45.
- Begham, Kent, 2; letter dated from, 2.
- Bekwith, Leonard, 188, 347.
- Bell, Alexander, 330.
- Bellay, John du, Bishop of Bayonne, and later of Paris, Cardinal, 18, 122.
- Bellay, William du, Sieur de Langey, brother of the preceding, 113 (419).
- Bellyssis, Richard, 51.
- Belthrop, manor of, Yorkshire, 27.
- Bembo, Pietro, Cardinal, 305.
- Benton, *see* Baynton.
- Beowulf, 125 n.
- Berde, Richard, 295 (187), 300 (206), 309.
- Berg, Duchy of, 245-7 n., 297.
- Berkeley Herons ('Barklay hoornes'), Gloucestershire, letter dated from, 112.
- Berks., county of, 6.
- Berners, John Bouchier, Lord, 51, 160.

- Berwick-on-Tweed, 347.  
 Beryer, Thomas, Warden of the Grey Friars of Blois, 24.  
 Beton, David, Abbot of Arbroath, Cardinal, 159, 226.  
 Bettys, James, officer of the Customs at Southampton, letter to him and Richard Palshid, 181.  
 Beverley, 178.  
 Bible in English, 130-3, 266, 273.  
 Bigod, Sir Francis, 194-5, 205, 188-9.  
 Bilbao ('Bylbowe'), in Biscay, Spain, letter addressed to, 1.  
 Birlington, *see* Bridlington.  
 Birmingham ('brymedgham'), John, of Ireland, 213.  
 Biscay, 27, 1, 190.  
 Bishoprics, erection of new, 178; right of presentation during vacancy of, 277.  
 Bishops (the 'Prelattes'), 97, 114-5, 166, 244, 305, 19; committee of, 254; jurisdiction of the, 115-6; Prohibitory Letter to the, 115, 167.  
 Blacket, John, Vicar of Ilderton, Northumberland, 334.  
 Blagg, Mr., 289.  
 Blakamore, Essex, 48.  
 Blechinden, William, 321.  
 Blois, Grey Friars of, 24.  
 Blood of Hailes, 174.  
 Blundell, Elizabeth, wife of William, 327.  
 Blundell, William, of Cheshire, 327.  
 Bodenham or Bodman, Cecilia, Abbess of Wilton, letter to, 115.  
 Bodye, William, Cromwell's servant, 62, 177 (45), 179; a remembrance for him concerning his journey into Ireland, 179.  
 Boleyn, Anne, Queen of England ('la dame'), 17, 64, 70-1, 82-3, 92, 98, 113-4, 117-8, 129-30, 144, 151, 153, 217, 232-3 *n.*, 306, 13; account of her arrest, 147.  
 Boleyn, George, Viscount Rochford, 72, 94; committed to the Tower, 147.  
 Boleyn, Mary, 82.  
 Boleyn, Sir Thomas, *see* Wiltshire, Earl of.  
 Bolle, Thadeus, courier, 145.  
 Bologna, 25, 75, 93, 216, 123 (427).  
 Bolt, Robert, 3.  
 Bonner, Edmund, Archdeacon of Leicester, Bishop of Hereford, Bishop of London, 73, 86, 281-3, 177-8, 247, 250, 253, 288, 297, 309 (217, 219), 317, 351; letters to, 110, 293, 316; letter to Sir Thomas Wyatt, Dr. Haynes and him, 257; letter to Dr. Haynes and him, 265.  
 Bonvell, Robert, merchant of Paris, 62.  
 Bonvixi, Antonio, 281.  
 Book for the solace and consolation of Princes, 288.  
 Bordeaux, detention of English ships at, 226, 126-8, 135.  
 Borgia, Caesar, 229.  
 Borough, Henry, letter to, 20.  
 Boston, Lincolnshire, 10, 24, 52, 174 *n.*; letter addressed to, 138.  
 Bothe, Lawrence, Bishop of Durham, Archbishop of York, 18 (332).  
 Botolph, Sir Gregory, chaplain to Lord Lisle, 345.  
 Boulogne ('Bolayn'), 39.  
 Bourbon, Charles, Duke of, 28, 79.  
 Bowen, —, of Bristol, 190.  
 Bowes, Robert, 192.  
 Boxley Abbey, Kent, 174.  
 Boxworth, —, alms-man of Donington, 235.  
 Brabazon, William, Vice-Treasurer of Ireland, 51, 62, 152, 179, 214, 321; letters to, 12, 220.



- Bracton, Henry de, 122 *n*.  
 Bradley, Somerset, 342 (258).  
 Brancetour, Robert, an Englishman in the service of the Emperor, 282-3, 258.  
 Brandenburg, Joachim, Elector of, 256-7, 299.  
 Brawne, John, 80.  
 Brereton, Roger, Sheriff of Flintshire, letter to him, 344; letter to Sir William Sullyard and him, 277.  
 Brereton, William, of the Privy Chamber, 147.  
 Brereton, Sir William, Lord Deputy of Ireland, 154, 321.  
 Brest, in Brittany, 298 (196).  
 Breton pirates, 190.  
 Brian, Sir Francis ('the Vicar of Hell'), 205, 235, 126, 137, 147, 149 (16), 153-6, 281; letter to Gardiner and him, 187; letter to Gardiner, Thirleby and him, 258.  
 Bridlington ('Birlington') Priory, 188; Prior of, *see* Wode.  
 Brighton, Sussex, 29 *n*.  
 Brion, Philip Chabot, Sieur de, Admiral of France, Ambassador to England, 224-5, 136, 139; letter to, 98.  
 Bristol, 190.  
 Brittany ('Bretayn'), 39, 41, 154, 225.  
 Brocke, Edmond, 117.  
 Brockley ('Brokesley,' 'Brokleye'), or West Greenwich, in Kent, 50-1.  
 Broke, Sir Richard, Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, 7.  
 Brokesley or Brokley, in the parish of Deptford, *see* Brockley, Kent.  
 Bromehill Priory, 9.  
 Bromham ('Brumham'), letters dated from, 114, 122.  
 Browne, Sir Anthony, 280.  
 Browne, George, Provincial of the Austin Friars, Archbishop of Dublin, 152, 176, 52, 179.  
 Browne, Sir John, 162.  
 Browne, John, of Louth, Lincolnshire, 171.  
 Brussels, 251.  
 Bruton Abbey, Somerset, 35; Abbot of, *see* Elya.  
 Brutus, or Brute, King of Britain, 67.  
 Bryges, John, 126-8, 148.  
 'Brymedgham,' *see* Birmingham.  
 Buckingham, county of, 6, 8.  
 Bulkeley, Katherine, Abbess of Godstow, 177.  
 Bulmer, Sir John, 188-9.  
 Burbank, William, 48.  
 Burbek, Robert, of Great Riborough, Norfolk, 246, 267.  
 Burckhard, Franz ('Burgartus'), Vice-Chancellor of Saxony, 239, 244, 249-50, 256-9, 261, 265, 278-9, 287, 295, 299, 300, 309 (219), 310; report by him and Ludwig von Baumbach of their Embassy to England in 1539, 272-7.  
 Burges, John, President Elect of Magdalen College, Oxford (1527), 16.  
 Burgundy ('Burgoyne'), 340.  
 Burgundians ('bourgoynons'), army of the, 193.  
 Burton, Henry, letter to, 96.  
 Bury St. Edmund's, *see* St. Edmund's Bury.  
 Butler family, 147, 153.  
 Butler, Bartholomew, Rouge Croix poursuivant, 193, 222, 229.  
 Butler, Edmund, Archbishop of Cashel, 214.  
 Butler, Lord James, son of the Earl of Ossory, 208, 213-4, 220, 225.  
 Butler, John, Archbishop Cranmer's Commissary at Calais, 162-3, 312, 314.  
 Butler, Lady Katherine, widow, 214.  
 Butler, Richard, brother of Lord James Butler, 214.

- Butler, Sir Thomas, letter to, 167.  
 Butrye, Maister, 3.  
 Buttes, Maister, 97.  
 Button, William, Cromwell's servant, 283.  
 'Byckeling,' manor of, 9.  
 Bygott, John, a murderer, 77.  
 Byland, Abbot of, *see* Ledes.  
 'Byrd,' *see* Berde.  
 Byrde, William, clerk, 335.  
 Byrton, Mr., 6.  
 'Byryn,' *see* O'Connor, Brian.
- Caistor, Lincolnshire, 185.  
 Calais, 29 *n.*, 102, 140, 147, 205, 235, 251, 290, 44, 55, 60, 82, 84, 93, 99, 143, 260, 263, 268, 272, 292, 297-8 (198), 314, 320, 343, 345; account of the government of, 160-4; letters addressed to, 44, 55, 57, 60, 82, 84, 86, 93, 99, 140, 155, 157, 192, 194-5, 209, 245, 254, 260, 263, 268-9, 271-2, 312-5, 322, 331, 333; the Surveyor of, *see* Lelegrave, William; Lord Deputy of, *see* Lisle; Mayor of, *see* Whethel; letter to the Mayor, Bailiffs, &c. of Dover and Calais, 183; the King's house called the Exchequer at, 322; letter to the Council of, 312.  
 Caldwell, Nicholas, 82.  
 Calfield, Humfrey, deputy to John Russell, in the Marches of Wales, 282.  
 Calwich Priory ('Calliche,' 'Colwyche'), Staffordshire, 22, 43.  
 Cambray, 205, 189, 297; Dean of, 251; treaty of, 81, 214.  
 Cambridge, 52-3, 142, 145, 13, 19; the Tolbothe prison, 116, 124, 129; St. Mary's church, 129; Stourbridge Fair, 106, 116, 129; letters to the Mayor, Bailiffs, &c. of, 142, 106, 116, 124, 129, 186, 206;  
 Cromwell's scholars at, 53, 13, 19; University of, 13, 106, 116, 124, 129, 159 (27), 186, 206.  
 Camerik, *see* Cambray.  
 Camerino, Dukedom of, 243, 286 (169-70, 172).  
 Campion, Edward, Clerk of the Peace in Essex, 102.  
 Camps, Park, Baillywick and town of, Cambridgeshire, 119.  
 Canaples, Jean de Créquy, Sieur de, 193.  
 Canbery, manor of, Middlesex, 60-1, 299 *n.*; letters dated from, 75, 81, 82.  
 Canewood and Canefields, Essex, farm of, 89.  
 Canterbury, 120, 262; letter to the Mayor, Sheriffs and commonalty of, 148; Archbp. of, *see* Cranmer, Kempe, Morton, Warham; Convocation of, 95; election of burgesses from, 126-8; Prerogative Court of, 14; See of, 1.  
 Capon *alias* Salcot, John, Bishop of Salisbury, letter to, 346.  
 Captain of the Guard, 293.  
 Carbot, Dr., a kinsman of Cromwell, 17, 19.  
 Cardinal's College, *see under* Oxford.  
 Carew, mention of a letter dated at, 141.  
 Carew, Francis, 96.  
 Carew, Lady, 96.  
 Carlingford, in the county of Louth, Ireland, 204, 211.  
 Carlisle, 347.  
 Carlow Castle ('Caterlaugh'), 220, 225.  
 Carnaby, Sir Reynold, 227.  
 Carne, Sir Edward ('Kerne'), Ambassador, 299, 291 (182), 295 (187), 301.  
 Carpenter, Richard, 342 (258).  
 Carpentras, in Provence, 211.  
 Carthusian monks, execution of, 116, 118, 121.

- Casale, Sir Gregory da, letters to, **100-1, 122.**
- Castellcurr, in the county of Tipperary, **220.**
- Castelnau, Antoine de, Bishop of Tarbes, French envoy to England, **244 (123-4).**
- Castillon, Louis de Perreau, Sieur de, French Ambassador to England, **208-9, 235-6, 251-2, 290, 244 (124), 258, 271, 288, 291 (181), 293;** letter to, **56.**
- Castledermot ('Thisteldormont'), in the county of Kildare, **220.**
- 'Castro Novo,' or Castelnovo, **309.**
- 'Caterlaugh,' *see* Carlow.
- Catholicism, Catholick Faith, the Old Faith, **88, 92, 104, 182-3, 254, 267, 301, 303, 305-6.**
- Catholic League, **245.**
- Cavendish family, **307.**
- Cavendish, George, **13, 64-5, 67, 69, 73-4, 305.**
- Cavendish, Richard, **110, 177.**
- Cavendish, William, letter to Dr. Legh and him, **278.**
- Chabot, Philip, Sieur de Brion, *see* Brion.
- Chalcott, Walter, Sergeant-at-arms, **235.**
- Chalke, the farm of, Wilts., **115.**
- Chamberlain, the Lord, *see* Sandes.
- Chambers, Geoffrey, **10, 24, 174.**
- Champneys, Henry, **318.**
- Chancery, Court of, **114.**
- Channel, the English, **141, 178-9.**
- Chanseler, Margaret, **117.**
- Chantilly, **309 (218).**
- Chapuys, Eustace, Imperial Ambassador in England, **3, 7-12, 75-6, 84, 86, 91-2, 94-5, 98, 115, 120, 129, 135, 137, 144, 149-51, 155, 167 n., 172, 186, 188, 216-7, 219, 222-5, 228-33 n., 251, 295 n., 131, 145, 149 (16), 193, 213, 229, 265, 291, 296-8, 301 (208);** letters to, **117, 121, 158;** passage from his letter to Granvelle, **5, 17.**
- Charles V, King of Spain, Emperor, **28, 31, 33-5, 39, 42, 77, 79-81, 93-4, 135, 140, 145, 150-1, 161, 205, 210-1, 214-7, 219, 221, 223-38, 240, 242-3, 245-50, 252-4, 256-7, 259-61, 266-7, 269-70, 273, 285, 290, 300, 306, 18 (333), 19, 21 (339), 30, 45, 56, 64-5, 117, 121, 136, 145, 149, 158, 188 (58), 189, 222-4, 226, 229, 234, 238, 243 (iii), 244 (123-5), 261, 265, 276, 281, 285-6 (170), 288-9, 291 (180-1), 293-5 (188-9), 296-7, 299-300 (205), 301, 305-6, 309 (217-8), 310 (221), 338, 340, 343, 345, 349 (270);** attitude towards England changed by the death of Katherine, **229-33;** at war with France, **233-4;** at Paris with Francis I, **281-4;** death of his second son, **18 (333).**
- Charles the Bold, Duke of Burgundy (died 1477), **245.**
- Charles, Duke of Orleans (1536), youngest son of Francis I, *see* Angoulême.
- Charterhouse ('Charthuse'), the Proctor of the, *see* Wayte, William.
- Charterhouse Henton, *see* Hinton Charterhouse.
- Chauffer, Richard, alderman of Calais, **15.**
- Chekyng, John, **53, 54.**
- Chelsea, letters dated from, **76, 265, 267-9.**
- Cheshunt, Herts., **14.**
- Chester or Westchester, **143, 321;** Bishop of, *see* Lee, Rowland.
- Chester, County Palatine of, **29 n., 22.**
- Chesterfield, Derbyshire, the Bailiff of, **76.**
- Cheyney, Sir Thomas, **293.**
- Chichester, Diocese of, **117.**
- Chievres, William de Croy, Lord, **42.**
- Christian II, the deposed King

- of Denmark, brother-in-law of Charles V, **295** (188).
- Christian III, Duke of Holstein, King of Denmark, **221-2**, **258**, **279**, **287**, **110**, **295** (188), **296**.
- Clarencieux king-at-arms, *see* Hawley, Thomas.
- Claymond, John, President of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, letter to him and Dr. John London, **104**.
- Clement VII, Pope, **79**, **92**, **113**, **122**, **129**, **134**, **215-9**, **224**, **306**, **9**, **18**, **30**, **66**, **113**, **238**; the captive of the Emperor, **80**; his death, **223**.
- Clere, Alice, daughter of Sir William Boleyn, second wife of Sir Robert Clere ('your suster'), **5**.
- Clere, Sir Robert, **5**.
- Clere, William, son of Sir Robert, **5**.
- Clergy, the, **64**, **91**, **98-9**, **102**, **105**, **134-5**, **166**, **305**, **236**, **275**; position of, in **1530**, &c., **93-7**; 'Boke ayenst,' **104-1**, **125**; Injunctions to, in **1536** and **1538**, **141-2**, **159**, **266**, **273**, **275**; *see also* Ordinaries.
- Clerk, Sir John, letter to him and others, **162**.
- Cleves, Duchy of, **245**, **247**, **259**, **261**, **297**; alliance with, **248-50**, **256**, **259**, **268**, **271**, **285**, **290-2**, **300** (206); Amelia of, youngest daughter of Duke John, **262**; John, Duke of, **244-5**; Sibylla of, eldest daughter of John, Duke of, **246-7**, **297** (194); William, Duke of, **244-7**, **250**, **259-61**, **266**, **285**, **291-2**, **299**, **287**, **295**, **297**, **298-300** (206), **310** (221), **323-4**, **338**, **345**, **350** (275); letter to him from his sister Anne, **298**; *see also under* Anne.
- Claybrook, William, letter to, **11**.
- Clon, *see* Clun.
- Clonmell, parsonage of, in the county of Tipperary, Ireland, **214**.
- Clun, Shropshire, parsonage of, **184**.
- Cobham, Anne, Lady, daughter of Edmund, Lord Braye, **79**.
- Cobham, George Brooke, Lord, letters to, **79**, **251**.
- Cognac, League of, **80**.
- Coin, **37-8**, **123**, **135-6**, **107**, **270**.
- Coke, *see* Cooke.
- Colchester, Essex, Abbey of St. John, **278**.
- Colcoke, Elizabeth, widow (1533), **58**.
- 'Coley, Old,' *see* Cowley, Robert.
- Collins, Thomas, Prior of Trewardreth, Cornwall, letter to, **103**.
- Cologne, **19**, **309-10** (221).
- Colsell, Friar John, **112**.
- Colwyche Priory, *see* Calwich.
- Comin, Nicholas, Bishop of Waterford, **214**.
- Commandments, the Ten, in English, **159** (26), **273**.
- Commons, House of, *see* Parliament.
- Compton, John, of Yeovil, Somersetshire, **336**.
- Compton ('Conton'), Sir William, **18**.
- Constable, Sir John, Sheriff of Yorkshire, letter to, **69**.
- Constable, Sir Robert, **188-9**, **227**; hanged at Hull, **193**.
- Contarini, Gaspar, Cardinal, **211**.
- 'Contestabile, II,' = Thomas Cromwell, **20-3**.
- Convocation, **93-5**, **97**, **113**, **131**, **133**, **144**, **298**, **305**, **68** (379), **159** (28-9).
- Conyers, Christopher, Lord, **8**.
- Cook *alias* Farrington, Hugh, Abbot of Reading, **87**, **175**, **248** (129, 131).
- Cooke, John, **61**.
- Cooper, Nicholas, Vicar of Cheshunt, **14**.
- Cootes, *see* Cotes.
- Copingar, William, Sheriff of London, **126 n**.

- Corn, illegal export of, 123 *n.*, 125, 262.
- Cornelius, a Friar Observant, 52.
- Cornelys, *see* Hayes, Cornelius.
- Cornewallys, Sir John, 297.
- Cornibus, Peter de, D.D., a Franciscan friar, at Paris, 288 (177).
- Cornforth, William, a murderer, 77.
- Cornwall, 142, 208, 237.
- Cornwallis ('Cornwales'), —, 157.
- 'Cortigiano,' the, 86.
- Cotes or Cootes, George, Master of Balliol College, 143 *n.*, 325-6.
- Council, Proposed General, 206, 216, 218, 227, 234, 239, 18 (333), 137, 149, 218 (89), 222, 234, 244 (124), 261.
- Council of the North, *see* England.
- Coursers, the King's, 26.
- Courtenay, *see* Exeter, Henry, Marquis of.
- Cousin, Jean, 281.
- Coventry and Lichfield, Bishop of, *see* Lee, Rowland; Bishopric of, 22.
- Coverdale, Miles, 52, 131-2.
- Cowley, Robert ('Old Coley'), clerk to the Crown of Chancery in Ireland, 198.
- Cowley, Walter, 214.
- Cowplaunde, William, 12 [?], 63.
- Coxford, Prior of, *see* Adamson.
- Cramp-rings, 146, 185.
- Cranach, Lucas, the Elector of Saxony's painter, 299.
- Crane, Mr., letter to, 142.
- Cranmer, Thomas, Archbishop of Canterbury, 1, 113, 119, 121, 132, 161-3, 182, 186, 263, 295, 52, 106, 250, 307, 349-50; his book against the Six Articles, 25, 255 *n.*; letters to, 66, 71, 275.
- Cratzer, Nicolas, astronomer, 288.
- Crede, John, 120.
- Creed, the, in English, 273.
- Creke, John, 27; letter to, 1.
- 'Cremonello, Tomaso,' = Cromwell, Thomas, 20, 22.
- 'Cremuel, Maistre,' = Cromwell, Thomas, 17, 18.
- Crêpy, the Peace of, 214.
- Creutziger, Caspar, 307.
- Croke, John, 58 *n.*, 60 *n.*, 63 *n.*, 6.
- Cromwell, Anne, 54, 58-9 *n.*, 63 *n.*
- Cromwell, Elizabeth (Thomas Cromwell's wife), 12, 53, 55; letter to, 2.
- Cromwell, Elizabeth (Thomas Cromwell's sister), *see* Wellyfed, Elizabeth.
- Cromwell, Grace, 54, 59-60 *n.*, 63 *n.*
- Cromwell, Gregory, son of Thomas Cromwell (died 1557), 5, 12, 53-4, 56-61, 63, 145, 262, 301, 350 (274).
- Cromwell, Henry, Baron Cromwell, 301 *n.*
- Cromwell, John, 2, 3, 13, 17 *n.*
- Cromwell, Katherine (Thomas Cromwell's sister), *see* Williams, Katherine.
- Cromwell, Oliver, 55, 168 *n.*
- Cromwell, Ralph, 3.
- Cromwell, Sir Richard, originally Richard Williams, 54-5, 59, 61, 168 *n.*, 186-7, 256, 296.
- Cromwell, Robert, Vicar of Battersea, 13.
- Cromwell, Thomas, Earl of Essex, traditional accounts of his early life, 5, 17-26; theories of Mr. John Phillips about him, 6-8; probably not identical with Thomas Smyth, 8; probable date of his birth, 9; stories of his Italian adventures, 10; experiences in the Low Countries and return to England, 11-2; his marriage and family, 11-2, 52-63, 145, 301, 2, 10, 46; his steward and his steward's wife, 299; early occupations, and origin of his connexion with Wolsey, 10-6; his early friends and acquaintances, 14-6, 51-2, 56-63, 73, 1, 4, 12, 20; his opinion of the Parliament of

1523, 27, 1; his speech there, 30-44; summary view of his foreign policy as expressed therein, 44-6; employed by Wolsey to suppress the smaller monasteries, and to superintend the buildings at Oxford and Ipswich, 48-51, 6-9; his will, 54-63; his treatment of Wolsey at the time of the latter's disgrace, 65, 70-5, 11, 18-9; election to the Parliament of 1529, and his policy there, 67-70; introduction to the King, 25-6, 75-6, 92; to what extent was he the originator of England's policy from 1530 to his fall? 89-92, 112-3, 147-8, 156-7, 160, 213-5; his policy, internal and foreign, contrasted with Wolsey's, 81, 103, 197-8, 214-5, 231; attacks the clergy and bishops with Henry, 93-7, 104-1, 114-6; his relation to the Reformation in England, 88, 97, 130-3, 265-6, 286, 301, 306, 309; his dealings with Tyndale, 99-102, 21; minor internal reforms, and early services to Henry VIII, 102-3, 141-2, 22-5, 29-32, 35-6, 39-45, 59, 62, 69, 75, 88, 111, 144, 172, 344, 347; dominant note of his internal policy, 112-3, 164; measures to destroy the papal authority in England, and to defend the Royal Supremacy in Church and State, 98-102, 113-25, 129-35, 165-6, 100-1, 107, 113, 122, 179, 194, 197; his spy-system, and treatment of heretics, traitors and minor criminals, 98-9, 116-8, 52, 54, 65, 76-7, 81, 83, 91, 96, 102-3, 105, 108, 112, 119, 138, 141, 143, 162, 168, 170, 191, 194, 203, 228, 231, 235, 246, 251-2, 262, 267, 270, 272, 274, 279, 297-8, 318,

327, 329, 337, 342, 344; treatment of More and Fisher, 118-22, 68, 71; his interference in parliamentary elections, 125-9, 253, 308, 148, 298, 303; legal and financial measures, 133-8, 166, 179; economic and commercial policy, dealings with pirates, 138-41, 67, 74, 82, 85, 90, 107, 125, 158, 190, 213, 262, 271, 316-7, 319, 328, 351; zeal for the advancement of learning, and relations with Oxford and Cambridge, 142-3, 92, 104, 106, 116, 124, 129, 186, 206, 325-6; efforts to avoid gratuitous innovations, 115, 128, 197-8; his dealings with Ireland, 147-8, 154-5, 179, 196, 198-205, 207-8, 211-2, 214-5, 220-1, 225, 232-3, 321; management of Wales, 155-6, 282; attitude towards Scotland, 34, 43, 46, 156-7, 159-60, 38, 185, 330; dealings with Calais, and Lord Lisle, 160-4, 44, 55, 60, 84, 86, 99, 157, 192, 194-5, 209, 254, 260, 263, 268-9, 292, 312-5, 322, 331, 333; commissioned to visit the monasteries, 166; destruction of relics and images, 174-5; dealings with the minor clergy and monks, 165-71, 26, 30, 35, 37, 39, 52, 54, 59, 61, 65, 68, 71, 73, 76, 78, 94, 103, 109, 112, 114-5, 132, 134, 138, 141, 154, 159, 161, 163-4, 176, 180, 191, 194, 197, 236, 248-9, 259, 264, 266, 273, 275, 278, 311, 329, 337; immediate and ultimate results of his suppression of the monasteries, 178-9, 307; discontent at his measures and popular hatred of, 50-1, 91, 98-9, 116-7, 126-7, 135, 141, 149-50, 153, 155-6, 172-3, 180-5, 189, 195; apparent inactivity during the Pil-

grimage of Grace, 187; tells the English ambassadors on the Continent of the suppression of the revolt, 193, 174, 189, 193; his plans for the reorganization of the North, 197-200, 188, 219, 227, 284; personal relations with his rivals, Norfolk and Gardiner, 67-9, 82-4, 129, 150-1, 187, 190-1, 195-6, 198-200, 284-8, 9, 23, 28, 70, 153, 156, 226, 255; dealings with Cardinal Pole, 86-7, 204-7, 210-1, 133, 187, 216-8; attacks on the Courtenays and the Poles, 207-10, 281, 307; interviews with Chapuys, and treatment of Katherine and Mary, 216-7, 223, 228-31, 117, 121, 150; relations with the Lutherans, 219, 226, 239-40, 256-9, 264-6, 64, 66, 110, 118, 177-8, 300, 310; approaches the Italian princes, 243, 286; his leaning towards an imperial alliance, 231, 236; difference between his foreign policy and that of the King, 231-2, 237-8, 240, 248, 270-1; quarrels with Henry, 101, 153, 232, 236; relations with the Duke of Cleves, 244, 247-50, 261-2, 267, 295, 299, 323-4; attitude on the attempted Bavarian alliance, 268, 270-1; prepares the realm for defence, 251-2, 288, 298; alternate hope and fear before his arrest, 288-92; his arrest, 292-3; false charges on which he was attainted, 293-6, 348; gives information about the Cleves marriage, 297-9, 349-50; prayer and speech on the scaffold, 301-4; execution, 302; his character, 27, 85-8; his personal appearance, 84; his closeness and rapacity, 50, 53-4, 152-3, 168, 174-5, 163, 180; his legal busi-

ness, and intimate knowledge of the law, 11-5, 47, 49, 52, 73-4, 102-3, 122-4, 137, 3, 7, 107; his wealth, rapid rise, and power, 15-6, 47, 51, 54-63, 85-6, 128-9, 144-6, 27, 37, 47, 49; his titles and preferences, 143, 290, and ii. 283-4; his patronage, 47, 51, 71-2, 145-6, 17, 19, 33-4, 46, 50-1, 61, 70, 72, 78-9, 95, 115, 180, 184, 237, 256, 290, 346; his 'remembrances,' 102-3; his itinerary, ii. 279-82.

Cromwell, Thomas, fourth Baron Cromwell, Earl Ardglass, 301 *n*. Cromwell *alias* Smyth, Walter, 1-5, 8-9, 13.

Cromwell, William, 2.

Cronica Cronicarum, 85.

Crowle, Worcestershire, 117; the vicar of, *see* Pratt, James.

Crowther, Thomas, 184.

Cumberland, county of, 29 *n*., 196, 198, 188.

Cumberland, Henry Clifford, Earl of, 200; letter to, 105.

Curates, *see* Clergy.

Curson, —, 22, 43.

Curwen, Richard, King's chaplain, 98.

Customs, officers of the, letter to, 62.

Dacre, William, Lord, Warden of the West Marches, letters from him to the King received out of the North, 52.

Damplip, Adam, a preacher at Calais, 'the preacher,' 162-3, 268, 312, 314.

Dampont, Monsieur de, *see* Ampont, le Sieur d'.

Danyell, Joan, 117.

Darcy, Thomas, Lord, of Templehurst, 188-9, 191-2, 195, 188-9, 227; executed on Tower Hill, 193.

Davis, Richard, 335.

- Dawes, Edward, a clerk for the works at Dover, 172.
- Deaken, Richard, friar of Northampton, 311.
- Deepes ('dyppes'), the, in Ireland, 214.
- Delawarr, Thomas West, Lord, 208.
- Delingcourt, Thomas, a smith of Calais, 272.
- Denmark, 220-1, 56, 177-8, 295 (188); King of, *see* Christian.
- Deny, Anthony, 177.
- Denys, Sir Thomas, 122.
- Deptford, Kent, 50.
- Derby, Edward Stanley, Earl of, 167.
- Deriknockane Castle, beside Limerick, 215.
- Derknall, Robert, 126-8, 148.
- Derry, Bishop of, *see* O'Donnell.
- Desmond family, 149.
- Desmond, James Fitzjohn Fitzgerald, 'pretended' Earl of, 203, 232, 298; letter to the King, 200; his father and grandfather, 200.
- Devonshire, 142.
- Deythyke, John, priest, 148.
- Dieppe, governors of the town of, 7; merchants of, 297; Jehan Ango, Viscount of, 271.
- Dingley, Dr. Roger, letter to, 210.
- Dingley ('Digneley'), Sir Thomas, 222, 224, 229.
- Dispensations, 134.
- Divorce, the (Henry's 'grete matier,' the King's 'great cause of Matrimony'), 77, 81-4, 89, 91-4, 98, 103, 113, 130, 176, 180, 202-3, 214-5, 217-8, 223, 227, 298, 306, 65, 66, 100, 101; a book against, 176, 800 (205).
- Dobson, William, a murderer, 77.
- Doby, David, 6-7.
- Dodneshe Priory, Suffolk, 7.
- Doncaster, Yorkshire, 190, 192, 175.
- Donington, manor of, near Newbury, Berkshire, 111; an almsman of the hospital there, *see* Boxworth.
- Doraunt, John, of Ketismer, escheator in the counties of Northampton and Rutland, letter to, 230.
- Doria, Andrea, 309.
- Dorset, Cecily, Marchioness of, 15; letter to, 4.
- Dorset, Thomas Grey, Marquis of, 14-5, 54, 59 *n.*, 4.
- Douglas, Margaret, the King's niece, 145.
- Dover, 144, 155, 160, 272, 343, 349-50; letter dated from, 156; letter to the Mayor, Bailiffs, &c. of, 183; Master of the Maison Dieu at, *see* Thompson, John; Priory of St. Rhadegund in, 1; Priory of St. Mary and St. Martin at, 169.
- Drogheda ('Drodagh'), 151, 200.
- 'Dromme,' the, of Calais, 209.
- Drury, Sir Robert, 117.
- Dublin, 148, 150-1, 214; letter addressed to, 179; Archbishop of, *see* Allen and Browne.
- 'Duczlant,' *see* Germany.
- Dudley, Edmond, 126 *n.*
- Dudley, Edward, 321.
- Dudley, Sir John, 234, 224, 244 (125).
- Dudley, Prior of, *see* Webley.
- Dunham, Sir John, 69.
- Dunkirk, meeting of English and Imperial ambassadors at, 29.
- Dunstable, Bedfordshire, 113; letter dated from, 202.
- Durham ('Duresme'), Bishop of, *see* Tunstall.
- Durham, county and bishopric of, 29 *n.*, 198, 77.
- Durham, mint in, 51; Wolsey's 'Fynours' or refiners of, 8.
- Durie, Andrew, Abbot of Melrose, 297.
- Dutton, Sir Piers, Sheriff of Cheshire, letter to, 143.



'Dyppes,' *see* Deepes.

Earl Marshal, office of, granted to the Duke of Norfolk (1533), **42**.

Eastbourne, Sussex, **117**.

Easthampstead, Berkshire, letter dated from, **195**.

East Sheen, *see* Sheen.

Edward III, King of England, **77**.

Edward IV, King of England, **209**.

Edward, Prince, afterwards Edward VI, **303**, **226**, **238**, **281**, **288**, **348**; announcement of his birth, **223-4**.

Edward, Davys, monk of Vawdy Abbey, Lincolnshire, **54**.

Egyptians, *see* Gipsies.

Elizabeth, Princess, afterwards Queen, **114**, **225**, **233 n.**, **153** (**21**), **238**, **281**.

Ellerker, Sir Ralph, **192**; letter to, **27**.

Elston or Elstowe —, Warden of the Friars Minors at Greenwich, **98**.

Elsyn *alias* Palmer, Richard, Prior of Spalding, **176**.

Eltham, Kent, letters dated from, **37**, **135**.

Ely, Bishop of, *see* West.

Elya, John, Abbot of Bruton, Somerset, **35**.

Elyot, George, mercer, **11**.

Elyot, Sir Thomas, **101**.

Empson, Thomas, **11**.

England, **10**, **12-3**, **16**, **20**, **25**, **28**, **45-6**, **75**, **80**, **82**, **87**, **92-3**, **99-101**, **103**, **122**, **147-9**, **153**, **156-60**, **162-4**, **166**, **178-9**, **182**, **190**, **196**, **198**, **202-4**, **206-7**, **210**, **242-3**, **248**, **250-2**, **257-61**, **264**, **266-7**, **270-1**, **281**, **284-5**, **287**, **291**, **299**, **306**, **308**, **21** (**336**), **90**, **113** (**419**), **174** (**41**), **218** (**50**), **286** (**172**), **287**, **296**, **329**, **351**; condition of England at Wolsey's death, **77-8**, **84**; insular position of, **77**, **214**, **229**, **266**; changes in (1530-40),

**89**; domestic administration of (1532-40), **112**; events in (April to June, 1539), **253-5**; threatened expedition against (1539), **251**, **256**, **270**; foreign affairs of, **153**, **186**, **205**, **213-41**; defences and fortifications in, **251**; west marches of, **159**; northern counties, borders and marches of, **156-9**, **182**, **184**, **186**, **188**, **196-200**; rebellion in the North (1536), *see* Pilgrimage of Grace; Council of the North in, **198-200**, **242**, **219**, **297**; letters to this Council, **227**, **284**, *see also* under Holgate and Tunstall.

English trade, commerce and shipping, **136**, **138-41**; ships arrested or detained, **222**, **226**, **298-4**.

Erasmus, Desiderius, his translation of the New Testament, **23**; his 'Enchiridion' [?], **310**.

Esher, **64-5**, **69**, **72**, **226**.

Essex, county of, **102**.

Essex, Henry Bourchier, Earl of, **349**, **351**.

Estampes, Anne de Pisseleu, wife of the Duke d', **338**.

Etruria, two lawyers out of, **100-1**.

Evangelical princes [of Germany], **300** (**204-5**).

Evers, Sir Ralph, the younger, Keeper of Scarborough Castle, **194**; letter to, **169**.

Evers, Sir William, **200**.

Evesham, Worcestershire, **270**.

Ewelme, manor of, Oxfordshire, **111**.

Exeter, Bishop of, *see* Voysey; Dean of, *see* Heynes.

Exeter, Gertrude, Marchioness of, daughter of William Blount, Lord Mountjoy, **208-10**, **307**.

Exeter, Henry Courtenay, Marquis of, **208-9**, **253**, **281**, **288**.

Fairfax, Thomas, serjeant-at-law, **227**.

- Falieri, Ludovico, Venetian ambassador, 83.
- Farley Priory, Wilts., 167.
- Farnese, Alexander, Cardinal, 340.
- Farnham, Surrey, letters dated from, 816-7.
- 'Fassaghe Bentre,' *see* Bantry forest.
- Favour, —, shipmaster of Newcastle, 816.
- Felixstowe Priory, 9.
- 'Feneux,' *see* Fyneux.
- Ferdinand, brother of Charles V, King of the Romans, afterwards Emperor, 247 *n.*, 267, 64, 238, 340.
- Fermour, Richard, merchant of London, 281.
- Ferrall, William, 117.
- Ferrara, 122 (427).
- Ferrara, Hercules d'Este, Duke of, 243, 286 (170, 172-3).
- Fetyplace, Edward, Keeper of Donington Hospital, Berkshire, 111.
- First Fruits of Benefices, 110, 133.
- Fisher, John, Bishop of Rochester ('the Cardinall of St. Vitale'), 118-22, 142, 162, 166, 227, 71, 113 (417), 122, 300 (205); letter to, 68; mention of a letter received from him, 68; his brother, 68.
- Fitzgerald family, 147.
- Fitzgerald, Gerald, ninth Earl of Kildare, 147-51.
- Fitzgerald, Gerald, younger son of Gerald, ninth Earl of Kildare, 153-4, 208, 297 (193).
- Fitzgerald, Lord Thomas, eldest son of Gerald, ninth Earl of Kildare, 149, 179 (47-8).
- Fitzherbert, Mr., 43.
- Fitzherbert, Sir Anthony, 107, 228; letter to him and Walter Luke, Esq., 49.
- Fitz-James, Sir John, Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench, 123-4, 107; letter to, 35.
- Fitz-James, Nicholas, letter to him and four others, 342.
- Fitzmaurice, James ('the young man'), 200, 203, 232; his father and grandfather, 200.
- Fitz-William, William, Sheriff of London, 126 *n.*
- Flanders, 10, 17, 140, 189, 233, 256, 274, 56, 177, 187, 216-7, 276, 281 (161, 163), 287-8, 294-5, 298 (196, 198), 304, 307-9, 338 (252), 345; *see also* Netherlands.
- Fleming, John, of Croston, Yorkshire, 3.
- Flintshire, 277.
- Florence ('Firenze'), 10, 19-23, 26.
- Florentines, 18 (333).
- Folkestone Priory, 169.
- Fontainebleau, 193.
- Forest, Mr., 68.
- Forests on this side Trent, Justice-ship of the King's, granted to the Duke of Suffolk for life (1533), 42.
- Fountains, Abbot of, *see* Thirske.
- Fowey, town of, Cornwall, 103.
- Fowler, Robert, 65.
- 'Fowlkers,' or Fuggers, 305.
- Foxe, Edward, Bishop of Hereford, English Ambassador to the Lutheran princes, 227, 114, 137, 250, 260.
- Foxe, John, 5, 7-11, 75, 255, 300-2; passages from his Ecclesiastical History, 23-6, 303-4.
- Foxley, —, check clerk for the works at Dover, 172.
- France, 13, 20, 28-31, 34, 37, 39-41, 43-6, 79-82, 84, 158, 160, 162-3, 205, 211, 214-5, 217, 219, 222-7, 231, 233-8, 241-2, 248-9, 251-3, 255-6, 260-1, 264, 269-71, 274, 284-5, 290, 295 *n.*, 299, 113 (416, 419), 183, 287-8, 293, 297, 306, 309 (218), 316, 331, 338, 351; Royal Inquisition in, 132-3.
- Francis I, King of France, 9 *n.*, 28,

- 31, 34, 36-7, 41-3, 77-81, 158-61, 205, 210-11, 214-9, 223-6, 229-31, 233-8, 242, 248, 252-4, 257, 260-1, 266, 269-70, 281-5, 290, 292, 299, 300, 24, 27, 56, 98, 113 (416-20), 126-7, 136-7, 139, 146, 149, 151, 153 (21), 170, 174 (41), 189, 193, 222, 226, 229 (104), 238, 244 (123-5), 288, 291 (181), 293, 300 (205), 305 (212), 309, 316-7, 328, 338, 340, 349 (270), 351; tries to mediate for Henry with the Pope, 218; sends envoys to England in 1534 and 1535, 223-6; at war with Charles V, 233-4; reconciliation with the Emperor, 237; entertains Charles V at Paris, 281-4; fortifies Ardres, 290; joy at Cromwell's arrest, 299-300.
- Francis, Dauphin of France, eldest son of Francis I (died 1536), 224.
- Francis ('Fraunces,' 'Francisco'), a courier, 182, 187, 238, 250, 261, 265, 289.
- Frankfort, 256-7, 261, 272, 274, 299, 300 (202, 205), 307, 309-10 (219, 221).
- Frederic the Wise, *see* Saxony.
- Frederic III, Elector of.
- Frederick I, King of Denmark (died 1533), 220.
- Freigne, Piers, 214.
- French hoods, the fashion for ladies in England (1540), 263 *n*.
- Frescobaldi, Francesco, 9, 19-23.
- Friars, 98, 116, 176-7, 305, 52, 112, 216, 268, 297, 311; two strange friars of the Order of Observants, 65.
- Frith, John, 21 (338).
- Fuggers, *see* 'Fowlkers.'
- Fulke, Richard, 117.
- Furber, William, clerk, 335.
- Furness Abbey, Lancashire, 173; Abbot of, *see* Pyle.
- Furstemburg, Count William à, 299.
- Fynchingbroke, monastery of, 48.
- Fynderm, —, 22, 43.
- Fyneux, Elizabeth, widow of Sir John, Lord Chief Justice, 5.
- Fyneux or 'Feneux,' Sir John, Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench, 5.
- Gage, Sir John, 67-8, 117, 142.
- Gardiner, Stephen, Bishop of Winchester, 68, 83, 123-4 *n*., 129, 193, 205, 226, 230, 234, 240, 285-91, 294, 250, 280, 351; letter to the Lord Protector Somerset, 123 *n*.; letters to, 9, 23, 28, 70, 126, 128, 180-1, 185, 189, 145-7, 153, 156, 178, 182, 240, 255; letters to him and Sir John Wallop, 127, 136-7, 149, 151, 170, 174; letter to him and Sir Francis Brian, 187; letter to him and Lord William Howard, 226; letter to him, Sir Francis Brian and Mr. Thirleby, 258; his oration, 'De vera obedientia,' 126, 217.
- Garigliano, battle on the, 9, 10, 20.
- Garneys ('Garnysse'), Sir Christopher, Knight-Porter of Calais, 60.
- Garret or Garrarde, Thomas, Rector of All Hallows, Honey Lane, London, 300.
- Garsington, Oxfordshire, 32.
- Garter, the Order of the, 157, 293, 286 (171).
- Gascoigne, Sir William, 48.
- Gascony, 41.
- 'Geanes,' 'Genes,' or Genoa, 34, 305.
- Gelderland, Duchy of ('Gheldres'), 245-7, 261, 273, 285, 291-2, 297, 338.
- Gelderland, Charles, Duke of, 245-6.
- German Reformers, 131, 294; *see also* Lutherans and Lutheran doctrines.

- Germany, Germans, German alliance, &c. ('thuczenlant,' 'Duczlant'), 81, 139, 162, 215, 219-20, 220, 222, 227, 238, 239, 243-4, 248, 253-6, 260-2, 265 *n.*, 268-9, 273, 277, 284, 287, 18 (333), 19, 21 (339), 53, 64, 66, 177 (44), 222, 287, 300, 305, 309 (217), 310 (220).
- Gervis, the house of, *see* Jervaulx Abbey.
- Ghent ('Gaunte'), rebellion in (1539), 261, 284, 291, 345.
- Gifford, George, letter to him and others, 162.
- Gifford, Nicholas, 68, 19.
- Gilbank, *see* Gylbanke.
- Gilbert, George, letter to him and four others, 342.
- Gipsies ('Gipcyans,' 'egipcyans'), 231.
- 'Gipswiche,' *see* Ipswich.
- Glaschare Castle, in the county of Kilkenny, 220.
- Glastonbury, Abbot of, *see* Whiting.
- Glastonbury Tor, 176.
- Glegg, John, of Cheshire, 327.
- Glossop, Nicholas, of Wirksworth in Derbyshire, 4.
- Glossop, Nicholas, of the Gild of Merchant Tailors, servant to Archbishop Warham, 46.
- Gloucestershire monasteries, 166-7.
- Godstow, Abbess of, *see* Bulkeley.
- Golde, John, head clerk for the works at Dover, 160.
- Golden Fleece, Imperial Order of the, 269.
- Goldwin, George, 78.
- Golstone, Henry, Mayor of Salisbury, 248 (129).
- Gonson, William, of London, 48, 298 (198), 319.
- Gontier, Palamédes, Treasurer of Brittany, French Ambassador to England, 255, 98.
- Gooding, Richard, 138.
- Gordon, Lady, 111.
- Gostwick, John, Treasurer of First Fruits, 110, 118, 280; letter to, 125.
- Gostwick, Mr., Commissioner in North Wales, letter to him and Mr. Stompe, 168.
- Gowgh, Bishop Bonner's servant, 293 (*bis*).
- Gowghe, John, 82.
- Grafton, Northamptonshire, letters dated from, 161-2, 206.
- Grafton, Richard, printer, 132.
- Grammont, Gabriel de, Bishop of Tarbes, Cardinal, 216.
- Granville, Nicholas Perrenot, Sieur de, 117, 222, 229, 265, 345; passage of a letter from Chapuys to, 5, 17.
- Gravelines, 251.
- Graye, William, 8 *n.*
- Grayme, Thomas, 334.
- Great Seal, the, 29, 64.
- Greenwich, Kent ('grunewicz'), 263, 277, 278, 329, 349-50; letter received at, 235; letter dated from, 331; friars of, 98.
- Greenwich, West, Kent, *see* Brockley.
- Gregory, Elizabeth, 60 *n.*
- Gregory, Sir, *see* Botolph, Sir Gregory.
- Grenville, Sir Richard, Knight-Marshal of Calais, 209.
- Grey, Lord George, 4.
- Grey, Lord Leonard, Lord Deputy of Ireland, 151-4, 203, 207, 214, 215, 232; letter to him and the Council of Ireland, 179; letter to him, 233.
- Griffith, Edward, one of the Council in Ireland, 321.
- Griffith, Rice ap, esquire, 31.
- Griffith ap Howell, James, 30.
- Grimaldo, Ansaldo, of Genoa, 19.
- Gritti, George, 309.
- Gritti, Lorenzo, of Venice, 309.
- Gueldres, *see* Gelderland.
- Guienne ('Gwyen'), 41.

- Guildford, Surrey, **316, 351**;  
letter dated from, **315**.
- Guise, Antoinette, Duchess of,  
wife of Duke Claude, **243 (i)**.
- Guise, Claude, Duke of, **242-3**;  
his two daughters, Mary and  
Louise, **243**.
- Guise, Louise of, younger  
daughter of Duke Claude, sister-  
in-law of the King of Scotland,  
**235**.
- Guineses Castle, near Calais, **290**.
- Gundelfynger, Joachim, a Nürn-  
berg merchant, **267**.
- 'Gurrea,' executioner, **302 n**.
- Guydot, Anthony, **181**.
- Gylbanke, William, **74**.
- Hacket, John, the King's agent in  
Flanders, **56**.
- Hailes, Abbot of, *see* Sagar.
- Hale, John, a Carthusian, **116**.
- Hales, Sir Christopher, Attorney-  
General, **25, 75, 107**.
- Hall, Edward, **263, 300-2**.
- Hallam, John, **194**.
- Hamburg, **222, 258, 295 (188-  
90)**.
- Hamerton, Sir Stephen, **188-9**.
- Hammes, —, *pursuivant*, **187**.
- Hampton Court, **189 (59, 60)**;  
letter dated from, **187, 244**.
- Hannaert, John, Imperial Am-  
bassador in France, **127**.
- Hannibal, **27**.
- Hanns, Mr., *see* Holbein, Hans.
- Hanseatic League, **139, 220**.
- Hapsburg, House of, **79, 245**.
- Harding, John, parish priest of  
Harding (*Overton subtilus* Ar-  
derne, Leicestershire), letter  
to, **154**.
- Hare, Ralph, **93, 313**.
- Hargill, William, of Kilmenton,  
Somerset, **342**.
- Harley, John, **184**.
- Harlowebery farm, in Essex, near  
Hunsdon, Hertfordshire, **37**.
- Harman, Richard, **297**.
- 'Harmywe,' *see* Armuyden.
- Harreson, John, friar of Northamp-  
ton, **311**.
- Harrington, William, Lord Mayor  
of York, **189**.
- Harrison or Henryson, Mr., **277,  
344**.
- Harvell, Edmund, **243, 133, 297**;  
letter to, **286**.
- Harward, Anthony, **117**.
- Hastings, Sir Brian, Sheriff of  
Yorkshire, **284**.
- Hatfield House, **297, 349**.
- Haverford West, the Mayor of,  
letter to, **31**.
- Hawkins, William, and William  
Randall, Bailiffs of Weymouth,  
letter to, **48**.
- Hawks, the King's, **22, 78, 193,  
222**.
- Hawkyns, Dr. Nicholas, Arch-  
deacon of Ely, Ambassador with  
the Emperor, **45**.
- Hawlede, Patrick, Prior of Holy  
Rood in Limerick, **199**.
- Hawley, Thomas, Clarencieux  
king-at-arms, **152**.
- Hawt, Alen, **177**.
- Hawte, Sir William, **253**.
- Haybourne, Richard and William,  
letter to, **58**.
- Hayes, Cornelius ('Cornelys'),  
goldsmith, **36**.
- Haynes, *see* Heynes.
- Heath, Nicholas, Chaplain to the  
King, **207, 219-20, 226, 66**;  
letter to him and Dr. Nicholas  
Wilson, **217**.
- 'Hei dyng,' *see* Heydon.
- 'Hell, the Vicar of,' *see* Brian, Sir  
Francis.
- Henly, Richard, priest, **274, 279**.
- Henry I, King of England, **126**.
- Henry V, King of England, **77**.
- Henry VII, King of England,  
**39, 70-1, 77, 112, 126, 137-40,  
164, 262 n., 67**.
- Henry VIII, King of England,  
summons the Parliament of

1523, 28-9; Cromwell's ideas of his power and importance, 35-8, 44-6, 112, 164; his relations with Parliament, 31, 69, 75, 125-8, 253-4, 148, 298; Cromwell ingratiate himself with, 25-6, 69-76, 92; his policy and administration, 77-81, 213-8, 229-34, 237, 240-1; his first divorce, *see* Divorce; attitude towards the Pope, 93-101, 113-4, 134-5, 152, 218, 234-5, 100-1, 113, 122, 149, 218; zeal for orthodoxy, 77, 162-4, 243 *n.*, 253-4, 293-4, 21, 281, 312, 314; his absolute power in Church and State, 92-8, 112-28, 151-2, 156, 107; wrings important concessions from the clergy, 93-7, 115-6; attitude towards William Tyndale, 99-102, 21; treatment of More and Fisher, 28-9, 115-22, 68, 71, 113, 122; his financial position, 28-9, 70-1, 78, 133-7, 154, 166; his use of the funds obtained in the suppression of the religious houses, 178-9; his treatment of the northern insurgents, 188, 190-6, 174, 189, 193; personal popularity and loyalty to, 77, 182, 189; his treatment of Katherine and Mary, 216, 228-9, 150; early endeavours to enlist Pole in favour of the Royal Supremacy, 202-4, 138; later attitude towards Pole and his family, 205-9, 187, 216-8; matrimonial proposals for, 158-9, 234-6, 244, 249, 242-3, 287; his treatment of foreign ambassadors, 157, 122, 224-6, 231-2, 235-6, 239-40, 251-3, 256-8, 266, 272-80, 292, 189; his relations with Cromwell, 89-92, 101, 128-9, 143-4, 153, 213-5, 232, 236-41, 248, 251-2, 268, 270-1, 284-97, 348-50; his relations with his other ministers and

ambassadors, 64, 69-70, 82-4, 128-9, 187, 190-1, 195-6, 198-200, 284-8, 28, 131, 153, 226, 239; his attitude towards Scotland and his nephew James, 157-60, 234-5, 242, 38, 174, 185, 330; his dealings with Ireland, 147-54; his attitude towards the Emperor, and his dealings with Spain and the Netherlands, 79-81, 223, 229-34, 242-3, 251, 253-4, 260-1, 280-4, 300, 117, 121, 153, 189, 222-4, 229, 234, 238, 241, 244, 250, 261, 265, 276, 285, 289, 291, 293-4, 296-8, 301, 305-6, 309, 338, 340, 343; his relations with France and Francis I, 79, 81, 215, 217-8, 223-6, 233-7, 242-3, 251-4, 260-1, 280-4, 290, 300, 56, 98, 113, 126-8, 130-1, 135-7, 145-7, 149, 151, 170, 173-4, 226, 229, 244, 257-8, 288, 309, 338, 340; his policy towards the Lutheran princes, 219-20, 226-7, 238-40, 243, 250, 256-8, 264-6, 270-80, 64, 66, 110, 113, 177-8, 299-300, 307, 310; his dealings with the Duke of Cleves, 244, 247-9, 259-62, 285, 290-2, 299, 287, 295, 299, 309; his personal relations with Anne of Cleves, 263, 285, 291, 296-9, 349-50; his Lübeck policy, 220-2; his plan for an alliance with Bavaria, 266-70; letters to, 29-30, 36, 52, 65, 67, 68, 288, 296-9, 305, 307-10, 348-50.

Henry, Dauphin of France (1536), afterwards Henry II, 193, 338.

Henryson, Mr., *see* Harrison.

Henton, manor of, 318.

Herbert, Francis, one of the King's Council for Ireland, 201, 202.

Hereford, Bishop of, *see* Bonner and Foxe.

- Hereford, bishopric of, 114.  
 Hermit, the, 76.  
 Heron, Maister, letter to, 25.  
 Hesse, Philip, Landgrave of, 243, 246, 249-50, 256-8, 264, 266, 272, 274-5, 287, 295 (188-9), 296, 300, 305, 310; mention of the King's letter to, 64.  
 Hethe, *see* Heath.  
 Hexham, Northumberland, 297.  
 Hexham Priory, Northumberland, 185.  
 Heydon, Sir John ('Hei dyng'), 267; letter to him and Sir Roger Townsend, 246.  
 Heynes, Dr. Simon, Dean of Exeter, 113, 250, 253; letter to Sir Thomas Wyatt, Dr. Haynes, and Dr. Bonner, 257; letter to Dr. Haynes and Dr. Bonner, 265.  
 Hieronymo, an Italian of Sienna, 307.  
 Higden, John, Dean of Cardinal's College, Oxford, 48, 6, 18 (331).  
 High Hall, manor of, 25.  
 Hignons, Margaret, 117.  
 Hilperton, Wiltshire, 346.  
 Hilsey, John, Bishop of Rochester, 174, 176.  
 Hinchinbrooke Nunnery, Huntingdonshire, 168 *n*.  
 Hinton Charterhouse, near Bath, Priory of, 335.  
 Hobbes, Robert, Abbot of Woburn, Bedfordshire, letter to, 54.  
 Hobbys, John, Sheriff of Canterbury, 126-7.  
 Hoby, Philip, Groom of the Chamber, 235, 276, 281, 285; letter to, 243.  
 Hogan, Robert, the King's master cook, 33.  
 Hoghesten ('Hogeston'), Wernerus von, Chancellor to the Duke of Cleves, 349.  
 Holbein, Hans, 262, 243 (ii).  
 Holgate, Robert, Bishop of Llandaff, Lord President of the Council of the North, letter to, 334.  
 Holgill, William, 8.  
 Holinshed, Ralph, 93, 300-1.  
 Hollanders, Holland, 74, 293, 309.  
 Holmpatrick, the farm of, near Dublin, 198.  
 Holstein, duchy of, 221, 56.  
 Holstein, Christian, Duke of, *see* Christian III, King of Denmark.  
 Holy days, 'grete nombre of,' 111; articles put forth for the abrogation of certain superfluous, 159 (29).  
 Holy Maid, the, *see* Barton, Elizabeth.  
 Honysdon, 37.  
 Hoo, William, Vicar of Eastbourne, 117.  
 Hooknorton, Oxfordshire, 111.  
 Horkisley Priory, Essex, 7.  
 Horncastle, Lincolnshire, 184; the late parish priest of, 326.  
 Horseley, John, keeper of Bam-borough Castle, 219.  
 Horsey, Sir John, letter to him and four others, 342.  
 Horton, Mary, widow, 335.  
 Horton, Thomas, 335; letter to, 341.  
 Horwood, John, 60.  
 Horwood, William, 184.  
 Houghton, John, 116.  
 Howard, Lord Edmund, Comptroller at Calais, letter to, 82.  
 Howard, Katherine, afterwards Queen, 291 *n*.  
 Howard, Thomas, half-brother of the Duke of Norfolk, 145.  
 Howard, Lord William, 157, 234, 152; letter to him and Bishop Gardiner, 226.  
 Howell, James Griffith ap, *see* Griffith.  
 Howell, John, Prior of the White Friars of Northampton, 311.  
 Hoy laden with the King's timber taken by Frenchmen, 271.

- Huberdyn, John, 321.  
 Hughes, Dr. John, letter to him, Dr. Wotton, and Stephen Vaughan, 311.  
 Hull, Yorkshire, 194, 48, 193.  
 Humber, river, 188.  
 Hungary, 18 (333).  
 Hungerford, Walter, Lord, letters to, 168, 191, 252, 274, 279, 318, 335, 341.  
 Huntingdon, Hospital of St. John in, 81.  
 Huntingdon, George Hastings, Earl of, 274, 279.  
 Husee ('Huse'), John, Lord Lisle's servant, 155.  
 Hussey or Husey, John Lord, 185, 195, 189, 230; executed at Lincoln, 193.  
 Hutton, John, agent or ambassador in Flanders, 216, 243 (ii, iii).  
 Hyde, James de la, 203.  
 Hynd, Thomas, 235.  
 Hynde, John, 62.
- Ichingham, Sir Edward, one of his daughters, 307.  
 Ilderton, Northumberland, 334.  
 Images, and image worship, 171, 174-5, 159 (28), 263, 273 (153-4).  
 Ingworth, Richard, Bishop of Dover, 176-7.  
 Injunctions to the clergy, *see* Clergy.  
 Ipswich ('Gipswiche'), Wolsey's College at, 50-1, 65, 73, 7-9, 13, 18 (331).  
 Ireland, 29 *n.*, 291, 297 (193-4), 298 (197), 327; subjugation of, 147-54; Parliament there (1536), 151; Irish Church, 152; letter to the Lord Deputy and Council of, 179; Commissioners for, 152-4; letters to these Commissioners, 198-205, 207-8, 211-2, 214-5, 221, 225, 232.
- Irish ('Yrishe'), William, 252.  
 Isabella of Portugal, Empress, wife of Charles V, 158, 305.  
 Italy, 7, 9-11, 16-8, 20, 34, 79-80, 85, 87 *n.*, 162, 202, 206, 229, 243, 30, 218 (88), 229 (104), 286 (170), 307; scarcity of grain in, 18 (333).  
 Jakes, Simon, Abbot of Kenilworth, 256, 259.  
 James V, King of Scotland, 154, 157-60, 234-5, 242, 174 (41), 226, 242, 330.  
 Jennyns, —, sergeant of the King's pastry-house, 310 (220).  
 Jenynges, Edward, friar of Northampton, 311.  
 Jerome, William, Vicar of Stepney, 300.  
 Jervaulx Abbey, Yorkshire, 188; Abbot of, *see* Sedbergh.  
 John III, King of Portugal, Maria, daughter of, 229.  
 John Frederic, Elector of Saxony, *see* Saxony.  
 Johnson, Richard, 25.  
 Johnson, Thomas, 126 *n.*  
 Johnson, William, a servant of Cromwell, 60.  
 Jones ('Jonys'), Maister, 40.  
 Jordan, Sir Thomas, of Redburn, letter to, 332.  
 Joye, Christopher, 291 (183).  
 Joyner, John, Prothonotary of the Common Bench, 95.  
 Juliers, Duchy of, 245-7 *n.*, 273, 297.  
 Juliers and Berg, Maria, only child of William, Duke of, wife of John, Duke of Cleves, 245.  
 Juliers and Berg, William, Duke of (1496), 245.  
 Julius II, Pope, 10, 24-5, 100, 101.
- Karbott, Dr., *see* Carbot.  
 Katherine of Aragon ('prynces



- dowagier'), 81-2, 91-2, 98, 113, 118-9, 130-1, 156, 182, 204, 216-7, 219, 223, 228, 238, 298*n.*, 306, **52**, **65**, **131**; her death, 228-30, **136**; her priest, **141**.
- Katherine, image of Saint, **171**.
- Kempe, John, Archbishop of Canterbury, **2**.
- Kemys, Davye Morgan, letter to, **120**.
- Kendall, —, Chantry priest of Barking, Essex, **63**.
- Kendalsland, **2**.
- Kenilworth ('Kyllingworthe'), Abbot of, *see* Jakes.
- Kenninghall, **129**, **190**.
- Kent, county of, **174**, **296**; the Nun of, *see* Barton, Elizabeth.
- Kerne, *see* Carne.
- Kexby, Manor of, Yorkshire, **3**.
- Kildare county, **207**, **214**.
- Kildare, Earls of, *see* Fitzgerald.
- Kilka Castle ('Kylken'), in the county of Kildare, **220**, **225**.
- Kilmallock, in the county of Limerick, Ireland, letter dated from, **200**.
- Kilmenton, Somerset, **342**.
- King's Bench, Court of, **93**.
- King Henry VIII's College, *see* under Oxford (Cardinal's College).
- Kingston Manor place, Nottinghamshire, **228**.
- Kingston, Mary, wife of Sir William, **297** (193).
- Kingston, Sir William, Comptroller, Constable of the Tower, **348**.
- Kingswood Abbey, Wiltshire, **264**.
- Kinsale, in the county of Cork, Ireland, **214**; 'prysewynes' of, **214**.
- Kirkham Monastery, in Yorkshire, **334**.
- Knell, William, **251**.
- Knight, Thomas, Cromwell's servant, **291** (183).
- Knockraffyn, or Knockgraffon, Castle, in the county of Tipperary, **220**.
- Knolles, Thomas, President of Magdalen College, Oxford, **143**, **104**.
- Knyghtley, Edmond, committed to the Fleet Prison, **36**.
- Knyghtley, Richard, **36**.
- Knyvett, Sir Edmund, letter to, **303**.
- Kyderminstre, Richard, Abbot of Winchcomb, **14**.
- Kylken or Kylka, *see* Kilka.
- Kyngston, John, **153** (22).
- Kytche, John, letter to, **81**.
- Lacoke, Thomas, priest, **264**.
- Lacy, Henry, **51**.
- Lacy, Masteres, **16**.
- Lambert, John, **243 n.**, **281**.
- Lambeth, **3**, **106**.
- Lanbedye, Carmarthenshire, Prebend of St. David's, **287**.
- Lancashire abbeys, **173**.
- Lanfranc, Archbishop of Canterbury, **1**.
- Langdon Abbey, Kent, **169**.
- Langey, *see* Bellay.
- Lanishen, Glamorganshire, **5**.
- Lantern, the office of the, at Calais, **157**.
- Lark, Peter, Bishop Gardiner's servant, **130-1**, **135**, **139**, **145**, **153** (21), **174**, **226**.
- Lasco, Miguel de, Physician to Katherine of Aragon, **228**.
- Latimer, Hugh, Bishop of Worcester, **175**, **118**.
- Latimer, John Nevill, Lord, **192**.
- Laufen, Battle of, **267**.
- Laund Priory, Leicestershire, **168 n.**
- Lawrence, John, **16**.
- Lawrence, Friar John, **65**.
- Lawrence, Robert, **116**.
- Lawson, Sir George, Master of Ordnance at Berwick, letter to, **347**.
- Lawson, James, **339**.

- Layton ('Leighton'), Dr. Richard, 143, 166-71, 182, 14, 316.  
 Layton, William, brother of Dr. Richard, 291 (183).  
 Ledes, John, Abbot of Byland, Yorkshire, letter to him and the Abbot of Fountains, 59.  
 Lee, —, 171.  
 Lee, Anthony, brother-in-law to Sir Thomas Wyatt, 222.  
 Lee, Edward, Archbishop of York, 189, 217; his servant, 83.  
 Lee, Rowland, Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield (Chester), President of the Council of the Marches of Wales, 122, 145, 155, 156, 182, 73; letters to, 231, 256.  
 Legh, Dr. Thomas, 115, 143 *n.*, 166-71, 182-3; letter to him and William Cavendish, 278.  
 Leicester, Richard, Chief Baron of the Exchequer, 107.  
 Leicester, Archdeacon of, *see* Bonner.  
 Leicester, county of, 36.  
 Leigh, —, 343.  
 Leigh, Richard, Surveyor of Calais, 209.  
 Leight, Oliver, 316.  
 Leighton, *see* Layton.  
 Lelegrave or Lilgrave, William, Surveyor of Calais, 86, 269, 322.  
 Leo X, Pope, 77.  
 Lesnes ('Lyesnes'), Kent, breach of the Thames into the marshes of, 9.  
 Levyns, Christopher, 126-7.  
 Lewes Priory, Sussex, 168 *n.*  
 Leynham, —, a mad prophet, 307.  
 Leyton, *see* Layton.  
 Lichfield, a prebend in the church of, 256.  
 Liège, letter dated from, 206, 217.  
 Liège, Cardinal of, *see* Marck.  
 Lieutenant of the North, 196.  
 Lightfoot, Humphrey, 143.  
 Limerick, the mayor and burgesses of, 199; Priory of Holy Rood in, 199; Deriknockane Castle beside, 215.  
 Limington, Somerset, 14.  
 Lincoln, Bishop of, *see* Longland.  
 Lincoln, the city of, 193; letter addressed to, 75; assizes, 49.  
 Lincolnshire, 186-90, 192, 7, 297.  
 Lisle, Arthur Plantagenet, Viscount, Deputy of Calais, 160-4, 35, 297 (192), 298 (198), 312, 320; letters to, 44, 52, 55, 57, 60, 82, 84, 86, 93, 99, 140, 155, 157, 192, 194-5, 209, 245, 254, 260, 263, 268-9, 271-2, 292, 313-5, 322, 331, 333.  
 Lisle, Honor, wife of Arthur, Viscount, 55, 57, 268; letter to, 87.  
 Lisle, Humphrey, 68.  
 Lissasson, John de, servant of the French Ambassador, passport for, 183.  
 Little Marlowe, Prioress of, *see* Vernon.  
 Littlemore, sometimes called Sandford, Nunnery, Oxfordshire, 6, 8.  
 Llandaff, Bishop of, *see* Athequa.  
 Llangan ('Llangom'), Pembrokeshire, 337.  
 Loches, 281.  
 Lodge, Henry, 142.  
 London, 11, 18-23, 51-2, 66-7, 88, 92, 140, 149, 151, 157, 171, 174, 187, 193, 220, 251, 256, 257, 265, 267-8, 272-3, 277, 279, 288, 290, 305, 52 (*bis*), 65, 88-9, 121, 128, 244 (124), 281, 316, 332; letters dated from, 67-8, 1, 7, 9, 19, 12, 15-8, 20, 23-5, 30-5, 38, 40-4, 47-53, 55, 59, 66, 69, 77-8, 80, 84, 87, 96, 98, 100-4, 106-9, 133, 138, 140-2, 163, 171, 180, 184, 228, 234, 254, 271, 275-82, 285, 288-91, 293-300, 302-5, 307-11, 319-25, 327-9,

**332, 335, 338, 340-2, 344-7** ; letters addressed to, **2, 56** ; Bishop of, *see* Bonner and Stokesley ; the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of, letter to, **95** ; Austin Friars, **12 n., 52, 54, 85, 88** ; Bread Street ward, **15** ; election of Sheriffs, **126** ; Fenchurch, **12 n.** ; the Fleet prison, **171** ; Fleet Street, the inhabitants of, **174 (42)** ; Gray's Inn, **47** ; King's Bench prison, **62** ; Ludgate prison, **62** ; Marshalsea prison, **62** ; merchants of, **298 (198)** ; Merchant Tailors of, *see* Merchant Tailors ; the Nete (' Neate besides Westminster'), letters dated from, **86, 225, 229-31** ; Newgate prison, **62** ; five Orders of Friars in, **62** ; Paternoster Row, **26** ; Paul's Cross, **119, 122, 287, 197** ; St. Helen's Nunnery, **168 n.** ; St. Paul's Cathedral, **189 (60)** ; Throgmorton Street, **88 n.** ; the Tower of, **121, 149, 151, 164, 176, 186-7, 207-9, 263, 288, 292-3, 299, 39, 147, 281, 298 (197)** ; letters dated from, **348-9, 351** ; Tower Hill, **209, 193** ; Tyburn (' Thyfbourne'), **119, 151, 193** ; Westminster, *see under* W ; Winchester House, **291 n.** ; York House, York Place (Whitehall), **13, 68** .

London, Dr. John, Warden of New College, Oxford, **177** ; letter to him and Mr. Claymond, **104** .

London, Roger, monk, reader of divinity at Reading Abbey, **248** .

Longford, Mr., **43** .

Longland, John, Bishop of Lincoln, Chancellor of the University of Oxford, **182** ; letters to, **92, 176, 326** .

Longmede, Nicholas, **1** .

Longueville, Francis, the young Duke of, **243** .

Longueville, Madame de, *see* Mary of Guise, Queen of Scotland.

Lords, House of, *see* Parliament.

Lorraine, Anne, daughter of Duke Anthony of, **235, 243** .

Lorraine, Anthony, Duke of, **259-61, 243** .

Lorraine, Francis, Marquis of Pont-à-Mousson, son of Anthony, Duke of, **259-61, 298, 349, 350** .

Lorraine, John of, Archbishop of Rheims, Cardinal, **340** .

Louvre, the, **262 n., 281** .

Low Countries, *see* Netherlands.

Lowley, Thomas, servant to Mr. Norreys, **72** .

Lowth, **171** .

Lübeck, **139, 220-2, 238, 258, 295 (189)** ; English treaty with, **221** ; letter to the Senate and Consuls of, **74** .

Lucas, *see* Cranach.

Luiz, Infant of Portugal, **235, 189** .

Luke, Walter, letter to him and Sir Anthony Fitzherbert, **49** .

Lumley, George, son of Lord Lumley, **194, 189** .

Lumley, John, Lord, **192** .

Lund (' londen'), John Vesalius, Archbishop of, Imperial plenipotentiary at Frankfort, **256, 299, 307** .

Lupset, Thomas, **203** .

Luther, Martin, **77, 13, 126, 307** .

Lutherans, Lutheran Alliance, Lutheran doctrines, &c., **92, 219, 222, 226-7, 238-40, 242-3, 246, 248, 250, 256-9, 262, 264-6, 268, 270-1, 286-8, 294, 13, 18** ; *see also under* Germany.

Lyesnes, *see* Lesnes.

Lynne, Jerome, keeper of Carlingford Castle, **204, 211** .

Lyons, **305** .

Machiavelli, Niccolò, **16, 85-6, 203** .

Madeleine of Valois, **158** .

Maestricht, in Flanders, **216** .

- Magdalen College and School, *see under* Oxford.  
 Magna Charta, 102.  
 Majoris, Philip, Dean of Cambridge, Imperial Ambassador, 251.  
 Malery, —, and his wife, 37.  
 Malleus - monachorum, = Cromwell, Thomas, 165.  
 Manchester, Collegiate Church of, 178.  
 Mantua, 234.  
 Mantua, Frederic Gonzaga, Duke of, 243, 286 (170-3).  
 Marches of Scotland, 196-201.  
 Marches of Wales, 155-6.  
 Marck, Erarde de la, Bishop of Liège, Cardinal, 205, 189.  
 Margaret, daughter of King Henry VII, Queen Dowager of Scotland, letter to, 185.  
 Margaret, younger daughter of Francis I, 226.  
 Margaret of Angoulême, Queen of Navarre, sister of Francis I, 338, 340.  
 Marignano, 9 n.  
 Marillac, Charles de, French Ambassador to England, 252-6, 260, 292-3, 296, 300, 309, 316, 328, 351.  
 'Marke,' the barber of, a Fleming at Calais, 313.  
 Markeby, —, priest of Boston, letter to him and another priest named Thamworth, 138.  
 Markes, *see* Smeton, Mark.  
 Marseilles, 218, 223, 118.  
 'Marshall, Maister,' of Calais, *see* Grenville, Sir Richard, Knight-Marshall of Calais.  
 Marshall, Thomas, 104.  
 'Marsselles' (Cardinal Marcello Cervini, afterwards Pope Marcellus II), 340.  
 Mary, daughter of Henry VII, widow of Louis XII of France, Duchess of Suffolk, 31, 33, 9.  
 Mary, the Princess, 82, 114, 144-5, 156, 158, 160, 217, 219, 223-5, 228, 232 n., 235, 244, 249, 259, 266-8, 270, 295 n., 306, 117, 121, 153 (21), 170, 189, 222, 224, 229, 238, 281, 287, 299, 349 (271), 350 (276); letter to, 150.  
 Mary, daughter of Claude, Duke of Guise, widow of Louis, Duke of Longueville, Queen of Scotland, 158, 234, 235, 226, 242.  
 Mary, Queen of Hungary, Regent of Flanders, 251, 56, 189, 243 (ii, iii), 276, 291, 294, 296-7, 301 (208).  
 Mary Guldeford, a ship called the, 319.  
 Mason, John, 234, 253, 265, 276.  
 Massingberd, Christopher, Chancellor of the diocese of Lincoln, 326.  
 Massye, —, Bishop Gardiner's servant, 146, 226.  
 Matthew's Bible, 132.  
 Maximilian I, King of the Romans, Emperor, 245-6.  
 Maxwell, Robert, Lord, 330.  
 Maynooth Castle, 151.  
 Mediterranean trade, 139.  
 Medmenham, Abbey of, Bucks, 48.  
 Melancthon, Philip, 226, 113 (416, 419), 126, 307, 310 (220-1).  
 Melford *alias* Reeve, John, Abbot of St. Edmund's Bury, letters to, 37, 39.  
 Mella, Sir Bernard de, or von Mylen, 295 (189, 190), 299.  
 Mellessent, John, 186.  
 Melrose, the Abbot of, *see* Durie.  
 Melton-Mowbray, cell of, Leicestershire, 168 n.  
 Mendoza, Don Diego de, special ambassador from the Emperor, 188-9, 229, 265.  
 Mercator, Michael ('Michel'), 297 (194).  
 Merchant Tailors of London, letter to, 46.

- Mewtas, Peter, 62 ; letter to, 242.  
 Meyer, Sir Mark, of Lübeck, 220.  
 Michel, *see* Mercator.  
 Michelham Priory, Sussex, 168 *n*.  
 Michell, William, 3.  
 Middleburgh ('Medelborow'), 11.  
 Milan, Duchy of, 34, 226, 232, 284, 288, 338, 340.  
 Milan, Christina, Duchess of, 235, 237, 267, 243 (ii, iii), 291 (180), 295 (187), 301, 305.  
 Milan, Francis-Maria Sforza, Duke of, his death (October, 1535), 229.  
 Milketon, —, shipmaster of Newcastle, 316.  
 Miller, Thomas, Lancaster Herald, 188, 190.  
 Miller, Thomas, of London, 90.  
 Minstreley, Sir William, priest at Calais, 194.  
 Modenham Priory, Kent, 168 *n*.  
 Monasteries, suppression of, 17, 48-51, 55, 64, 88, 90, 103, 165-79, 182, 213, 305, 307, 163, 166, 175, 180, 188, 199, 249, 259, 264, 278, 302, 311, 318, 334, 335, 339.  
 Money, *see* Coin.  
 Monks, 48-9, 116, 166-7, 169-72, 175, 177, 181, 183, 185, 248, 297 (193), 298 (197).  
 Monoux, Alderman George, 52.  
 Mons, Provost of, *see* Wignacourt.  
 Mont, Christopher, 219-20, 226, 239, 243-5, 247, 249-50, 264, 267, 278, 118 (419-20), 178, 299, 305, 309 (217, 219), 310 ; letters to, 64, 287 ; letters to him and Thomas Paynell, 295, 300.  
 Montacute, Prior of, *see* Shirburn.  
 Montague, Henry Pole, Lord, 208-9, 281.  
 Montmorency, Anne de, Count Beaumont, Grand Master and Constable of France, 157, 208, 252, 292-3, 113 (416-20), 193, 309 (218), 340 ; letters to, 317, 328.  
 Montreuil ('Muttrel'), 174, 198.  
 More, Henry, of Kilmenton, Somerset, yeoman, 342 ; his complaint against William Hargill, 342 (257).  
 More, Maudelyn, 60 *n*.  
 More, Robert, priest of Chichester, 297.  
 More, Roger, 60 *n*, 63.  
 More, Sir Thomas, 28-30, 32, 100, 118-22, 166, 227, 71, 118 (417), 122 ; his daughter, *see* Roper, Margaret.  
 Mores, Mr., a servant of Wolsey's, 68.  
 Mores ('Morys'), Christopher, 177.  
 Morice, Ralph, Cranmer's secretary, 255 *n*.  
 'Morkesse' (probably a mistake for Morlaix), 34.  
 Mortlake, Surrey, 1, 222, 265 ; letters dated from, 209, 211, 215-6, 220-2.  
 Morton, John, Archbishop of Canterbury, 4.  
 Moryson, Richard, 248 (131), 298 (199).  
 Mount, Christopher, *see* Mont.  
 Mountjoy, William Blount, Lord, 15.  
 Munkcaster, Maister, 1.  
 Munster, proposed reformation of, by James of Desmond, 200, 203.  
 Muriell, William, Bishop Gardiner's servant, 258.  
 Musters, 189, 252, 298 (197).  
 Mustiam, Master, letters to, 50-1.  
 'Muttrel,' *see* Montreuil.  
 Myxberye, Oxfordshire, 34.  
 Naples, Joanna of, 262 *n*.  
 Nassau, Henry, Count of, 224, 299.  
 Navarre ('Nauerne'), 33, 340 (254).  
 Navarre, the Queen of, *see* Margaret of Angoulême.

- Neath Abbey, Glamorganshire, 168 *n*.  
 Nesham, a Benedictine Nunnery in Durham, 339.  
 Netherlands or Low Countries, 11-2, 52, 99, 101, 140, 225, 251, 261, 284-5, 290-1, 21 (339), 158, 305; the admiral of the, 305; *see also* Flanders.  
 Netley, Abbot of, *see* Stevens.  
 Nevell, William, 115.  
 Nevill, Sir Edward, 208-9.  
 Nevill, Sir John, 210.  
 New Bawn ('the newe Bawon'), in the county of Wexford, 214.  
 Newcastle-on-Tyne, 227.  
 New Year's presents, 102, 146.  
 Neyll, Henry, friar of Northampton, 311.  
 Nice, in Savoy, letter received at, 258.  
 Nice, the Peace of, 233.  
 Nicolas, the courier, 281, 285, 289, 294, 304, 306, 309.  
 Nisiprius to be tried at Lincoln Assizes, 49.  
 Non-resident clergy, 273 (153-4).  
 Norfolk, county of, election of Knights of the Shire to Parliament, 308.  
 Norfolk, Thomas Howard, Duke of, 34, 37-8, 67-70, 82-4, 123, 129, 141, 147-8, 150-1, 153-4, 187, 190-2, 194-5, 197-200, 236-263, 273, 283-5, 291, 293, 296, 300, 9, 13, 42, 63, 85, 174, 250, 307, 316, 338, 349-51; letters to, 107, 188, 219.  
 Normandy, 39, 41, 298 (196).  
 Norris ('Norreys'), Henry, 72, 72, 132, 147, 153.  
 Northampton, county of, 36, 230; White Friars of, 311.  
 Northumberland, county of, 29 *n*., 196, 198; coast of, 159.  
 Northumberland, Henry Percy, Earl of, 200; letter to, 38.  
 Norway, 56.  
 Norwell, Notts, 2.  
 Norwich, 303; diocese of, 163.  
 Norwich, Sir Robert, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, 107.  
 Nottingham, 188.  
 Nottinghamshire, 2, 13.  
 Nun of Kent, the, *see* Barton, Elizabeth.  
 Nuns, 49, 172, 177, 181, 310 (220).  
 Nürnberg, 219, 267.  
 Oatlands ('Otlande'), the King's manor of, Surrey, 316; letters dated from, 232-3, 318.  
 O'Connor, Brian ('Byryn'), 152, 232-3, 298 (197).  
 Odo, Bishop of Bayeux, 1.  
 O'Donnell, Manus, Lord of Tyrconnel, 298 (197).  
 O'Donnel, Rurik, Bishop of Derry, 297 (193).  
 Offley, John, 143.  
 Oking, *see* Woking.  
 Oldsworthy, Nicholas, letter to, 114.  
 Olesleger, Dr. Henry, Vice-Chancellor of Cleves, 323, 349-50.  
 Olverton ('Yelverton'), William of Rougham, Norfolk, letter to Sir Roger Townshend and him, 267.  
 O'Neill, Con, Earl of Tyrone, 298 (197).  
 Onley, Adam, brother of [John], the Attorney of the Augmentations, 184.  
 Ordinaries, 96-7; supplication against the, 96, 104-11.  
 Orleans, Charles, Duke of, *see* Angoulême, Duke of.  
 Ormond, Sir Piers Butler, Earl of, 147.  
 Osborn ('Ousburn'), Bailiff of the town of Cambridge, 129.  
 Osiander, Andrew, 307.  
 Ossory, Piers Butler, Earl of, 214, 225.  
 Osulstone or Ossulton, Middlesex, Hundred of, 47.

- Otywell, Mr., of Westminster, 50.
- Overtton *subtus* Arderne, Leicestershire, *see* Harding.
- Owton, *see* Wotton.
- Oxford, 68, 92, 162; letters dated from, 6, 157.
- Oxford, Anne, Countess of, letter to, 119.
- Oxford, John de Vere, fifteenth Earl of, 9.
- Oxford, University of, 142, 13, 159 (27); letter to the, 92; state of the University in 1535, 143; Chancellor of, *see* Longland; Colleges: Balliol College, 143, 326, letter to the Fellows of, 325; Cardinal's College, 48, 50-2, 73, 102, 6-8, 13, 18 (331), 32; Magdalen College, 143, 202, 16, 104; Magdalen School in, 14; Priory of St. Frideswide's at, 202, 6; the Friars of, 177.
- Oxinbold, farm of, 72.
- Pace ('Pacy'), Richard, Dean of St. Paul's, 68 (378).
- Padua, 203.
- Page *alias* du Pount, John, 60, 13.
- Paget, Sir William, Clerk of the Signet, letter to, 321.
- Pakington, John, letter to him and others, 108; joint letter from Sir Thomas Audley and Cromwell, to him and others, 109.
- Palamédes, Mr. le Trésorier, *see* Gontier, Palamédes.
- Palatine of the Rhine, Louis, Count, Elector, 256-7, 267, 299.
- Palishall, 2.
- Palmer, Henry, Spear of Calais, brother of Sir Thomas, 315.
- Palmer, Sir Thomas, Knight-Porter of Calais, 205, 209, 315, 331.
- Palmer, Thomas, Cromwell's servant, 313.
- Palsgrave, John, 15.
- Palshid, Richard, officer of the Customs at Southampton, letter to him and James Bettys, 181.
- Papacy, *see* Pope.
- Pardon, the royal, 94-5, 190-4.
- Paris, 39, 45, 132-3, 226, 240, 281, 285, 291, 113 (419), 338 (251); University of, 202; Grey Friars of, 24.
- Paris, Philip, 240.
- Parish registers, institution of (1538), 5, 141, 273 (154).
- Parkersplace, 2.
- Parliament, 47, 78, 90, 92-3, 95-7, 113, 123, 125-6, 133-5, 144-5, 155-6, 170, 172, 178, 180, 192-3, 208, 210, 228, 256, 258, 272, 274, 276, 289, 291, 298-300, 305, 19, 122 (428-9), 174 (41), 176, 298 (197, 199), 303; Acts of, 94-5, 113-4 (4), 115, 120 (2), 121, 123-5, 134 (4), 136 (2), 138, 141, 155 (3), 156, 170 (2), 175, 178, 210, 254, 260, 282, 289 (2), 294-5, 299, 71, 107, 177 (44); of 1523, 27-46, 86, 157, 213, 1; of 1529, 65, 67-70, 93; of 1533-40, 90; of 1539, 253; a Bill that no person shall keep above 2,000 sheep, &c., 67; House of Lords, quotation from the Journal of, 292.
- Parliament, the Irish, 151, 179, 232; mention of Acts passed in, 179, 196.
- Parma, 238.
- Pashas, *see* Bassas.
- Pasleu, John, Abbot of Whalley, 173.
- Paston, Sir John, 5.
- Paston, Sir William, son of Sir John, 5.
- Pate, Richard, Ambassador with the Emperor, 292, 300, 139, 145, 222, 253, 343, 345.
- Pater noster in English, 159 (26), 273.

- Patison, John, of Louth, Lincolnshire, 171.
- Paul III, Pope, 121, 153, 159, 189, 204-6, 210-1, 224, 227, 243, 247, 250, 255, 268, 270, 100-1, 122 (430), 137, 149 (15, 16), 189, 216-8 (88-9), 222, 229, 238, 286, 288, 293-5 (187-9), 297, 300 (204-5), 305, 309-10 (221), 340.
- Paulet, Sir Hugh, letter to him and four others, 342.
- Paulet, Sir William, Treasurer of the Household, 68, 36, 260.
- Pavia, Battle of, 79.
- Payne, Hugh, a Friar Observant, 52.
- Paynell, Thomas, 249-50, 299, 305, 309-10; letters to Christopher Mont and him, 295, 300.
- Payvy, John, friar of Northampton, 311.
- Penshurst, Kent, letter dated from, 274.
- Percival ('percyvall'), Lady, wife of Sir John, 237.
- Percy, Lord Henry, 13.
- Percy, Sir Thomas, 188-9; his children, 227.
- Perpignan, 340.
- Pershore, Worcestershire, 108.
- Persia, the Sophy of, 309.
- Pery, George, one of Chapuys' gentlemen, 193.
- Peter's pence, 134.
- Peters, Bartholomew, King's Surgeon at Calais, 44.
- Peterson, William, priest, Commissary in Calais under Archbishop Warham, 329.
- Peto or Petow, William, Provincial of the Friars Observants, 98, 65.
- Petrarch, his 'Triumphs,' 86.
- Petworth, Sussex, letter dated from, 270.
- Philip, Archduke of Austria, father of Charles V, 140.
- Phillips, Thomas, 155.
- Phillips, John, of Putney, 2, 4, 6-7, 13.
- Picardy, 299, 309 (219).
- Piedmont, *see* 'Pyemount.'
- Pilgrimage of Grace, rebellion in the North, 103, 137, 144, 173, 176, 180-201, 205, 210, 169, 174.
- Pilgrimages forbidden, 159 (28), 273.
- Pirates, 141, 190, 213, 319.
- Placentia, 238.
- Placet, John, 168.
- Poghley, Priory of, Berks., 48.
- Pole, Sir Geoffrey, 207-9.
- Pole, Reginald, Cardinal, 5, 9-11, 51, 76, 86-7, 91-2, 153, 253, 260, 301, 174, 187, 189, 216-8, 286 (173), 295 (188), 297, 300 (204), 301; letter to, 133; story of his career (1500-1540), 202-12; passage from his 'Apologia ad Carolum Quintum,' 18-9.
- Pole, Sir Richard, 202.
- Pomeray, Gilles de la, 139 (5), 153 (21), 170.
- Pomfret or Pontefract, Yorkshire, 189-91.
- Poole, the Mayor and Officers of, letter to, 80.
- Pope, the ('the bussshop of rome'), in a general sense, oath of allegiance to, &c., 97, 113-6, 121, 135, 156, 221 *n.*, 286, 71, 113 (418-9), 159 (26), 236, 273 (154), 274, 286, 300.
- Pope, Sir Thomas, Treasurer of the Court of Augmentations, letter to, 320.
- Porpoise sent by Lisle as a present to Cromwell, 313.
- Port tythe, 142.
- Porter, Mr., *see* Palmer, Sir Thomas, Knight - Porter of Calais.
- Porter, John, of Palishall, 2.
- 'Portingale,' the daughter of, *see* under John III.
- Portsmouth, the Mayor and Officers of, letter to, 80.



- Portuguese Ambassador, a, 295 *n*.  
 Posidonius ('Possidon'), the friend of Cicero, 226.  
 Poulet, *see* Paulet.  
 Pount, John du, *alias* Page, *see* Page, John.  
 Power, Dominick, 150.  
 Power, Nicholas, 214.  
 Power, Piers, son of the Lady Katryn Butler, widow, 214.  
 Powis, Sir Edward Grey, Lord, 166.  
 Poynt, John, B.A. Oxon., 237.  
 Praemunire ('primineri'), 64, 74, 93-5, 18, 18-9.  
 Pratt, James, Vicar of Crowle, Worcestershire, 161, 164.  
 Praye, Monastery and Hospital of, near St. Albans, 6.  
 Preacher, a, at Calais, *see* Damp-  
 lip, Adam.  
 Preaching, Order to be taken for, 236; injunctions as to sermons, 159, 273.  
 Prelates, *see* Bishops.  
 Privy Council, King's Council, 92-4, 144, 163, 186, 191, 196-7, 199, 256, 288, 293-4, 305, 18 (332), 31, 80, 106-7, 112-3 (417), 141, 148, 170, 175, 206, 210, 217 (85), 226, 228, 261, 267, 281, 291 (180-1), 297 (193), 298 (197, 199), 307, 315 (229), 316, 324, 327, 344, 349-51; letters to the Lords of the, 83, 351.  
 Proclamations, 135, 141, 188, 190-1, 194, 239, 253, 36, 85, 281 (163), 293 (184), 310 (220); Act about, 123-5, 107.  
 Proctors in the Courts of the Archbishop of Canterbury, 105-6.  
 Prophecies, 168.  
 Prophecy of the year 1512, 204.  
 Protestantism, Protestants, Reformers, 81, 88, 99, 100, 130, 142, 220, 240, 246-7, 286-7, 294, 305-6, 286 (173); *see also under* Lutherans.  
 Pryor, Elizabeth, *see* Williams, Elizabeth.  
 Pryor, Sir John, 12.  
 Pryor, Mercy, 12, 59.  
 Purycroft, virgate called, 6.  
 Putney, parish of, 1, 3-5, 7, 17-8, 23.  
 'Pyemount' (Piedmont), 340.  
 Pykerde, John, friar of Northampton, 311.  
 Pyle, Roger, Abbot of Furness, 173.  
 Pyssow, manor and park, in Hertfordshire, 41.  
*Quare impedit*, an action of, 277.  
 Raguseys, ships of Ragusa, 298 (198).  
 Ramsay Abbey, Huntingdonshire, 168 *n*.  
 Randall, William, one of the Bailiffs of Weymouth, *see* Hawkins, William.  
 Ragon or Rinçon, Monsieur de, French Ambassador with the Turk, 309.  
 Ratclif, Middlesex, 265.  
 Ratcliff, Sir Alexander, Sheriff of Cheshire, letter to, 327.  
 Ratclyff, Mr., 142.  
 Ratisbon, news from, 29.  
 Raveneston, Priory of, Bucks, 48.  
 Rawlyns, Thomas, 15.  
 Rayleigh or Rayley, in Essex, letter addressed to, 47.  
 Reading, Abbot of, *see* Cook.  
 Real Presence, the, 163, 243 *n*.  
 Record Office, 11, 27, 50, 54, 104, 311-2; Ireland, 321.  
 Rede, Peter, courier, 229, 241, 244 (124).  
 Reedsdale ('Ryddesdale'), Northumberland, 227.  
 Reformation, Reformers, *see under* Protestantism.  
 Relics, 174, 159 (28), 273 (153-4), 286 (173).  
 Resbye, Richard, Friar Observant of Canterbury, 120.

- Rewley, Abbot of, *see* Austen.  
 Reynolds, Richard, 116.  
 Reynolds, Sir Roger, Master of the Hospital of St. John in Huntingdon, letter to, 81.  
 Rhine, the Lower, 245.  
 'Roan, the ryver of,' meaning the Seine at Rouen, 298.  
 Riborough, Great, Norfolk, 246, 267.  
 Rice, John ap, 115, 143 *n.*, 166-7.  
 Richard II, King of England, 1, 107.  
 Richard III, King of England, 137.  
 Richardson, Sir William, priest at Calais, 194, 329.  
 Riche, Sir Richard, Solicitor-General, Chancellor of Augmentations, 182, 186, 296, 278, 318, 348; letters to, 102, 111, 259, 264, 302.  
 Richmond, Surrey ('Riczmunt'), 272, 9, 52; letters dated from, 74, 127-8.  
 Richmond and Somerset, Henry Fitzroy, Duke of, Lord High Admiral, 174.  
 Richmondshire, 284.  
 Rievaulx Abbey, Yorkshire, election of a new Abbot (1533), 59.  
 Ripon, Collegiate Church of, 178.  
 Rithe, Richard, goldsmith, of Evesham, 270.  
 Rochelle, 180.  
 Rochepot, François de Montmorency, Sieur de, Governor of Picardy, 299, 316-7, 328, 351.  
 Rochester, Kent, 263, 297, 68 (374), 349-50; Prior and Convent of, 9; the Mayor of, letter to, 262.  
 Rochford, Viscount, *see* Boleyn, George. *See also* Wiltshire, Sir Thomas Boleyn, Earl of.  
 Roehampton, parish of, 1, 6.  
 Rolls House, the, 146; letters dated from, 88, 85, 93-5, 97, 99, 105, 126, 130-1, 136-7, 139, 143-4, 147-9, 151-5, 170, 172, 174, 181-2, 186, 189-90, 236-7.  
 'Roman Empire,' 269.  
 Rome, 10, 17, 23-5, 84, 92, 113, 121, 142, 158-9, 205-7, 210-1, 217, 247, 306, 30, 100-1, 139, 218 (50), 261, 305; breach with, separation from, 90-3, 112-3, 131, 133, 165-6, 305, 307; Papal Court at, 14, 24, 84, 93, 159; sack of, 80; *See* of ('Holy See'), 216, 218, 221, 227, 247, 255, 268, 306, 30, 286.  
 Romney or Rompney, *see* Rumney.  
 Roo, Mr., master of the free school at Week St. Mary, Cornwall, 237.  
 Rood of Grace, the, 174.  
 Roper, Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas More, 118 (417).  
 Roper, William, 28.  
 Rougham, Norfolk, 267.  
 Rous, Edmund, 143.  
 Rouse, Anthony, 307.  
 'Rousseler,' in Flanders, 345.  
 Rowe, Mr., 52.  
 Rowland, Maister, Parson of Garsington, Oxfordshire, letter to, 32.  
 Rows, George, Cromwell's servant, 245.  
 Royal Supremacy, 90, 93-7, 113-4, 116, 118, 121-2, 142, 148, 156, 166, 183, 203, 205.  
 Roydon, a farm near Southampton, 61.  
 Rudby, in Cleveland, parsonage of, 7, 8.  
 Rudston, Robert, Sir Thomas Wyatt's servant, 294.  
 Rumburgh Priory, 9.  
 Rumney ('Rompney'), Manor of. Monmouthshire, 63, 120.  
 Rurik, Bishop of Derry, *see* O'Donnel.  
 Rush, Sir Thomas, 62, 65, 67, 69.

- Russell family, 307.  
 Russell, Henry, letter to John Russell and him, 290.  
 Russell, Sir John, Comptroller of the Household, afterwards Earl of Bedford, 25, 72, 75, 250.  
 Russell, Sir John the younger, J. P. of Worcestershire, letter to him and others, 108; joint letter from Sir Thomas Audley and Cromwell, to him and others, 109.  
 Russell, John, Esquire, one of the Council of the Marches of Wales, J. P. of Worcestershire, 117; letters to, 109, 164, 282; letter to him and Sir Gilbert Talbot, 161; letter to him and Henry Russell, 290.  
 Rutland, county of, 230.  
 Rutland, Thomas Manners, Earl of, Lord Chamberlain to Anne of Cleves, 192, 348; letter to, 112.  
 Ryddesdale, *see* Reedsdale.  
 Ryvaulx Abbey, *see* Rievaulx.  
 Ryvet, Hugh, 316.  
 Sacramentaries, 162-4, 260, 263, 268, 281 (162-3), 312.  
 Sacraments, 109, 131, 159 (27), 273 (152).  
 Sadler, Ralph, 51, 60, 63, 66, 159-60, 297, 15, 297, 309; letter from, 67-8; letter to, 343.  
 Sadolet, James, Bishop of Carpentras, Cardinal, 211.  
 Sagar, Stephen, Abbot of Hailes, Gloucestershire, 174-5.  
 St. Albans, Abbey of, 72-4.  
 St. Austin's, Canterbury, Abbot of, *see* Sturvey.  
 St. Edmund's Bury, Abbot of, *see* Melford.  
 St. Faith's, Prior of, *see* Sarisbury.  
 St. Florence, a benefice in the diocese of St. David's, 6.  
 St. George, Order of, collar of the, 293.  
 St. James ('sent Jocop'), *see* Westminster.  
 St. John of Jerusalem, Knights of, 289.  
 St. Leger, Sir Anthony, 154.  
 St. Low ('Seintloo'), William, 221.  
 'St. Marye Wyke,' *see* Week St. Mary.  
 St. Neot's Priory, Huntingdonshire, 168 *n*.  
 St. Osythe's Priory, Essex, 168 *n*, 278.  
 Saint Pol, in Artois, 193.  
 St. Rhadegund's Priory, *see* Dover.  
 Salerno, Ferdinand de San Severino, Prince of, 343.  
 Salisbury, Margaret, Countess of, mother of Cardinal Pole, 202, 204, 207, 209-10, 253.  
 Salisbury, —, courier, 139, 147.  
 Salisbury, Bishop of, *see* Capon *alias* Salcot, *and* Shaxton.  
 Salt money, 127.  
 Salvey, Richard, to be Clerk of the Peace for Worcestershire, 290.  
 Sampson, Dr. Richard, Dean of the Chapel Royal, afterwards Bishop of Chichester, 250; letter to, 73; a dozen copies of his 'Oration' sent to Bishop Gardiner in France, 126.  
 Sandes, William, Lord Chamberlain, 312.  
 Sandford Nunnery, *see* Littlemore.  
 Sandford, —, cousin of Sir Thomas Wharton, 330.  
 Sandwich, Kent, 74.  
 Sandwich, Dr. William, of Canterbury College, Oxford, letter to, 197.  
 Sappcottes, Henry, letter to, 75.  
 Saragossa, in Spain, letter received at, 193.  
 Sarisbury, John, Prior of St. Faith's, Horsham, 168; letter to, 163.  
 'Satanæ Nuncius,' = Cromwell, Thomas, 91-2, 203.  
 Savage, John, 171.  
 Sawtry Abbey, Huntingdonshire, 168 *n*.

- Saxony, 243, 247, 249, 261.  
 Saxony, Frederic III, the Wise, Elector of, 245.  
 Saxony, John Frederic, Elector of, 240, 243-4, 246-7, 249-50, 256-9, 261, 264, 272, 274-5, 287, 287, 295 (186, 188-9), 297 (194), 299-300, 305 (213), 309 (219), 310.  
 Sayes Court, Manor of, 9.  
 'Sayntclere,' Mr., 68, 102.  
 Scales, Lord, 5.  
 Scarborough, Yorkshire, 158, 194.  
 Scepperus, Dr. Cornelius, Imperial Ambassador in France, 244 (125).  
 Schmalkaldic League, the, 243, 245-7, 256-7, 264, 266-7.  
 Scotland, 28, 43, 45-6, 147, 150, 153, 155-9, 184, 196, 291, 4, 27, 77, 90, 152, 174 (41), 297 (193), 298 (197); raid against the Scots by Henry, Earl of Northumberland (1532), 38.  
 Scrooby, Notts, 190.  
 Scrope, John, Lord, 192; letter to, 41.  
 Scudamor, Edward, 171.  
 Sedbergh, Adam, Abbot of Jervaulx, 189.  
 Seintloo, *see* St. Low.  
 'Selant,' *see* Zealand.  
 Semley, Manor of, Wiltshire, 115.  
 Senklers Bradfield, Suffolk, 117.  
 Sennowe, a farm at Great Riborough, Norfolk, 248, 267.  
 Sexten, Edmund, 215.  
 Seymour family, 307.  
 Seymour, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John, widow of Anthony Ughtred, wife of Gregory Cromwell, 145, 301.  
 Seymour, Jane, Queen, 130, 152, 234, 153 (21), 189 (60), 223; announcement of her death, 226.  
 'Seyntcler,' James, 90.  
 Shakespeare, William, 65.  
 Shaxton, Nicholas, Bishop of Salisbury, letter to, 248.  
 Sheen, parish of East, 1; Charterhouse at, 17.  
 Sherborne, St. John's of, in Hampshire, 70.  
 Sherley, Thomas, Cromwell's servant, 247.  
 Sherlock, James, Receiver in the county of Wexford, 212.  
 'Sheuerys,' Lord of, *see* Chievres.  
 Shields, South, 154, 297.  
 Ship . . . , Hugh, commander of a merchantman, 74.  
 Ships, arrest and detention of, *see* Bordeaux and English trade.  
 Shirburn, Robert, Prior of Montacute, letter to, 132.  
 Shrewsbury, George Talbot, Earl of, Lord Steward, 187-8, 190, 192; letters to, 76, 97, 165.  
 Shrine to be taken down, 188.  
 Sibylla, *see under* Cleves.  
 Sidney, Sir William, Sheriff of Kent, 296.  
 Sinclair, *see* Sayntclere and Seyntcler.  
 Sittingbourne, Kent, 263.  
 Skeffington, Sir William, Lord Deputy of Ireland, 147-8, 150-1, 204.  
 Skipworth Moor, Yorkshire, 189.  
 Skryn, Martin, 204.  
 Sleaford, 185.  
 Smart, John, Abbot of Wigmore, 302.  
 Smeton, Mark ('Markes'), 147.  
 Smith, Richard, Vicar of Llangan, Pembrokeshire, 337.  
 Smith, William, Parish priest of St. Mary's at Calais, 163, 314 (226).  
 Smyth, John, of Putney, 4 n.  
 Smyth, John, attorney, 48, 63 n.  
 Smyth, 'Mastres,' 2.  
 Smyth, R., 8 n.  
 Smyth, Thomas, 6-8.  
 Smyth *alias* Cromwell, Walter, *see under* Cromwell.  
 Smyth, William, armourer, 3, 7, 8.

- Snape Priory, 7, 9.  
 Sole, Richard, 168.  
 Somerset, Edward Seymour,  
   Duke of, Lord Protector, letter  
   to him, from Bishop Gardiner,  
   123 *n*.  
 Sommer, Mr., 20.  
 Sonninghill, Berkshire, letter dated  
   from, 196, 198.  
 Soulemont or Solemont, Thomas,  
   French Secretary to Henry VIII,  
   309 (217-8), 316.  
 Southampton, 298 (198); the  
   Mayor and Officers of, letter to,  
   80; letter to the Officers of the  
   Customs at, 181.  
 Southampton, Sir William Fitz-  
   william, Earl of, Lord Admiral,  
   288, 297-8 (196), 348-9;  
   letters to, 190, 250, 329.  
 Southstoke, Somersetshire, 191.  
 'Southwel,' Richard, 303.  
 Southwell, Notts, 2 *n*, 18.  
 Southwell, Mr., 88.  
 Spain, 21, 42, 79, 81, 84, 163,  
   210-1, 214-5, 217, 219, 222-  
   3, 225, 230-8, 241-2, 248-9,  
   255, 264, 269-71, 281, 284,  
   299, 188 (58), 213, 288, 291  
   (181), 294-5 (188), 301, 305-  
   6, 309 (217-8), 340 (255).  
 Spalatinus, Georgius, 288.  
 Spalding, Lincolnshire, 176; Prior  
   of, *see* Elsyn.  
 Spencer, Lady, widow of Sir  
   William, sister of Edmond and  
   Richard Knyghtley, 36.  
 Spencer, Sir William, executors  
   of, 36.  
 Spicer, Richard, 168.  
 Splottes, lands called the, in the  
   Manor of Rumney, Monmouth-  
   shire, 120.  
 Stamford, Lincolnshire, 188.  
 Standish, Henry, Bishop of St.  
   Asaph, 277, 344.  
 Stanesgate, Essex, 48.  
 Staple, the, 52.  
 Star Chamber, 31.  
 Starkey, Thomas, 203, 183.  
 Starky, John, 126-7.  
 Steelyard ('Stylyard'), 140,  
   316.  
 Stepney, letters dated from, 56-  
   7, 72-3, 79, 91, 124, 129, 145-  
   6, 173, 191-3, 210, 212-4,  
   255.  
 Stevens, Thomas, Abbot of  
   Netley, letter to, 61.  
 Stokesley, John, Bishop of Lon-  
   don, 100 *n*, 63, 217.  
 Stompe, Mr., Commissioner in  
   North Wales, letter to him and  
   Mr. Gostwick, 166.  
 Stourbridge Fair, in Cambridge,  
   106, 116, 129, 186, 206.  
 Stourton or Sturton, William  
   Lord, letter to, 336.  
 Straet, Giles van, 345.  
 Stralsund, Peace of (1370), 220.  
 Strangeways, — ('Strangwissh'),  
   18 (332).  
 Strangways, Sir Giles, letter to  
   him and four others, 342.  
 Strat Margel ('Stradmarsell')  
   Abbey, in Montgomeryshire,  
   166.  
 Strete, Richard, Archdeacon of  
   Salop, letters to, 22, 43.  
 Stubbs, Maister, 16.  
 Sturton, Somerset, 342 (258).  
 Sturvey *alias* Essex, John, Abbot  
   of St. Austin's, Canterbury,  
   letter to, 78.  
 Stydolfte, Anthony, a ward of  
   Cromwell, 49.  
 Suavenius, Peter, Danish Envoy to  
   England, 222.  
 Subsidies, Lay, 29, 185, 1, 177  
   (44).  
 Succession, Act of, 114; the new,  
   120-1, 143, 71, 179.  
 Suffolk, Charles Brandon, Duke  
   of, 18, 187-8, 192, 273, 1, 9,  
   111, 182, 250, 297, 349-50;  
   letters to, 42, 171.  
 Suffolk, county of, 93.  
 Sulyard, Sir William, J. P. of

- Flintshire, **344**; letter to him and Roger Brereton, **277**.  
 Surrey, Henry Howard, Earl of, son of the Duke of Norfolk, **187**.  
 Surrey, Thomas Howard, Earl of, afterwards Duke of Norfolk, *see* Norfolk, Duke of.  
 Susa ('Zuse'), a town of Italy, in the Alps, **229** (104).  
 Susanna, **348**.  
 Sussex, Robert Ratcliff, Earl of, **173**, **297**.  
 Sussex monasteries, **168**.  
 Sutton, Surrey, letter dated at, **194**.  
 Sutton at Hone, Kent, **61 n**.  
 'Swepestake,' a ship called the, **177-8**.  
 Swift, Richard, **62**, **2**.  
 Sydney, Mr., *see* Sidney, Sir William.  
 Sydynham, Thomas, Warden of the Grey Friars of Greenwich, **52**.  
 Symonds, Robert, of Pershore, Worcestershire, **108**.  
 Talbot, Sir Gilbert, letter to him and John Russell, Esquire, **161**.  
 Tate, Richard, Ambassador with the Emperor, **294**, **304**, **309**.  
 Taunton, Somerset, **67**.  
 Taverns or alehouses, **159** (28), **266**.  
 Tempest, Nicholas, **188-9**.  
 Tempest, Sir Thomas, **227**.  
 Temple Dartford, Kent, **61 n**.  
 Tenby, Pembrokeshire, **190**.  
 Terouenne ('Tyrouenne,' 'Therowenne'), **39**, **198**.  
 Tewkesbury Abbey, letter dated from, **111**.  
 Thadeus, the courier, *see* Bolle, Thadeus.  
 Thames, bear-baiting on the, **25**, **255**; mock fight of the galleys before the King (1539), **255 n**.; breach into the marshes of Lesnes, **9**.  
 Thamworth, —, priest of Boston, letter to him and another priest named Markeby, **138**.  
 'Therowenne,' *see* Terouenne.  
 Thirleby, Dr. Thomas, Ambassador in France, letter to Bishop Gardiner, Sir Francis Brian and him, **258**.  
 Thirske, William, Abbot of Fountains, Yorkshire, **54**; letter to him and the Abbot of Byland, **59**.  
 Thisteldormont, *see* Castledermot.  
 Thoby, Essex, **48**.  
 Thomas, Mr. Hubertus, Secretary to the Duke of Bavaria, **64**.  
 Thomeson, Robert, an overseer in the works at Dover, **172**.  
 Thompson, John, Master of the Maison Dieu at Dover, **172**.  
 Thornbury, Gloucestershire, letter dated from, **113**.  
 Thorpe, near Chertsey, Surrey, **12**.  
 Throgmorton, Sir George, **296**, **348**.  
 Throgmorton, Michael, **203-7**, **174**, **217**; his letters to Cromwell, **206**; letters to, **216**, **218**.  
 Thuczenlant, *see* Germany.  
 Thurston, —, Cromwell's cook, **62**.  
 Thwaites, —, Bishop Gardiner's servant, **130**.  
 Thwaytes, Edward, Cromwell's servant, **157**.  
 Thyxstyll, King's chaplain, **307**.  
 Tiptree, Essex, **48**.  
 Tirrell, Maister, **119**.  
 Toledo, **210-1**, **242**, **305**; letters received at, **289**, **294**, **304**, **306**.  
 Toles, John, merchant of London, **281**.  
 Tonbridge, Kent, **2**.  
 Tonneys, Maister, **11**.  
 Torre, —, imprisoned in Flanders, **338** (252).  
 Tournay (Tournai), city of, **34**, **39**, **42**.

- Tournon, Francis de, Archbishop of Bourges, Cardinal, 216.  
 Tower of London, *see* London.  
 Townsend, Robert, Esquire, 246, 267.  
 Townsend, Sir Roger, letter to him and Sir John Heydon 246; letter to him and Mr. Olverton, 267.  
 Transubstantiation, 162-3, 254, 314 (226); deniers of, *see* Sacramentaries.  
 Treffry, Thomas, 108.  
 Trewardreth, Cornwall, the Prior of, *see* Collyns.  
 Trinity, ship named the, of Hull, 48.  
 Troyes, Jean de Dinteville, Bailly of, French Envoy, 226, 147, 149, 151.  
 Tudor, House of, &c., 77-8, 94, 112, 125, 138, 140, 160, 196-7, 209, 262, 309.  
 Tuke, Sir Brian, 53, 177-8; letters to, 152, 280, 289.  
 Tunis, 225, 117, 121.  
 Tunstall, Cuthbert, Bishop of Durham, President of the Council of the North, 95, 200, 242, 273, 217, 250, 297, 349-51; letter to him and the Council, 227.  
 Turkey, Turks, 82, 86, 234, 237, 240, 260, 18 (333), 21 (339), 30, 238, 296, 299-300 (205), 305-6, 309.  
 Turner, Robert, 16.  
 Tykford, Priory of, Bucks, 48.  
 Tyllet, Edmond, 117.  
 Tyndale, John, 100 *n*.  
 Tyndale, William, 52, 99-101, 132, 240; his 'Obedience of a Christian Man,' 99; his 'Practise of Prelates,' 100; his 'Answer' to Sir Thomas More, 100, 21.  
 Tynedale, Northumberland, 227.  
 'Tyrouen,' *see* Terouenne.  
 Ughtred, Sir Anthony, 145, 7.  
 Ughtred, Sir Robert, 7.  
 Urbino, Francesco Maria da Rovere, Duke of, K.G., 286 (171).  
 Urbino, Guido Ubaldo da Rovere, Duke of, 243, 286 (169, 171-3).  
 Uses, Statute of, 136-8, 183.  
 Uvedale, John, Secretary to the Council of the North, 227.  
 Vachell, John, letter to him and Sergeant Chalcott, 235.  
 Valladolid ('Valodd'), in Spain, 189 (61).  
 Vampage, John, letter to him and others, 108.  
 Vatican, 93.  
 Vaughan, Stephen, 52, 60, 63-4, 85, 99-101, 219, 251, 264, 1, 36, 53, 276, 291 (182), 301 (208), 307, 309; letter to Thomas Cromwell, 73; letters to, 21, 177-8, 311.  
 Vauldray, Monsieur de, 189, 193.  
 Vawdy Abbey, Lincolnshire, state and condition of (1533), 54; Henry, Abbot of, 54.  
 Venice, Venetians, 10, 18, 139, 243, 30, 286 (170), 296-8 (198), 309 (217-8).  
 Venlo, Treaty of (September 7, 1543), 247 *n*.  
 Verney, John, 111.  
 Vernon, Margaret, Prioress of Little Marlowe, 146.  
 Villa Franca, near Nice, letter received at, 265.  
 Voysey or Veysey, *alias* Harmon, Bishop of Exeter, 155.  
 Vuedale, *see* Uvedale.  
 Wales, 29 *n*., 122, 147; borders of, 167 *n*.; Royal Commissioners for, 155; reform of, 155-6.  
 Walgrave, John, 346.  
 Wallingford Priory, 48, 6-8, 32.  
 Wallop, Sir John ('Valloup'), 92, 193, 230, 282, 284, 288, 290, 294-5 *n*., 126, 128, 135, 156,

- 173, 315; his reported abuse of Cromwell, 17, 75-6, 92 *n.*; letter from him to Henry VIII, 300; letters to, 118, 127, 136, 147, 149, 151, 170, 174, 338, 340.
- Walsh, Richard, Parson of Lough-seudie, 208.
- Wandsworth, parish of, 1.
- Warberg ('Werberge'), in Scania, the castle of, 177.
- Ware, Hertfordshire, 52.
- Warham, William, Archbishop of Canterbury, 3, 17, 95, 105, 46, 68 (375).
- Warwick, county of, 36.
- Waterford, Bishop of, *see* Comin, Nicholas; Recorder of, *see* White, James; Mayor, Bailiffs, &c. of, 221.
- Waters, Edward, 48, 319.
- Watson, Edward, 75.
- Wayte, William, Proctor of the Charterhouse, 274.
- Webbe, John, 171.
- Webley, John, Prior of Dudley, letter to, 94.
- Webster, Augustine, Carthusian Prior, 116.
- Week St. Mary, Cornwall ('saynct marye wyke'), 237.
- Welbeck, John, of Putney, 5.
- Wells, Somersetshire, 176.
- Wellyfed, Alice, 59.
- Wellyfed, Christopher, 5, 53, 59.
- Wellyfed, Elizabeth, 5, 55, 58, 61.
- Wellyfed, William, 5, 58-9, 61.
- Wellyfed, William, the younger, 59.
- Welsborne, John, Gentleman of the King's Privy Chamber, 34.
- Welsers, 305.
- Wenlock, Shropshire, Prior and Convent of, letters to, 72, 184; Prior of, *see* Bayly, John.
- Werberge, *see* Warberg.
- Wesley, Richard, 214.
- West, Nicholas, Bishop of Ely, letter to, 40.
- Westchester, *see* Chester.
- Westminster, 39; letters dated from, 169, 185, 227, 239, 261, 336.
- Westminster Abbey, 175.
- Westminster-Gardens, 25, 75.
- Westminster, St. James's Palace at, 102, 272, 274 (*his*); letters dated from, 14, 183, 223-4, 238, 240-1, 246-7, 250-3, 257-8, 290, 262-4, 312-4.
- Westmoreland, county of, 29 *n.*, 198, 188.
- Westmoreland, Ralph Nevill, Earl of, 297 (193).
- Weston, Sir Francis, 147.
- Weston, Sir Richard, under-treasurer of the Exchequer, 67.
- Wettin, the House of, 245.
- Wexford, the Sheriff of, letter to, 196.
- Weymouth, Dorset, letter to the Bailiffs of, 48.
- Whalley Abbey, Lancashire, 173; Abbot of, *see* Pasleu.
- Whalley, Edmund, Abbot of York, 51.
- Whalley, Hugh, 60.
- Whalley, John, letters to, 144, 160.
- Wharton, Sir Thomas, Deputy Warden of the West Marches, Sheriff of Cumberland, 159, 200; letter to, 330.
- Whelpeley, George, 80.
- Whethel, Lady (Elizabeth, widow of Sir Richard) and her son, 192.
- Whethel, Sir Richard, Mayor of Calais (1533-4), 55.
- Whitby, Yorkshire, 316.
- Whitchurch, Edward, printer, 132.
- White, James, Recorder of Waterford, 214.
- White Rose, adherents of the, 209.
- Whitford, Flintshire, 277, 344.
- Whitford, Hugh, 277, 344.
- Whiting, Richard, Abbot of Glastonbury, 175-6, 248 (131).
- Whityingham, Manor of, Bucks, 11.
- 'Whofall,' *see* Wolfhall.
- Whorwood, William, Solicitor-General (1535), 107.



- Wigmore, Abbot of, *see* Smart.
- Wignacourt, Escuyes de, Provost of Mons, 251.
- Wilforde, William, 1.
- Wilkinson, George, 62.
- Williams, virgate called, 6-7.
- Williams, Elizabeth, widow of Thomas, daughter of Sir John Pryor, 12.
- Williams, Herry, 32.
- Williams, John, lawyer, 5.
- Williams, John, letter to him and others, 162.
- Williams, Katherine, wife of Morgan, sister of Thomas Cromwell, 5, 54, 58, 186 *n.*
- Williams, Morgan, of Putney, 5, 54, 186 *n.*
- Williams, Reginald, of the West Country, 91.
- Williams, Richard, 6.
- Williams *alias* Cromwell, Richard, *see* Cromwell, Sir Richard.
- Williams, Thomas, 12.
- Williams, Walter, 59-60.
- Williamson, Joan, 55, 58, 60.
- Williamson, Joan the younger, 59.
- Williamson, John, 55, 58-60 *n.*, 63, 142, 177.
- Wilson, Dr. Nicholas, Chaplain to the King, 206-7, 292, 216; letter to him and Nicholas Heath, 217.
- Wiltshire monasteries, 166.
- Wiltshire, Sir Thomas Boleyn, Earl of, Treasurer of the King's Household, 72, 93, 18 (133), 30, 251; letter to, 5.
- Wimbledon, extent of the Manor of, 1; Court Rolls of, 1-8.
- Wimbledon, parish of, 1-4, 7.
- Winchcomb, letter dated from, 110.
- Winchcomb, Abbot of, *see* Kyderminstre, Richard.
- Winchester, letters dated from, 118-21.
- Winchester, Bishop of, *see* Gardiner.
- Winchester, Bishopric of, 68, 72-4, 18; Winchester House, *see* under London; White Friars of, 177; Chancellor of the diocese of, 10.
- Windsor, 191, 195; letters dated from, 164-8, 199-201, 207-8.
- Wingfield, Sir Robert, 84, 209.
- Wingfield, Thomas, comptroller of the works at Dover, 144; letter to, 172.
- Wisbech, Cambridgeshire, 141.
- Wise, William, of Waterford, 214.
- Witherington, Sir John, 200.
- Wittelsbach family, 267, 269, 271.
- Wittenberg ('Witteberg'), in Saxony, 307.
- Wittenberg theologians, 220.
- 'Wittenberge,' Duke of, *see* Wütemberg.
- Witwang, the Prebend of, 18(322).
- Woburn, Abbot of, *see* Hobbes.
- Wode or Wolde, William, Prior of Bridlington, 189.
- Woking ('Oking'), Surrey, 193; letter dated from, 158.
- Wolf, Robert, Bailiff, letter to, 81.
- W[olfe], Reyner, 300.
- Wolff, Sir William, clerk, 31.
- Wolfhall ('Wolfall,' 'Whofall'), Wiltshire, the seat of the Seymours, letters dated from, 115-7.
- Wolsey, Thomas, Archbishop of York, Cardinal, 12-5, 17-8, 25, 27-30, 35, 38, 42, 47, 54, 75-8, 83, 86, 88-91, 93, 103, 129, 135, 140, 147, 152, 155, 165, 179, 203, 218, 229, 271, 285, 308, 3, 7, 9, 11; his plan to suppress the smaller monasteries, 48-52; his disgrace, 64-75; his foreign policy, 77, 79-81, 213-4, 231; letters to, 6, 8, 18-9.
- Woodall, Maister, 1.
- Wool-trade, 138, 140, 181.
- Worcester, the Bailiffs of the city of, letter to, 270.
- Worcester, Bishop of, *see* Latimer, Hugh.

- Worcester, Bishopric of, 118.  
 Worcester Market, 117.  
 Worcestershire, 109, 290.  
 Worme, Percival, a murderer, 77.  
 Wotton, Nicholas, Ambassador to the Duke of Cleves, 250, 261-2, 295, 300, 309, 349, 350; letters to, 323-4; letter to Dr. Hughes, Stephen Vaughan and him, 311.  
 Wounds of Christ, the five, 184, 210.  
 Wriothesley, Sir Thomas ('Wrythesley,' 'Wrysley'), Ambassador in the Netherlands, 210, 251, 256, 28, 159, 276, 293 (184), 294, 296-8 (198); letters to, 291, 301.  
 Wullenwever, George, 221.  
 Württemberg, Ulrich, Duke of, 127.  
 Wyatt, Sir Thomas, 211, 236, 242, 281-4, 240, 265, 291, 295 (188), 301, 309, 338, 343; letters to, 189, 193, 213, 222-4, 229, 234, 238-9, 241, 244, 250, 253, 257, 261, 276, 281, 285, 289, 294, 304, 306.  
 Wyke Nunnery, Essex, 7.  
 Wyke St. Mary, *see* Week.  
 Wykys, Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Cromwell, *see* Cromwell, Elizabeth.  
 Wykys, Harry, of Thorpe, near Chertsey, 12.  
 Wykys, Joan, *see* Williamson, Joan.  
 Wylkynson, *see* Wilkinson.  
 Wyllyams, *see* Williams.
- Wyndham, Sir Edmund, 303.  
 Wyndham, Thomas, 321.  
 Wyngfield, *see* Wingfield.  
 Wynter, John, of Bristol, 190, 319.  
 Wynter, Roger, letter to him and others, 108.  
  
 Yafford, East, Yorkshire, Manor beside, 88.  
 Yarmouth Cell, Norfolk, 168 n.  
 Yelverton, William, *see* Olverton.  
 York, 193; Abbot and Convent of St. Mary's in, 51, 9.  
 York, Archbishop of, *see* Lee, Edward, and Wolsey; Mayor of, *see* Harrington.  
 York, Archbishopric of, 203, 13, 18; Convocation of, 95; Parliament at, looked for, 175; the Treasurership of, 14.  
 York House, York Place, *see* under London.  
 Yorkist dynasty, 208; nobles, 209.  
 Yorkshire, 188-90, 192, 196, 198, 210, 3, 7-8, 18, 69, 77; East Riding of, 194.  
 Yorkshire, the Sheriff of, *see* Constable, Sir John.  
 Yorkshire rebels of 1536, song written for the, 181-2.  
 Yrishe, *see* Irish.  
  
 Zealand ('Selant'), 273, 74, 293, 310 (221).  
 'Zuse,' *see* Susa.  
 Zutphen, 247 n.







THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN  
GRADUATE LIBRARY

DATE DUE

D



~~APR 11 1992~~  
~~APR 23 1992~~

JUN 13 2001

~~NOV 26 1974~~

JUN 25 2002

~~DEC 10 1974~~

~~02 2002~~

~~DEC 16 1974~~

~~DEC 14 2003~~  
~~DEC 0 2003~~

~~DEC 10 1974~~

~~SEP 10 1976~~

~~AUG 23 1976~~